



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

3 shares
2 D 100

DA
758.2 1572
.D9

Mary Young

Mary Young

523 **Duncan (Matthew).** The Hi
land from Fergus I. to the e
an appendix containing th
persons [SIR WILL. WALLAC
of Lennox; MARY OF G
RICH. CROMWELL; GEORGI
JAMES, DUKE OF MONMOUT
ment, civil or military. To
history and geography of t
pp., (2) ll., some ll. water-
page cut away, names
calf, 15s

SECOND EDITION. First ed. 17
London, 695. Allibone, I,
name as William D
of the Lives and Re
lished in 1722. De
in the B. M. (H. 12

cont
Juda
Euan
contine
exstant
Tertio,
mentar
reliquis
8vo, R
pp., (1)
water-s
"B. M

RARE E
Baconia
Hesse.
U.L.C.,
(who qu

Duncan, Matthew T. H. E.

HISTORY OF THE KING'S OF Scotland, FROM Fergus I.

To the End of Q. ANN'S Reign.

WITH AN

APPENDIX

Containing the **Lives** of several
famous Persons concerned in the
Government Civil or Military.

To which is prefix'd the general History and
Geography of the Kingdom.

GLASGOW,
Printed by **WILLIAM DUNCAN**

M. DCC. XXII

[Price Bound Three Shillings]

Mary Goring

Advertisement.

TOWARDS Securing the Right of Property in this Book to William Duncan, Printer, in GLASGOW. The same is Registrate in Stationers Hall LONDON; and the Copies are furnished to the several Libraries, nam'd in the Act of Parliament of Great-Britain: And this Intimation is made, that none upon Pretence of Ignorance may Re-Print this Book, without incurring the several Penalties specified in the said Act.

*over Lib.
a copy right*

Mary Young Mary Young
acc. no. 387604



To the Right Honourable

The Earl of
KILMARNOCK.

MY LORD,

THE following compendious History, presents your Lordship, with the longest Succession of Kings that's to be found any where in the Records of Time: Upon which Account, our Kings have justly claimed the Precedency of all other crowned Heads. Tho' this be venerable, yet

iv DEDICATION.

it's not the alone Glory of our History : That which shines with a peculiar Brightness through every Page of the *Scottish* History, is the Noble Spirit of Liberty our Ancestors were possessed with ; which upon all Occasions made them equally Enemies to a Forreign Yoke of the Conquest of Strangers, and to the Tyranny of their own insulting Princes, or overgrown Subjects.

THE whole of our History is nothing else, but a continued Combate 'twixt Law, Constitution and Liberty, on the one Side ; and a forreign Yoke, Force and Tyranny, on the other.

WHILEST our neighbouring Original *Britains* were made to submit to the Force of every Invader, *Romans, Saxons, Danes, Normans* : We had the Honour of resisting, and preserving our dear Liberty and Country from the base Servitude of all these formidable Invaders. Nor did we resist Forreigners, only to be Slaves to our own Princes, but with an equal Fortitude we defended Liberty, Law, Constitution, against all the numberless Attempts and Rapes made upon them, by such as aimed at arbitrary Government.

As no Nation upon Earth, [My Lord] had ever a greater regard to their sacred
and

D E D I C A T I O N. V

and Civil Liberties, than ours, so no People under Heaven, have been more signally owned by the Divine Providence, in defending of them, than we have been, since the Downfall of the *Jewish* Commonwealth.

YOUR Lordship has the Honour of being originally of the same Family with the last Race of our Kings, long before either their Office gave them the Surname of *STUARTS*, or your Predecessors, assumed from their Lands that of *Boyd*; yet it's a greater Honour to your Family, that your Ancestors are found in the Front of those who so gloriously upon all Occasions contended for their Country and Liberty. As the Battle of *Largs* will still be continued in our History, so the Honour of that Victory with the Motto *GOLDEN-HERRY* adorns still the Crest of your Lordship's Family. The Virtues and Descent of your Predecessors gave them a Right to the highest Honours and Trust their Country & the Estates could conferr upon them; To see the Father Governour of the Kingdom, the Brother *S. Alexander* Governour of the King's Person the Son married to the King's Sister with the Honour and Estate of *Arran*, was great and singular: To behold their sudden Fall from this Height of Grandeur
by

vi DEDICATION.

by a potent Court-Faction taking Advantage of the Simplicity of a young King shews the Instability of humane Affairs, and changableness of a Court, against which, not the justest Merit can support its self.

SINCE the Time that this Nation was favoured with the Light and Happiness of the Reformation, as your Lordship's Predecessors embraced it early, so they had the Honour under the Regents, to be among the great Supporters of that glorious Cause which is so well worth contending for.

YOUR Lordship's Father, (whom I Mention with Honour) was always a Lover, and to the outmost of his Power, a Supporter of these great Interests, Religion and Liberty: Your Lordship gives us all the Proofs that Men can expect from your Years, that you shall inherit all the Virtues of the best of your noble Family. That you may be preserved to be a greater Ornament to your House than it's an Ornament to you, and excel in all Graces Virtues and Blessings, the most Illustrious of your Predecessors, Is, and shall be the Prayer of

Your Lordships

Most Obedient

Most humble Servant,

MATTHEW DUNCAN.

THE PUBLISHER TO THE READER

THE Usefulness of History is so well known amongst all Persons of Education, that its but needless to enlarge upon that Subject: The Historian ought Faithfully to deliver down to Posterity, the Lives and Actions of their Ancestors, to be a Pattern, either of Imitation or Caution. History is of great Use to improve our Minds in Knowledge; and of all Knowledge, that of our own Country, and what hath happened in the Ages past till the present Age, is, (next to the Knowledge of the sacred Scriptures) the most profitable and Delightful. There is no History to be more desired than that of our own Nation. It hath been Matter of Regrate, and a moving Reflection, when every Nation about us have had some that committed to Posterity their History, we only should come short of that Duty we owe Posterity. The *English* our Neighbours, have their *Speed, Baker, Echard, Kenner* &c. And some of their large Histories have been abridg'd by others. There is no *Scotsman* since the learned *Buchanan*, that hath written an entire History of *Scotland* in one Volume; he hath indeed traced it up so high, as the first Original of our Kingly Government in *Fergus* ist, 330 Years before the Nativity of our blessed Saviour; and carried it down, waving all fabulous and Monkish Stories to the Minority of King *James* 6th; but that choice History being done in Latin, an ordinary Reader cannot understand. 'Tis true it was translated into *English* lately, but vastly short of the Original; and being printed in a large Character in Folio, every one cannot purchase it. Its now near a Century and half of Years since that History was written and none hath continued it down to this Time. To supply which, till an abler Pen do it to more Advantage and Perfection, the following Collection hath been made and faithfully extracted from the most Authentick and Celebrated Authors; a Catalogue of whom, to do them all Honour and Justice, is annexed. Herein is industriously avoided Reflections upon Persons, Parties, and Opinions keeping close to matter of Fact. There

The Publisher to the READER.

are scattered thro' the whole, a great Variety of the most important and material Transactions that were done in the several Lives, so that little or nothing of Worth or Weight is omitted. So far as Information Serves, no History of this kind continued to far down hath been hitherto printed. The Rich altho' they have Money to purchase, and Time to read, Variety of Books on the Subject, yet they ordinarily find it tedious, whereas Compendis of this Nature are profitable, pleasant and retained in the Memory; the Poorer sort who have little either Money or Time, are here provided with the History of their noble Ancestors at an easy Rate. There is prefixed an introduction containing the general History and Geography of the Kingdom; with an Appendix containing the Lives of these Famous Persons, *Sir William Wallace, Matthew Stuart B. of Lennox, Mary of Guise, Oliver Cromwel,* his Son *Richard, General Monk,* and *James Duke of Monmouth*; whose Lives serve very much to illustrate the preceeding History.

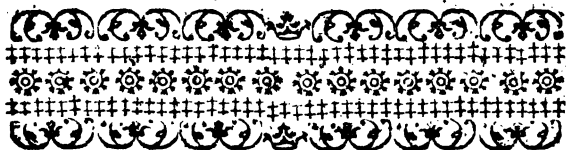
A CATALOGUE OF THE

Authors consulted in the collecting of
Materials for this History.

THE great Historical Geographical Dictionary &c.
Buchanan's History
Dr. Abercrombi's Scots Heroes
Knox's History of the Reformation
Rushworth's Historical Collections
Whitlock's Memorials
The Author of King William's Life
Bennet's Memorial's of the Reformation
The Continuator of Cook's Discoveries

THE

(1)



T H E INTRODUCTION

S C O T L A N D, is an ancient Kingdom, divided from *England* by the River *Tweed*, Mountains of *Cheviot*, a Wall or Trench west of those Mountains, and the Rivers *Esk* and *Solway*. It has the *German-Ocean* on the East, the *Irish-Sea*, and the *Western Isles* on the West, and the *Deucalidon-Sea* with the *Oreades* on the North: The *Scots* did anciently possess the Northern Counties of *England*, viz. *Northumberland*, *Westmorland* and *Gumberland*, sometimes independent, and at other times doing homage for them to the Crown of *England*.

B U T in *Malcolm III.* and *William the Conqueror's* Time, the Boundary was fixed in *Stanmore* in *Gumberland*, where a Cross was erected called, *Recross*, or *Kings-Cross*, having the *English Kings Arms* and Statue on the South side, and the *Scottish King's Arms* and Statue on the North: But in latter Times the Boundaries came to be settled as above described. The length of this Kingdom is most variously reported; *Polydore*, *Virgil*, *Heylin*, and most Geographers, say it is 480 Miles long; but of an unequal breadth, there being no Place above 60 Miles distant from the Sea. Latter Geographers say it is but 315 Miles long, and 190 broad.

The Introduction.

ANCIENT Authors write, that this Countrey was divided into seven Parts, under as many particular Princes; but that Division is long since become obsolete: The modern Division is into *Higb-lands* and *Low-lands*, the Inhabitants of the former using the ancient Language and Habit, very little different from that of the Native *Irish*; But those of the latter, do in Habit, Customs and Language, agree with the *Englisch*. Another Division which doth now obtain, is into the North and South, the Last on this Side, and the First beyond the River *Tay*.

AS for the Dimensions of the Kingdom in general, comprehending the *Islands*, of which there are in the Western Sea above three hundred, it is nothing Inferior to *England*; and though not generally so Fruitful, yet abounds with Corn, Cattle, Fowl, Fish, Wood, Coals, Salt, Rivers, Fountains, and all Things not only necessary for the Use of its Inhabitants, but sufficient for driving a considerable Trade with other Nations, there being exported Yearly, vast Quantities of Corn and Coal, Hides, Tallow and coarse Cloath. Nor are there wanting Mines of Gold and Silver, but Lead and Iron in abundance; Store of Marble; and some Ambergrease and Pearl. As the Air is sharper, it is also purer than that of *England*; and the sky not so subject to Clouds.

FOR the Administration of Justice; the Kingdom is divided into Sheriffdoms, Stewartries and Baillywicks.

THE Counties or Sheriffdoms, are, *Edinburgh, Berwick, Roxburgh, Selkirk, Peebles, Dumfries, Air, Renfrew, Clackmanan, Kinross, Perth, Cromarty, Fife, Forfar, Kinkarden, Aberdeen, Inverness, Nairn, Orkney, Bamff, Wigton, Bute, Tarbet, Linlithgow, Sterling, Lanerk, Argyle, Dumbrition, Elgin and Forres*

STEWARTRIES, *Montietb, Strathern, Kirkcudbright, Annandale.*

BAILLYWICKS, *Kyle, Carrick, Cunningham, and Lawderdale; and Constablewick of Haddington.*

TO the North are reckoned the Countries of *Lochaber, Braidalbin, Perth, Athol, Angus, Merns, Marr. Buchan, Murray, Southerland, Gathness and Strathnarn*; besides *Orkney*.

TO

The Introduction.

iii.

TO the South are reckoned, *Tivisdale, March or Mers, Lothian, Liddesdale, Eskdale, Annandale, Niddesdale, Galloway, Carrick, Kyle, Cunningham, Arran, Clydsdale, Lennon, Sterling, Fife, Stratbarn, Mentieth, Argyle, Gentire Lorn.*

THE Division formerly obtain'd in Courts of Judicature till the Time of K. James IV. when the Session or Courts of Justice sat at *Edinburgh* in the Winter, and at *Aberdeen* in the Summer. The Session was then composed of Twelve Judges, Four chosen out of the Nobility, Four of the Clergy, and Four of the Gentry called *BARRONS* or *KNIGHTS* of Shires, which continued till the Time of James V. who brought in that Custom of Lords of the Session, which now obtains in Imitation of which the *French* call a Parliament: This by the way.

Concerning the Antiquity of SCOTLAND.

THIS Nation has as great Pretensions to Antiquity as any in EUROPE, having, according to their Historians, possessed that Kingdom for above 2000 Years without ever being conquered, *i. e.* having their Crown on the Head, or their Laws from the Hand of a Foreigner, though they have been at Times subdued by the *Romans* and *English*, and in a great Measure over-run by the *Danes*. They plead also as their particular Glory a Line of ----- Kings, who can all of them deduce their Pedigree from *Fergus I.* who was sent for by the People from *Ireland*, and came into *Scotland* about the Time that *Alexander the Great* took *Babylon*, viz. 330 Years before CHRIST.

As to the Original of the *Scots* there are various Sentiments; The Ancient vulgar Opinion, that they took their Name from *Scotia* (the Daughter of *Pharoah K. of Egypt* contemporary with *Moses*) who was married to *Gathelus*, is exploded by *Buchanan* and all the learned *Scots* Historians, the Relation being not only inconsistent with Truth, but with it self. *Buchanan's* Opinion is, that they came first from *Spain* into *Ireland*, to flee from the Oppression of their *Grandeess*, intestine Seditious, and foreign Invasions; and finding that Country fruitful and healthful, were quickly followed by Multitudes

tudes of their Countrey-Men : So that *Ireland* being too little, they removed gradually into the *Western-Islands* of *Scotland*, and then into the Countrey it self ; which he affirms to be the constant Report, confirmed by many Evidences. He will have them to be known then, by the Name of *Scots*, and that while they were planting the *Western-Islands*, the *Picts* being *Scythians* or *Germans*, were driven upon that Coast, and sought leave to inhabit among them, which the *Scots* refused, as being straitned in Room for themselves ; but pitying them because of some Affinity which they perceived in their Language and Customs, advised and assisted them to settle in *Britain*, and gave them Wives because they had no Women amongst them. *Cambden* and some *Scots* Historians, particularly the Prefacer to *Knox's History*, think the *Scots* derive both Name and Pedigree from the *Scythians*, and endeavour to prove it by a likeness of Customs, which may be reconciled with *Buchanan*, if we imagine that either the *Spaniards*, were originally *Scythians*, or that a Colony of that People, not being settled to their liking in *Spain*, transported themselves into *Ireland*. There are other *English* Historians who think that the *Scots* are only a remainder of the *Britons*, who fled Northward from the *Roman* Servitude ; And this Opinion they support from the agreement that is still to be found in Language betwixt the *Welsh* and the *Higblanders*. Nor is it unlikely that there might be a good Measure of agreement in Language betwixt the *Britons* and the *Scots*, seeing the latter came from *Spain*, and according to *Bede* the *Brittons* came hither from *Armorica* or *Brittany*, which lies on the Bay of *Biscay*, the North of *Spain*, being also planted with *Gaulick* Colonies.

W H A T the *Scots* say concerning their Antiquity hath been opposed by some *English* Writers of no small Reputation, as *Humphrey Lloyd*, whom *Buchanan* confutes at large, *Cambden*, whom *Gordon* in his *Theatrum Scotiae* takes to task, and two very learned Authors viz. *D. Stillingfleet* Bishop of *Worcester*, and the Bishop of *S. Asaph*, who are learnedly answered by *Sir George Mackenzie*, late Advocate to *K. Charles II.* and *K. James VII.* of *Scotland*. The famous Arch-Bishop *Usher* did also write on that Head against the *Scots* ; and his Arguments are also taken notice of by *Sir George*.

The Introduction-

V.

IN short, the *Scots* complain that their Antiquity is only attack'd because of the Ancient Enmity betwixt the two Nations, and that their Records being destroyed first by *Edward I. of England*, and afterwards by *Oliver*, they are at a Disadvantage, and therefore have recourse to foreign Authors to prove their antiquity, as *Marcellinus*, *Tacitus*, *Seneca*, and *Mamertin* in his Panegyrick to *Maximinian*, where he says, that the *Britains* had War with the *Scots* and *Picts*, before *Julius Caesar* enter'd the *Island*: And *Claudian* the Poet writes thus.

*Venit et extremis Legio, presenta Britannis,
Que scoto dat freno Truci.*

IT's true, That the Passages of those Authors relating to this Subject are controverted, but the *Scots* have *Scaliger*, *Lipshius*, *Erasmus*, and other learned Foreign Criticks, and *Farnaby* and some other *English* Criticks on their Side; as also the famous Chronologer *Chr. Helvius*, *Cluverius*, and other Foreign Authors. They further observe, That the *English* Historians do not agree among themselves on that Head, as *Bede*, an ancient and venerable Author, and the first Native who wrote with any Certainty of our Antiquity, is contradicted by *H. Lloyd*; and *Heylin*, who inveighs against the *Scots* Antiquity, contradicts himself in alledging the Spurious Laws of their King *Ewenus*, to the reproach of their Nation, when he does not allow that they had any such King. Neither does *Dr Stillingfleet* agree with *Cambden* and *St. Asaph*: Besides the Testimony of those foreign Authors, the *Scots* insist upon the Laws yet in force, made by those Kings, who are denied ever to have had a Being; and on the League made betwixt *Charlemagne* the great Emperor in the *West* in 791, and *Achaius* King of *Scots*, which they reckon a Demonstration of their having been a more considerable People at that Time, than their Antagonists represent them, viz. confin'd to *Argyle* a Corner of the Kingdom, and that but in a vagrant Condition. As for the Efforts of this Nature made by *Ossibarty* an *Irish* Historian, *Sir George Mackenzie* ridicules them, as being a groundless Piece of Vanity; for tho' the *Irish* and *Scots* be originally the same, so as *Ireland*

at first was called *Scotia Major*, and that Part of *Scotland* which the *Scots* then possessed, *Scotia Minor*; it will not follow, nor does it any where appear That ever the Kings of *Scotland* were Tributaries to those of *Ireland*, or that the great Things said, to be done in *Britain* by the *Scots*, were really acted by the *Irish*. The principal Reason which they have for alledging that they were *Irish*, is, because they are called *Transmarini*; but *Rede* explains that saying, *Transmarinas autem dicimus has Gentes non quod essent extra Britanniam posita. sed quia a parte Britonum erant remota duobus sinibus maris interja centibus*. Those who are curious, may consult the above cited Authors on this Subject. That which will be a further Proof of the *Scots* Antiquity, is what they alledge as to their early Conversion to Christianity, viz. *An. Chr. 203.* in the 4th Year of *Donald I.* when he and his Nobles were Baptised, and the Christian Religion publicly established, which had been professed by many private Persons in the Kingdom long before. As to the first Preacher, Authors vary, some alledging it was *St. Paul*, others, as *Nicephorus*, say it was *Zelotes*, and a third Sort ascribe it to *Joseph of Arimathea*, or the Disciples of *St. John*; but however that is, the Ancients give sufficient Testimony of their having been early Christians. *Origen* reckons them *inter primatias*. *Tertullian adversus Judeos*, says, *Britannorum inaccessa Romanis loca Christo subdita*; and *Baronius* himself confesseth, That the Opinion of those who will have *Scotland* to be first converted by *Palladius* sent thither by Pope *Celestine*, disagreeeth with the best Antiquity: And their Agreement with the *Easter-Churches*, as to the Celebration of *Easter*, is urged as another Proof of their not having received the Faith from *Rome*, which some foreign Protestants, particularly the learned *Lomeiers*, makes use of against the Pope's Pretensions to be Catholic Bishop. *De Bibliothecis*. P. 149. and in that same Place he acknowledges their other Antiquities. As the *Scots* did early and universally embrace Christianity, they were no less zealous in propagating that Doctrine amongst others. What was done by *Aidanus*, &c. in converting the *Saxons* in the North of *England*, is owned by all; and how useful their Labours were in that respect in diverse Places of *Germany*, appears by the following Instances.

THE *Bavarians* own for their Apostle *Rupert*, Son to a King of *Scotland*, who coming into *Germany* in the sixth Century, baptized *Theodore* Duke of *Bavaria*, with all his Nobility at *Ratisbone*; and preaching the Gospel in the Neighbouring Countries, founded the City of *Salzburg*. *Hen. Canis. Tom 4. Antiq. Lectiō.* About that same Time *Collumbanus* and *Gallus* preached the Gospel in the Confines of *Suabia*, converting Multitudes. *Collumbanus* went to *Rome*, but *Gallus* staid in *Switzerland*, and laid the Foundation of the Monastery of *St. Gall*, which took its Name from him. This is owned by *Bede*, *Theodor. Campedonensis*, and others, *Tom. 4. Antiq. Lectiō.*

Franconia owns its Conversion to *Kilianus*, *Colonatus* and *Tetuanus*: They Baptised the Duke of *Franconia* with his Family, and gained a large Harvest of Souls, and *Kilianus* was made the first Bishop of *Wortzburg*, of which he is still reckoned the Patron, and his Image is impressed upon their Coin to this Day. At last he and his Fellows were murdered at the Instigation of *Geilana*, Sitter in Law and Concubine to *Gosbert* Duke of *Franconia*, because *Keilan* had advised him to put her away. *Hen. Can. Tom. 5. Antiq. Lect.*

St. Bonifacius a *Scott*-Man, having in *Charlemain's* Time converted many People in *Freizland*, *Thuringia*, *Saxony*, *Hesse* and *Westphalia*, was created Arch-Bishop of *Mentz*. He founded many new Bishopricks in *Germany*, and amongst others *Aichsted*, over which he set *Wilibald* his Country-Man. He also founded many Monastries, and particularly that of *Fuld*, into which *Scotts* and *Germans* are received by Turns. At last having incensed the *Frisons*, by throwing down their Idols, they murdered him: Whence he is owned as the *German* Apostle. *Canis. ut supra, Nicol Serrar.*

IN that same Age *St. Patto* a *Scott*-Man, converted many of the *Saxons*, was made Bishop of *Werden*, and afterwards Martyr, several of his Country-men succeeded both to his Mitre and his Martyrdom. *Cramz.* A little after, *John Scot* coming into *Saxony*, was made Bishop of *Mecklenburg*, but afterwards murdered.

ABOUT *An. 1000* *Colomannus* Son to *Malcom I.* K. of *Scotland*, having been twice in the *Holy-land*, in his way thither a third Time, converted a great Number of the *Austrians* from Paganism: He was at length taken

and crucified. *Stadius* Historiographer to the Emperor *Maximilian* I. writes his Life in *Sabbick Verse*, extant in *Surius's* Life of the Saints, which begins thus,

*Austriæ sanctus canitur Patronus,
Fulgidum sidus, radians ab Arcto
Scotiæ Gentis Colomannus acer
Regia Proles.*

THIS *Colomannus* is also mentioned by *Dr. Brown* in his Description of *Vienna*, where there is a *Scots* Church dedicated to him. The ancientest Monastery which the *Scots* had in *Germany*, was that at *Strasburg*, founded by *Florentius* a *Scots* Bishop in 655; but before that Time, *Argobastus* a *Scots* Man was Bishop there.

William, Brother to *Acbaius* King of *Scots*, having got great Riches by serving *Charle-main* in the Wars, and having no Children, founded many Monasteries in *Germany* for his Country-Men, viz. at *Ratisbon*, *Norimberg*, *Cologne* and *Aix la Chapelle*; but all those, except that of *Ratisbon*, were in other Hands in 1650. They had also Monasteries at *Wurtzburg*, *Erford*, *Vienna*, *Constance*, *Memingen*, *Aichstalt*, *Kelham*, *Paderborn*, and other Places; which *Robert Stracban*, who sent all this Relation from *Vienna* to my Lord *Scots-Tarbut* in 1641, promised an account of at large in his *Germania Christiana sive de planata et propagata Christiana fide in Germania per Scotos*.

SOME Authors are of Opinion, That the *Lowland Scots* are of the same Original with the *English*, because of their Agreement in Language and Customs; and this tho' not positively granted, is in a manner owned by *Scots* Authors themselves: The Preface to *Knox's* History, grants, That the *Lowlanders* are composed of diverse Nations, many of them being of the ancient *Scots*, who succeeded to the Dominions of the *Picts*, after they were expelled; some of them are a Remainder of the said *Picts*, some of them *Brittons*, who fled from the Tyranny of the *Saxons*, *Danes* and *Normans*; and some of them *French*, *Germanians*, *Netherlanders*, &c. who coming thither on Occasions settled there.

THE principal Causes of the obtaining of the *English* Tongue (which may be thought somewhat strange,

strange, seeing the *English* never made an absolute Conquest, nor settled long in that Kingdom) are, 1. The Friendship contracted betwixt the *Low-landers* and *Saxons*, after they became Christians. 2. The great Number of *English* whom *Malcom* III. brought to assist him against *Macbeth* the Tyrant, to many of whom he gave Lands for their good Service. 3. The kind Entertainment which *Edgar* the lawful Heir of the Kingdom of *England*, with his Kindred and Attendants found in *Scotland*, during their Exile; and the Number of *English* who came with *Edgar's* Sister, married to *Malcom*. But, 4. and chiefly, (as alledged by *Gordon*, in his *Theatrum Scotiae*) from the *Saxons* over-running most Part of the *Low-lands*, but their Strength being broken by the *Danes*, the *Scots* recovered the same again; and using the People kindly, the *Saxon* Commonality remained still as Farmers, Tenants, &c. and so their Language obtain'd.

As for the Manners and Customs of the ancient *Scots*, Authors speak variously of them: The *Roman* Historians, as *Tacitus* *Cesar*, &c. call them *Barbari*, but speak advantageously enough of their Valour; and the *Scots* Historians insist upon it as a sufficient Proof of the Falshood of what *Cambden* and others charge them with from *St. Jerom*, as having formerly been *Canibals*; that those *Roman* Historians, tho' very particular in the Description of the Island of *Brittain*, and the Manners of the Inhabitants, are wholly silent on that Head, which if true, they would not fail to have taken Notice of, seeing they would never submit to them. And *St. Jerom* himself does afterwards clear the *Scots*, and say, it was the *Attacotti*, which *Gordon* thinks also false, and reflects upon the Father as a peevish and revengful Man.

As for their Government, their Historians assert, That it was originally by *Clans* or *Tribes*, without any fixed Laws or Head; but after their settling in *Albion* under *Fergus*, it was by King and Parliament; or to use their own Terms *Comitia Regni*, which settled the Succession on *Fergus* and his Line, out of which till the Time of *Kennethus* III. the fittest of the Race was chosen; but he obtained of the States, to make it Hereditary from Father to Son.

THE Kings themselves used to go from County to County to administer Justice, and had Officers under them called *Abbanes* and *Tbanes*, somewhat like Sheriffs, which

The Introduction.

which are the first Names of Subordinate civil Dignity, found in the *Scots* Histories: After that Committees of Parliament were appointed, for the Administration of Justice betwixt one Session and another, being accountable to the Parliaments at meeting; and the Chiefs of Clans, as also Barons, had many Royalties and proper Jurisdictions of their own, within which many had Power of Life and Death, as some few have still, and more had, as appears by their Charters. And it is to be considered, that the Heads of Clans were so many petty Kings enjoying many Royalties, either by Grant of their Monarchs for some eminent Services, or by Custom from the first Government of the *Scots* which was by Tribes, those Feuds with which they are upbraided by some Historians, will neither be found so Barbarous nor Unreasonable, seeing they were a Sort of civil War amongst those petty Princes about *Meum* and *Tuum*: However, those are now for the most Part swallowed up by the Crown; and the Enjoyment of them was none of the least Causes, why the Family of the *Douglasses* of Old, and the Earls of *Argyle* of Late, have been such Eye-sores to their Kings.

WHILE the Kingdom was Heathen, they had a Sort of Priests called *Druides*, which were common to them with the ancient *Gauls* and *Brittons*, and together with their way of living and manner of fighting described by *Caesar*, is another Proof, that if they were not originally the same People, they were near Neighbours.

FOR their Church Government after they were Christians, it was by the Ministers of those Times called *Monks* and *Culdees*, who according to their Historians governed the Church till *Palladius* was sent by Pope *Celestine* against the *Pelagian* Heresie; at which Time he established Bishops in *Scotland*, which was many Years after their publick Reception of Christianity: And according to *Buchanan* and *Cambden*, they had no Diocesans till the Time of *Malcom III.* An. Ch. 1070. It was yet much longer before they had any *Arch-Bishops*: So that the *Arch-Bishop* of *York*, in the 12th Age, obtain'd of the Pope that he should be their Metropolitan; but the *Scots* Bishops opposing it the Pope freed them from that pretended Jurisdiction. So that the first who brought the Title of Primate and Metropolitan into *Scotland* was one *Patrick Graham*, who obtain'd it by Bull of Pope *Sixtus IV.* in the 15. Century.

BUT

BUT the Bishops grudging to be under any other Superiour than the Pope, did at last out him of his Dignity. They never had but one Cardinal which was in that same Age, and his Fate every one knows. The Prefacer to *Knox's History* says, that the Order of *Culdees* did plead a Power of chusing Bishops till the Time of *Robert the Bruce*, which was in the beginning of the 13th Age, but *Cumin* Prefect of the *Culdees* being worited in that Attempt by *Lamberton* Bishop of *St. Andrews*, that Order was quite extinguished, and the Bishops established their own Chapters. So much for Discipline.

AS to Religion it self; tho' it quickly began to decline there as well as in other Churches, yet from the Time of *Palladius* to that of the coming of *Austin* the Monk in the 6th Age, there were many godly and learned Men who still witnessed for the Purity of Doctrine: And in this Age there was a mighty Controversie about the keeping of *Easter*; the *Scots* observing it on the 14th Day of the *Moon*, according to the Practice of the *Eastern Churches*, were called *Quartadecimani*, and esteemed Hereticks by the Church of *Rome*, which however did at last prevail in that point, not without much Opposition from the Famous *Colman*.

ABOUT the End of the 7th Age the *Scots Ecclesiasticks* went frequently to *Rome* for Preferments in the Church, which was mightily opposed by *Clemens* and *Samson* two *Culdees*, who complained of the withdrawing the Church from the Obedience of Christ, and subjecting it to the Pope, whose Supremacy they opposed, as also celibacy of Priests, Clerical Tonsure, Prayers for the Dead, Images in the Churches, &c. for which they and their Adherents were excommunicated by the Church of *Rome*, as appears by the third Volume of Councils, tho' the Reasons be there conceal'd.

IN the 8th Age, *Alcuin*, *Babanus*, *Maurus*, *John Scot*, and *Claudius Clemens*, opposed the Church of *Rome*, and *Alcuin* for his Book of the *Eucharist* was many Years after his Death declared ane Heretick by the Pope.

IN the 9th Age *Joannes Scotus*, *Arigena*, and *Bertram* impugned the Doctrine of Transubstantiation.

IN the 10th *Bernet* a *Scots* Bishop defended Priests Marriage in a National Council. From thence to the 14th we have no account of any Church Matters, but some
Struggles

Struggles betwixt the *Culdees* and *Bishops* about *Discipline*, above mentioned. In this Age flourished the great Schoolman *Joannes Duns Scotus*:

IN 1431, in the Reign of K. *James I.* *Paul Crawl* and *James Resby* suffered for adhering to the Doctrine of *Wickliff* and *Hus*; And in 1494 about 90 Persons were summoned from the *West* before the King and his Council on that account, amongst whom were several Persons of Quality, as *Campbel of Sefnock*, and the Lady *Stairs*.

IN K. *James V.* his Time the *Protestant Religion* had obtain'd so far, and that amongst Persons of Quality, that the Priests put him in a way of filling his Exchequer by their Forfeitures; so that after his Death there was found a List of those accused in his Pocket, amongst whom was the Earl of *Arran*, who was in a little Time after chosen *Viceroy*; and then the *Protestant Religion* grew apace, after having been watered with the Blood of some Martyrs, as *Patrick Hamilton* royally descended, the Famous Mr. *Wisbart* and others. The *Protestant Nobility* did at last enter into a League for mutual Defence against their Persecutors, and petition'd the Queen Regent for a Reformation; but finding that she eluded them by false Promises, they protested, that seeing they had attempted it in an orderly Way, they would not be answerable for any disorders that might happen among the incensed People if they should reform things in a violent Manner, and secure themselves against those who sought their Lives; which issued in a War, wherein she (though assisted by the *French*) was overcome, the *Protestants* being aided by Q. *Elizabeth* of *England*, and encouraged by their great Reformer *Knox*. The reformed Religion was established, and *Papery* abolished in 1560 by Parliament lawfully called, and those Acts afterwards confirmed by K. *JAMES VI.* when he came to Age. So that these things being considered, there is no such Cause to charge the Scots Reformers with Rebellion, as some Authors take the Liberty to do; for in reading the *Scottish Histories* it is every where obvious, that the States of *Scotland* (and by such the Reformation was carried on) have always claim'd, and for the most part enjoyed a larger Share in the Government than those of other Kingdoms.

AND

AND now seeing we are upon the Affairs of the Church, it is not improper to take notice of the Convulsions which that Church and State have been thrown into by the Disputes betwixt the *Presbyterian* and *Episcopal* Party about the Church Government. "That their Church was reformed at first by Presbyters, and that Presbyterian Government is most suitable to the Inclinations of the People, was asserted by the Parliament of *Scotland* call'd by King *William* and Queen *Mary*; and that Episcopacy was best suited to Monarchy, and the Peace and Quiet of the State, was asserted by *Charles* I. his first Parliament. So leaving it to others to Judge, which of the Parliaments hath most Truth on their Side, we shall only take Notice, That Bishops being thrown out at the Reformation in 1560, according to *Gordon* an *Episcopal* Author, *Superintendents* were a little after established, but also thrown out: Titular Bishops, without Jurisdiction, were brought in *An.* 1572, by the Earl of *Morton*, who was Regent in K. *James*'s Minority; but their Order was constantly impugned, and finally condemned in the *General Assembly* 1580. And in 1592, K. *James* took away their Power, and confirmed that of Presbyteries; in 1602, he brought in Bishops again by Act of Parliament at *Pertb*, just upon his Accession to the Crown of *England*: They were again thrown out in the Time of K. *Charles* I. *An.* 1637, restored by K. *Charles* II. in 1662, and thrown out again ----- So that the Government of that Church now, is by Kirk-Sessions, which consist of the Minister and Elders, Presbyteries which are composed of a certain associated Number of Ministers and Elders, Provincial Synods, which consist of the Ministers and Ruling-Elders in a Province, and the *General Assembly* composed of Ministers delegated from every *Presbytery* in the Nation, and Ruling-Elders the like, in behalf of the People, from which there is no Appeal in Church Affairs. While *Episcopacy* continued in *Scotland*, that Church was governed by two Arch-Bishops, viz. the Arch-Bishop of St. *Andrew*, Primate and Metropolitan of all *Scotland*, and the Arch-Bishop of *Glasgow*, who was also Metropolitan; under the former there were eight Suffragans, viz. *Dunkel*, *Aberdeen*, *Murray*, *Dumblain*, *Brechin*, *Ross*, *Caitness* and *Orkney*; under the latter were four, viz. the Bishops of *Whitburn*, *Lisemore*, the *Isles* and *Edinburgh*.

IT is also controverted by the *English* and *Scotts* Historians, whether that Kingdom was originally a free State, or depended on the King of *England* as Superior; the *English* assert it, and the *Scotts* deny it, alledging that their Kings did only pay Homage to the Crown of *England*, for the Northern Counties, when they possessed them, but that the Right of Superiority over *Scotland* was never claimed till the Time of *Edward I.* who took the Advantage of the distracted Condition of the Kingdom, when he was chosen Umpire, to decide whether *Bruce* or *Baliol* had the best Title to the Crown of *Scotland*; not that he was their Superior, but because of the great Amity which had been betwixt him and their last King *Alexander*; and that the Factions were both so powerful, that it could not be determined at Home. And though its true *Baliol* did actually make a Surrender, that by his Means he might be set on the Throne, and most of the Nobility who were present at *Berwick* were compelled, to assent yet the Parliament of *Scotland* did immediately Revoke it, and that Action of *Baliol* excluded him and his Posterity from the Crown, and laid the Foundation of a bloody War betwixt the Nations. For the Arguments used by Dr. *Heylin* and others to prove this Point, they are not so Concludent, as a Matter of that Importance would require, though doubtless there are Records in the *Tower*, that such Homage has been paid by the *Scotts*; but if it were obtained by Fraud or Force, as the *Scotts* Historians do all assert, the Foundation is too weak for the Superstructure: And what they alledge, that their Kings and Nobles, when taken in Battle, were always treated as Prisoners of War, and not as Rebels, as they must needs have been if they had been Vassals to the Crown of *England*, has much more Force to prove that the *English* Kings did not think their Claim good, than *Heylin's* Argument has to evince that the *Scotts* Kings did Tacitly own that Claim, by calling themselves only *Scotorum Reges*, and not *Scotiae Reges*, seeing *Imperator Romanorum*, *Rex Francorum*, *Gothorum*, &c. are the usual way by which Independent Sovereigns entitle themselves in *Latin*.



THE
CATALOGUE
OF THE
Kings of Scotland.

- | | | | |
|----|-----------------------------|----|-----------------------|
| 1 | F ERGUS | 15 | Ederus |
| 2 | Feritharis | 16 | Evenus iii. |
| 3 | Mainus | 17 | Metellanus |
| 4 | Dornadilla | 18 | Carataccus |
| 5 | Nothatus | 19 | Corbred i. |
| 6 | Reutherus | 20 | Dardanus |
| 7 | Reutha | 21 | Corbred ii <i>sir</i> |
| 8 | Thereus | | <i>nam'd</i> Galdus |
| 9 | Josina | 22 | Luctacus |
| 10 | Finnanus | 23 | Mogaldus |
| 11 | Durftus | 24 | Conarus |
| 12 | Evenus | 25 | Ethodius i. |
| 13 | Gillus (<i>base born</i>) | 26 | Satrael |
| 14 | Evenus ii. | 27 | Donald i. |
| | | 28 | Ethodius |

- | | |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| 28 Ethodius ii. | 58 Amberkelethus |
| 29 Athirco | 59 Eugenius vii. |
| 30 Nathalocus | 60 Mordacus |
| 31 Findochus | 61 Etfinus |
| 32 Donald ii. | 62 Eugenius viii. |
| 33 Donald iii. | 63 Fergus iii. |
| 34 Crathilinthus | 64 Solvathius |
| 35 Fincormachus | 65 Achaius |
| 36 Romachus | 66 Congallus iii. |
| 37 Angulfianus | 67 Dongallus. |
| 38 Fethelmacus | 68 Alpinus |
| 39 Eugenius i. | 69 Kenneth ii. |
| 40 Fergus ii. | 70 Donald v. |
| 41 Eugenius ii. | 71 Constantine ii. |
| 42 Dongardus | 72 Etheus |
| 43 Constantine i. | 73 Gregory |
| 44 Congallus i. | 74 Donald vi. |
| 45 Goranus | 75 Constantine iii. |
| 46 Eugenius iii. | 76 Malcolm i. |
| 47 Congallus ii. | 77 Indulfus |
| 48 Kinnathellus | 78 Duffus |
| 49 Aidanus | 79 Callenus |
| 50 Kenneth | 80 Kenneth iii. |
| 51 Eugenius iv. | 81 Constantine iv. |
| 52 Ferhard i. | 82 Grimus |
| 53 Donald iv. | 83 Malcom ii. |
| 54 Ferchard ii. | 84 Donald vii. |
| 55 Malduinus | 85 Mackbeth |
| 56 Eugenius v. | 86 Malcom iii. |
| 57 Eugenius vi. | 87 Donald Bane viii. |
| | 88 Duncan |

Kings of SCOTLAND xviii

88 Duncan	102 James i.
89 Edgar	103 James ii.
90 Alexander i. <i>firm'd</i> Acer	104 James iii.
91 David i.	105 James iv.
92 Malcolm iv	106 James v.
93 William i.	107 Henry Stuart & Mary Stuart
94 Alexander ii.	108 James vi.
95 Alexander iii.	109 Charles i.
96 John Baliol	110 Charles ii.
97 Robert Bruce	111 James vii.
98 David ii.	112 William ii. <i>and</i> Mary ii.
99 Edward Baliol	113 Ann
100 Robert ii.	
101 Robert iii.	1



SO that according to this Catalogue,
from *FERGUS* the I. who began his
Reign 330 Years before CHRIST, the
SCOTS Monarchy has to this Year
1722 lasted 2052 ——— Years in a con-
tinued Succession;

B

THE

THE Government of *Scotland* is as that of *England*; by King and Parliament, and the Prerogatives of their Kings much alike; only his Majesty K. *William II.* consented to the abolishing of his Supremacy in Ecclesiastical Affairs in *Scotland*. Their Parliament consisted of three States, the Nobility, Barrons or Knights of Shires and Burgeses.

THE Nobility are *Consiliarii nati*, and all of them have Right of Suffrage in Parliament; and anciently all the lesser Barrons, that is, such as hold Lands of the Crown with Priviledge of of keeping a Court, were obliged to appear personally in Parliament, *Proxies* never being allowed in *Scotland*, which those of small Estates finding heavy, they excused themselves, and their attendance was dispensed with, in K. *James I.* his Reign, but they might by that Act have sent Two or Three, or more, from every *Shire* to represent them, which yet they neglected for about 150 Years, till K. *James VI.* to balance the power of the Nobility, got them restored to that Right: And since that Time every *Shire* sends Two Commissioners, but the Parliament is summoned by Proclamation at the head Burrough of every *Shire* 40 Days before they meet, and every one who holds Lands of the Crown, and are taxed at 40 *sh.* Scots Money to the King, which will be in real value about 10 *L. Sterl. pr. An.* is capable of giving a Voice or being chosen. The Electors subscribe the Commissions which they give, and the Parliament determine double Elections before they proceed to Act. The Burgeses are chosen by the common Council of the Burroughs.

WHEN the Parliament first sits down there is a mighty solemn and stately Cavalcade, which they call the riding of the Parliament; in this Manner.

THE Crown, Scepter and Sword of State are brought down from the Castle of *Edinburgh* where they are kept, to the King's Palace, in a Coach well guarded, to which every one must uncover as they pass: When they are arrived at the Palace, the Cavalcade being thus; All the Members of Parliament being in the great Court before the Palace, mount their Horses, which are caparison'd in a rich and Stately Manner, The *Burgeses* ride first, with one Lackey a Picce, Two Trumpeters and Two Purservants in their Coats, ushering the way bareheaded: Next come the *Commissioners* of Shires, Two by Two, each

The Introduction.

xix.

each having Two Lackeys: Then follow such of the *Officers of State* as are not Noblemen; then the *Lords*, all of them Two and Two: Next come Four Trumpeters bare-headed, Two and Two, Four Pursevants in their Coats, bare-headed, Two and Two, Six Heralds in that same Manner, then the Gentleman-Usher bare-headed, *LION* King at Arms, with his Coat and Robes and Foot-Mantle, and his Batton in his Hand, bare-headed; The *SWORD* of *STATE*, the *SCEPTER* and the *CROWN* carried by Three of the Ancientest of the Nobility, bare-headed; on each side the Honours are Three Mace-bearers, bare-headed; and after them comes a Nobleman bare-headed, with a Purse containing the Lord high Commissioner's Commission. Last of all comes the *Lord High Commissioner*, with the *Dukes* and *Marquesses* on his right and left Hand. When the *KING* is present the Master of Horse rides near, but a little aside. Every Duke hath Eight Lackeys, every *Marquess* Six, every *Earl* Four, every *Viscount* Three, and every Lord Three, and every Nobleman has a Gentleman to hold up his Train, beside his Pages.

BEFORE *Episcopacy* was abolished the two Archbishops had the Privilege of *Dukes* and the rest of *Lords*. The Nobility have scarlet Robes fac'd with Ermin, with Distinctions according to their Degree. The Noblemens Lackeys have over their Liveries short Velvet Coats with their Badges, Crests and Motto's either in Plate or Embroidery on their Back and Breast. The great Officers of State ride up to the Parliament House half an Hour before in their Robes, attended by their Friends on Horseback, and wait in the Parliament House. The Guards follow the King or Commissioner, and on each side the Street the Trained-Bands of the City of *Edinburgh* are drawn up. When the King rides in Person, the *Marquesses* and *Dukes* come before him, and the *Lord Chancellor* rides bearing the great Seal, but not before the Commissioner. The *Lord Chancellor* receives the King or Commissioner when he comes into the House, and ushers him up to the Throne, which is raised six steps high, with a Canopy of State, and with other Officers of State sits on each Hand in a step under him: And next under them sit the Judges: On the right and left Hand of the Throne sit the Nobility, and in the right Side of the Room sit the *Commissioners* of Shires, and on the other those for Burroughs. When

the King is present he speaks to them in his Robes, with the Crown on his Head, all standing up bare-headed; but the Commissioner is in an ordinary Suit, and stands and speaks also bare-headed. There is a Committee call'd Lords of the Articles, who consist of 24, viz. Eight chosen out of every State, who prepare all things that are to be treated of in Parliament; but since K. William's accession to the Throne it is so ordered, that they are not such a Check on the Freedom of Parliaments as formerly.

THE *Scotts* Parliament sits all in one House, and every one answers distinctly to his Name, and gives his Vote, which is in these Terms, *I approve or not approve*, only such who are not satisfied say, *non liquet*. No Dissents or Protests are allowed in publick Acts, those being accounted Treasonable; but in private Acts they are admitted. The Parliament of *Scotland* is never prorogued, but only adjourned; and when their Business is done then they are dissolved; quickly after which their Acts are proclaimed at the publick Market-Cross of *Edinburgh* by the *Lion King* at Arms, with a great deal of State and Ceremony. Sometimes Conventions of States are called, which have no Power to enact Laws, but only to raise Taxes.

BESIDES the Parliament, which is the supreme Court, there is a secret Council, of which my Lord Chancellor is President. Those Privy Counsellors have for the most Part been chosen by the Kings, but sometimes the Parliament have pleaded a Right in their Choice. Their Business is to treat of the publick Affairs of the Kingdom, and preserve the Peace.

THERE is also a Colledge of Justice called vulgarly the Session, instituted by K. *James V.* in 1532, according to the Form of the Parliament of *Paris*. It consists of a Parliament and 14 Senators, and 4 extraordinary Senators, who are all called Lords of the Session: Before them all Things concerning the Property of the Subject are handled. They have two Terms of sitting in the Year, viz. from the first of *June* to the last of *July*, and from the first of *November* to the last of *February*. This Court is divided into an Inner and Outter-House. In the Outter, the Senators sit each their Week by Turns, where Causes are speedily dispatch'd, but there lies an Appeal to the rest of the Judges who are the Inner-House before whom the Advocates plead; which being done, the

the Parties withdraw, and the Lords give Sentence according to the Majority of Votes, from which there is no Appeal but to the Parliament.

T H E R E is also a Criminal Court, which tries Criminals upon Life and Death. The Judges are a Lord Justice-General, and a Lord Justice-Clerk his Assistant, with four of the other Judges. Here Peers are tried as well as Commons, only with this Difference, that the Majority of a Nobleman's Jury are Peers: The Jury is made up of Fifteen, and the Majority carries it.

I N the Exchequer, the Lord Treasurer, and the Lord Treasurer Deputy have the Chief Power.

T H E Seat of these Courts are all at *Edinburgh*, and on extraordinary Occasions there are Circuits, but it is reckoned less Charge to the Subjects to bring their Causes to *Edinburgh*.

B E S I D E S these, every Sheriff has a Court for lesser Causes and trying Thieves and Murderers, &c. and most of these Sheriffs were formerly Hereditary, which made them so Potent, that of late the Kings have agreed with many of them for their Rights.

T H E R E are also Courts of Regality, where the Lord of the Regality has a Royal Jurisdiction and Power of Life and Death within his Bounds; and this was anciently common to all Barons (that is, every one who held a Mannor of the King) but now they can only judge in smaller Matters amongst their own Tenants, and Fine and Distrainzie.

A S for the Orders and Degrees of Honour in *Scotland*, they are the same as in *England*, but their Knights are created with more Solemnity than any where in *Europe*, as having an Oath administered to them, and being proclaimed publicly by an Herald, for the Knights of St. *Andrews*.

A S concerning the People in general, whatever may have been said against them by some neighbouring Historians, their Valour has been sufficiently known in the World, particularly by the great Honour and Privileges which they acquired by it in *France*, some of them having been Constable of that Kingdom, which is next to the King in Honour; others Dukes and Peers of *France*, and for many Years they had the Guard of the King's Person. *Sam. Daniel* says, That never People behaved themselves better in struggling for their Liberties.

Speed says, That few great Things have been done in *Europe*, where they have not been with the first and last in the Field: And *Cheverius* writes of them, That they are *Marte et Ingenio Felices*. But there is no reasonable Scots Man, who will refuse to own, That there is in that as well as in other Nations, a Mixture of Good and Bad; and it must be granted them, that they have had many famous Men for Arts, Arms and Learning in all Faculties.

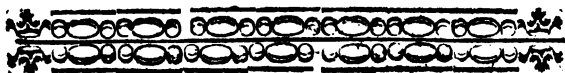
THE Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland* are great Lovers of Learning, on which account they not only frequent their own Universities, but those of *England*, *France* and *Germany*, &c. They are also much addicted to Travelling, especially to *France*, where most of their fam'd Lawyers study the civil Law, which is much used in that Kingdom; so that their Gentry generally are Men of exquisite Breeding. The Universities of this Country are Four, viz. *St. Andrews*, *Glasgow*, *Aberdeen* and *Edinburgh*.

THE principal Rivers of *Scotland* are *Forth*, *Clyde* and *Tay*, all of them Navigable, besides many Lakes, innumerable Creeks and Bays which indent the Kingdom and afford many safe Harbours, with great Convenience for Trade and Fishing.

IT is not the Custom of this Country to Wall their Towns, according to their Historian and Poet *Buchanan*, *Non fossa et Muris patriam sed Marte tueri*, but for strong and impregnable Castles, as *Edinburgh*, *Stirling*, *Dumblison*, &c. it comes short of no Nation in *Europe*.

THE Rarities of Nature boasted of by their Historians, are the *Galedonian* white Bulls, with Manes curled like Lions, naturally so Fierce and Implacable against Men, That they abhorred whatever they touched or breath'd on; but Time hath destroyed both them and their Wood in which they bred. 2. The *Barnacles* or *Cleek-Geese* bred in Logs of Wood, floating on the Sea, according to the common Opinion, though some Authors think that they are bred of Eggs like other Fowls, but that the Eggs are fastned to the Logs by some glutinous Matter which comes from the Goose. Those who have eat of them say, they taste perfectly of Fir, and are certainly bred in that Sort of Wood. 3. The *Solan-Goose*, which hatcheth their Eggs with one Foot, and have a fishy Taste, but are very Profitable to the Inhabitants by their

their Feathers and Oyl. 4. *Lake-Lowmond*, in which are Fish without Fins, very Pleasant to eat. The Water of this Lake turns Timber into Stone. It is also remarkable for 24 Islands, one of them according to some, being a floating Island; and that which is strange, it is observed, That the Waves are continually raging in this Lake, though the Air be calm. 5. On the Shore of *Ratra* in the County of *Buchan*, is a Cave, from the Roof of which there drops Water, which is turned into Pyramids of Stone, of a middle Nature betwixt Stone and Ice. 6. That there are no Rats to be found in the County of *Sutherland*, and if any be brought thither, they immediately die, though they abound in the Neighbouring County of *Gairbness*: Neither will they live in *Annan-dale*, and if the Earth of Annandale be brought to any other County, it will kill Rats by its Smell. 7. *Scottish* Dogs called *Slush-Hounds*, were anciently much prized for their excellent Scent, in so much, that on the Borders they were made use of to discover those who had Stole Cattle; for being once entred in their Tract, they would pursue it till they found them out: So that it was reckon'd cause enough to suspect any Man, if he kept the Course of those *Slush-Hounds*,



Pleasant 30 Decr 1741

Harry Young



THE
L I F E
A N D
R E I G N
O F

FERGUS King I.

FERGUS 1st. of the Name, and first King of *Scotland*, was Son to *Ferchardus*, being the most eminent Man among the *Scots*, then possessed of *Ireland*, both for Counsel and Action, he was sent for by the *Albion-Scots*, who had seated themselves in the Western-Islands, and that Part of *Britain* then called *Albion*, now *Scotland*, on this Occasion. The *Scots* living at that Time in certain Tribes or Clans, without any Sovereign; and

and falling into a War with the *Picts*, with whom they had inter-married, and assisted them to plant themselves in *Albion*. The Heads of Clans being all of equal Authority, and unwilling to submit to one another, they had Recourse to *Fergus* the Son of *Ferchard*, King or Chief of the *Irish-Scots*, that they might strengthen themselves with his Assistance and Alliance. Whereupon *Fergus* arriving with Forces from *Ireland*, he was unanimously chosen King, by the publick Consent of the People, and ordered to prepare his Army for Battle. Things being in this Posture, the *Scots* and *Picts* received Advice, That the *Britains* watched for an Opportunity to destroy them both, which they designed to accomplish, by joining against whatever Party should be Conqueror. Whereupon they came to a Treaty, and so all the three Armies returned to their several Homes. The *Britains* being disappointed in their Design at this Time, attempted it again, by driving away the *Picts* Cattle privily: And when Ambassadors came to demand Restitution, they told them, That they ought to seek for them among the *Scots*, (who were accustomed to Depredations) and not from them. Both Nations being incensed at this Affront, they invaded the *Britains*, destroyed a great Part of their Country, and returned with much Booty. To Revenge this, the *Britains* entred *Scotland* as far as the River *Down* in *Kyle*, where they pitched their Tents. And *Fergus* having sent the Women, Children and Movables into Inaccessable Places, guarded all the Avenues till the coming of the *Picts*, who having joined Him, they resolved to lengthen out the War, and make an Incurssion into the Enemies Country: Which *Coilus* King of the *Britains* being informed of, he laid 5000 Men in Ambush, and designed to March towards them; but this being discovered, the *Scots* and *Picts* fell upon the *Britains* while divided, (before Day) and gave them a total Rout, *Coilus* himself falling in the Battle, and in Memory of his Death, the Country was called *Coila* now *Kyle*. *Fergus* returning Home Conqueror, the *Scots* settled the Crown upon Him and His Posterity by an Oath. Having thus settled Affairs in *Scotland*, he went for *Ireland*, to Quell some Seditions there by His Authority; which being effected, he was Drown'd in His Return, by a sudden Tempest not far from *Craig-fergus*, which took its Name from that deplorable Accident, which happned in the

Kings of SCOTLAND. 27

25th of His Reign. His coming into *Albion*, is by *Historians*, reckoned about the Time of *Alexander the Great's* taking *Babylon*, viz. 330 Years before *CHRIST*.



FERITHARIS King II.

FERITHARIS the 2d. King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Fergus I.* who left two Sons behind Him, but both incapable of managing the Government, because of their Youth. So that the Chiefs of the Clans meeting together, there was great debate about a Successor; some urging the Oath that they had made, to settle the Crown on *Fergus's* Family; and others representing the Dangers which they might run into, under an Infant King: Whereupon they fell upon a Medium, and agreed, That whilst the Children of their Kings were Infants, the fittest of their Kindred should Govern for them, and after their Death, the former King's Son should succeed; which Law obtain'd 1025 Years, till the Time of *Kennethus III.* and by Vertue of this Law, *Feritharis* Brother to *Fergus*, was set upon the Throne, and governed 15 Years as became a good King to His Subjects, and an honest Guardian to His Nephews, having procured Peace Abroad, and Love at Home; but his eldest Nephew *Ferlegus* being ambitious to Reign, and having first communicated his Design to the most Turbulent of the Souldiery, and such as affected Innovation, he came and demanded the Crown from his Uncle, who called an Assembly of the States, and declared His Willingness to Resign, speaking at the same Time in Commendation of His Nephew: But the States disliking *Ferlegus's* too eager Desire to Reign, would not Consent to it; and having discovered a Design of *Ferlegus* against his Uncle, the Memory of his Father did so far prevail, that tho' they judg'd him worthy of Death, yet they only confin'd him; but he being Impatient to have the Crown, deceiv'd his Keepers and fled to the *Picts*. Where finding no Encouragement, he went to the *Britains*, among whom he lived obscurely. And *Feritharis* being taken off a few Months

Months after (as it was supposed) by Treachery, in the 15 Year of His Reign; the States suspecting *Ferlecbus*, on the account of his former Behaviour, he was unanimously Condemn'd, and his younger Brother *Mainus* set upon the Throne, who governed 29 Years with so much Equity and Justice, punishing Bad, and encouraging good Men, that Forreigners as well as His own Subjects, esteem'd Him highly; so that his Reign was Peaceable and Prosperous, and when He died, He was lamented by all good Men.



MAINUS King III.

MAINUS the 3^d King of Scotland, succeeded *Fertbaris*. He was Son to *Fergus* 1st King of Scots, made Peace with his Neighbours, punished Vice, and cultivated the Worship of his Time, which was *Paganism* at Home, by which he obtained such a Reputation of Sanctity, that Forreigners, as well as his own Subjects, thought it a great Wickedness to hurt such a Person. He died in the 29th Year of his Reign, much lamented by all good Men, about 261 Years before CHRIST.



DORNADILLA King IV.

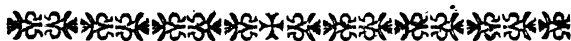
DORNADILLA, the 4th King of Scotland, only remarkable for the hunting Laws which the *Highlanders* observe to this very Day. Died in the 28th Year of his Reign, about 232 Years before CHRIST.

Noibatus



NOTHATUS King V.

NOTHATUS, the 5th King of Scotland, placed upon the Throne, by the People after his Brother *Dornadilla's* Death, who left a Son but not of Age to govern: *Notbatus* made the Government Arbitrary, which until then was moderate, and govern'd by Laws; punished High and Low promiscuously, with Forfeiture of Goods, Banishment, &c. So that scarce any thing could be added to his Cruelty. Whereupon *Dovalus* of *Galloway*, an ambitious Man, looking upon that Opportunity as seasonable for him to advance himself, by Reason of the Peoples Hatred against their King, and knowing also that his own Life was aim'd at; resolves to prevent the Danger. Having gathered together a great Number of his Vassals and Friends, he upbraids the King with the Slaughter of the Nobility and Seizure of Estates, and desires he should restore the Kingdom, which he was not able to manage, to the right Heir. *Notbatus* thus affronted, contrary to his Expectation, remitted nothing of his Stoutness, but answered, he would maintain what he had done by his Prerogative, and that if he had carried it somewhat despotically, it was to be imputed to the Contumacy of the Subject, not his own Disposition. These Taunts encreased Animosities, so that they fell at last to Blows; and *Notbatus* was slain by *Dovalus* and his Partisans, after he had Reigned 20 Years.



REUTHERUS King VI.

REUTHERUS after the Death of *Notbatus*, was proclaimed King by *Dovalus* and his Party, without consent of the People; which very much displeased the Nobility who did not approve the Fact, as being a bad Example

Example, though they judged *Notbarus* worthy of the highest Punishment. But they were more offended that the Right of the Parliament was taken away, and the Election of a King put into the Hand of one Person. Neither were they satisfied that a Youth (tho the rightful Heir) should be advanced to the Throne before he was capable to Govern. So that it plainly appeared that *Dovalus* was King in effect, and *Reutberus* only honoured with the Title. Wherefore they declare War against *Dovalus*, and having engaged him, they fought twice in one Day: The *Dovalians*, though Superiour in Number, were routed and put to flight, in which more were killed than in the Battle; on the one Side *Dovalus* with the Chief Men of his Party were slain, on the other *Getus* King of the *Picts* with a great Number of his Men were killed, and *Reutberus* taken Prisoner (but pardoned out of regard to his tender Age, and the Memory of his Father, and the Royal Blood) and almost all the Chiefs of the Clans with many of their Men were cut off.

THIS Battle so weaken'd the *Scots* and *Picts* that they were obliged for their safety to flee to the Mountains and Woods and the neighbouring Islands, lest they should become a Prey to the *Britains* who were always seeking an Occasion of their utter Destruction. In the mean time the *Britains* possess themselves of the Champaign Countreys in the North belonging to the *Picts*. The *Scots* and *Picts* having passed Twelve Years in this miserable Condition, at length being recruited with a new Generation of brave warlike Youths, they resolve to try their Fortune. Whereupon they invite their Friends from all Parts, and recal *Reutberus* from *Ireland* whither he had retired. *Reutberus* having first arrived at the western Islands, from thence he sails to the Main-Land, and lands his Forces at *Lochbroom*; and having consulted with *Getbus* King of the *Picts* his Brother in Law, they surprize their Enemy, and fought such a Bloody Battle that neither Side could claim the Victory; whereupon ensued a Peace for some Years. *Reutberus* afterwards retired to his old Habitation in *Argyle*, and in a short Time extended his Kingdom to its ancient Bounds, and dyed the 26th Year of his Reign, having left *Tberus* his Son by the Daughter of *Getbus* the former King of the *Picts*. He being scarce Ten Years of Age his Uncle *Reutba* succeeded.

Reutba



REUTHA King VII.

REUTHA (according to the Laws formerly made and received anent the Suceffion) was declared King, whose first Care was to reduce the People, who were very Licentious by the former Wars, to a more civiliz'd Way of Living: And for this End, He made many useful Laws, whereof not a few are yet observed among the *Higblanders*. Having hus governed 17 Years with the great Love and Respect of the People, He demitted in Favours of His Nephew, very much against their Inclination: Either because of His bad State of Health (which He Himself pretended) or because He feared the ambitious Temper of His Friend *Thereus*.



THEREUS King VIII.

THEREUS the 8th King of Scotland, about 17 Years before CHRIST, was Son of *Rutherus*, their 6th King, succeeded His Uncle *Reutha*, who resigned in His Favours, much against the Mind of the People. The first Six Years of His Reign, He govern'd extremely well, but afterwards abandon'd Himself to all Manner of Vice, cutting off His Nobles by false Indictments, in so much, that lewd and dissolute Fellows, did fill the Kingdom with Rapines and Robberies. The *Phylarchæ* or Chief of Clans, bewailing the deplorable State of the Publick, determin'd to proceed Judicially against Him: Whereupon He fled to the *Britains*, amongst whom He died in great Ignominy.



JOSINA King IX.

JOSINA, Brother to the former King, being advanced to the Government, is reported to have done nothing worth mentioning, save that he very much esteemed Physicians; because he had conversed much with Men of that Profession; when he was in Exile in *Ireland*. The Nobility following the King's Example, it came to pass, that in a short Time, there were few Persons of any Note in *Scotland*; who did not understand the Method of curing Wounds: For there was little Use of the other Parts of Medicine then among Men, that were born and brought up in great Penury and continual Fatigues. He died in a good old Age, after he had reigned 24 Years.



FINNANUS King X.

FINNANUS the 10th King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Josina*. His Government was just and moderate; and he laboured to maintain his Authority more by Good-will than Arms. To cut up the Root of Tyranny, he made a Law, "That Kings should determine or command nothing of Concernment, without the Authority of their great Council." He died equally beloved by his Subjects and Forreigners, in the 30th Year of his Reign. He was the first who ordered the Heathen Priests called *Druides*.

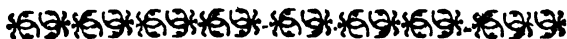


DURSTUS King XI.

DURSTUS the 11th King of *Scotland*, (tho' the son of a most excellent Father) did abandon Himself to Wine and Women, and drove away his Wife, who was

Kings of SCOTLAND. 33

was Daughter to the King of the *Britons*. But perceiving that the Nobles were conspiring against Him, He thought it best to dissemble Repentance, re-call'd His Wife, assembled the Chief of His Subjects, took a solemn Oath to reform, enacted an Amnesty, committed notorious Criminals, and solemnly promised, That for the Future, He would act nothing without the Counsel of His Nobles. The Reconciliation being celebrated with publick Rejoicings, He invited the Nobility to Supper; and having them altogether in one Place, sent Ruffians who murdered them every one. Which did so incense those who were not at the Solemnity, that gathering together a great Army, they gave Him Battle and killed Him.



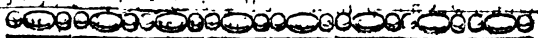
EVENUS King XII.

EVENUS I. the 12th King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Durfus*, after a long Contest in the Assembly of the Nobles. Some of them urging the ancient Custom of chusing one of *Fergus's* Race; and others suggesting, That they if chused any of *Durfus's* Kindred, they would either imitate His bad Example, or Revenge His Death: But *Evenus* (tho' His Nephew) being commended for His good Life, and his Voluntary Exile, out of Hatred to *Durfus*, was agreed on. He is said to be the first K. of *Scotland*, who required an Oath of Allegiance from His Subjects. That He might reform the Manners of the Youth corrupted in the former Reign, he reduced them to the ancient Parsimony in Diet and Apparel, and administered Justice over all the Kingdom. He assisted the *Picts* against the *Britains*, who fought it desperately till Night parted them; but the *Britains* leaving their Spoils fled, which was not perceived till the Morning. After this *Evenus* appointed Itinerary Circuits and Judges, to ease the Kings from administering Justice every where in Person; which was the first Time that ever Circuits were used in *Scotland*. He also appointed Informers to accuse the Guilty; but the Inconveniency of this being found, it was quickly laid aside. *Evenus* died in the 19th Year of His Reign, and 76 Years before the Birth of CHRIST.



GILLUS King XIII.

GILLUS the 13th King of Scotland, succeeded **Evenus**. A Competition happening for the Crown, betwixt **Docbanus** and **Dorgallus**, the Sons of **Durflus** it was fomented by the Fraud of **Gillus**, the Bastard Son of King **Evenus**; who being convey'd with the Nobles to decide the Controversie, suborned wicked Fellows to raise a Tumult in which the two Competitors were kill'd; and **Gillus** feigning as if his Life had been aim'd at, implor'd the Aid of all who were present; and with Part of the Nobility, and some Flagitious Persons fitted to his Purpose, fled to **Eynium**, a Castle fortify'd by King **Evenus**. So that having fix'd himself in that strong Garison, from a high Place of the Castle he made a long Oration to the People, exclaim'd against the Obstinacy of the two Brothers, and curs'd the Assassines; but at last told 'em, That he was left by **Evenus** to be Guardian of the Kingdom, till a new King was chosen. The People hearing this, though they did not believe it; yet seeing him fortified in a strong Garison, to avoid greater Mischief, they declared him King. But not thinking himself safe; so long as any of the Posterity of **Durflus** remain'd, he resolv'd to destroy his Nephews, and accordingly murder'd two of them, but one escap'd. He extended his Fury to all the Royal Blood. Whereupon the Nobility combin'd against him, defeated and constrain'd him to flee into *Ireland*. Whence he renew'd the War; but being pursued thither, and defeated, he was slain by **Gadwallus**, General for King **Evenus**, in the 84 Year after **Gillus** had begun his Reign, and 73 Years before Christ.



EVENUS 2d. King XIV.

EVENUS II. the 14th King of Scotland, succeeded **Gillus**, who was expelled, on account of his Male-administration; Pursued him into *Ireland*, where he

he defeated him by his General *Cadwallus*; and *Gillus* being found in a Cave was slain there, and his Head brought to the *Scottish* General; who as he was returning in Triumph, lost the greatest Part of his Army in crossing the Sea; so that he died of Grief. *Eveus* after this married *Gerus* the King of the *Picts* Daughter, and was disturbed with an Invasion from *Orkney*, but put the Islanders to flight and slew them every Man; and their K. *Belus* despairing of Quarter killed himself.

THE War being finished, the King built two Market-Towns in convenient Places, viz. *Ennerlochy* and *Ennerness*, upon Rivers convenient for Shipping. And having also reduced the Inhabitants of the *Western* Islands, who were grown Tumultuous during the long Wars. He died in the 17th Year of his Reign, about 56 before Christ.



EDERUS King XV.

EDERUS, the 15th King of Scotland, was Son to *Dechamus*, and Grandchild to *Durstinus* the 11th K. His Father being cut off by the Treachery of *Gillus*, who obtain'd the Throne and sought for his Life, He was saved by his Nurse, who fled with him by Night unto *Argyle*, and brought him up some Years in a Cave; but *Gillus* being worsted in a Battle against his Nobles, and forced to fly into *Ireland*; *Cadwallus* being chosen Viceroy, found out *Ederus*, and took care of his Education; and He was made King after *Euenus* II. There happened nothing remarkable in His Reign, but that he defeated those Islanders by Sea and Land who took part with *Gillus*, and restored the Booty which they had plunder'd from the Inhabitants of the main Land. And thus having established a firm Peace, he died in the 48th Year of His Reign, and 8 Years before CHRIST.



EVENUS 3d King XVI.

EVENUS III. the 16th King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Ederus*: He was a Lascivious and Lustful Prince, having no less than Hundred Concubines, and he established Villany by a Law, enabling every Man to have as many Wives as he was able to maintain. That he himself should have the first Night of the Wives of the Nobility, and they, of the Wives of the Plebians; which they should have in Common. This Wickedness was attended with Luxury, Cruelty and Covetousness, which made him so hateful to the Nobles, that they took Arms against him, defeated his Army, and condemned him to perpetual Prison; where one who bore him a Grudge strangled him by Night, and was hang'd for his Pains. This hap'ned in the 7th of his Reign, and about a Year before the Birth of Christ.



M. ETELLANUS King XVII.

METEELANUS the Relation of *Ederus* succeeded, who was no less beloved by the People for his excellent Virtues, than his Predecessor *Evenus* was hated for his flagitious Life. His Probity procur'd Him Authority amongst all Men, so that there was Peace both at Home and Abroad during His Reign. He endeavour'd, but in vain to abrogate the obscene Laws of *Evenus*; The Nobility who were mightily addicted to Voluptuousness opposing his good Design. He dyed the 30th Year of his Reign. *An: Gb. 29.*

CAR-



CARATACUS King XVIII.

CARATACUS the 18th K. of Scotland succeeded *Metellanus*. He subdued the Rebels of the *Western* Islands, but not without much Difficulty. *Orosius*, *Eutropius* and *Bede* say, That the *Orcades* were subdued by *Glaudius Caesar* in his Reign, but *Buchanan* dissent from them, because *Tacitus* affirms, that before the coming of *Julius Agricola* into *Britain*, that Part of *Britain* was utterly unknown to the *Romans*. *Caratacus* died in the 10th Year of his Reign about *An. Gbr. 50*.



CORBREDUS 1st, King XIX.

CORBREDUS succeeded his Brother *Caratacus*. He also settled the Commotions of the Islanders, who almost in every Interreign took Occasion to disturb the Peace and committ Disorders. He extirpated the Robbers who pillaged the Countrey. And having returned to the Continent, he went through the Kingdom setting in Order what was put into Confusion by the Wars, he dyed the 18th Year of his Reign, *An. Gbr. 68*.



DARDANUS King XX.

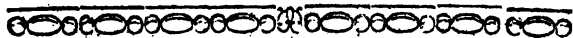
DARDANUS the 20th King of Scotland, lineally descended of *Metellanus* his great Grandfather for his huge Stature was afterwards surnamed the Great. In the beginning of his Reign he govern'd indifferently,

but in Two Years he began to fall into all Vices. He put to death several honourable Persons, and purposed to have made away the Sons of his Predecessor *Corbred*, but most of the Nobility and Commonality rebell'd against him, and sending for *Corbred Gold* eldest Son of the former *Corbred*, remaining then in the Isle of *Man*, (where he should have been murder'd) they chose him to be their King. And at length getting *Dardan* into their Hands, beheaded him openly in the 4th Year of his Reign, who was succeeded by



CORBREDUS 2d. surnam'd **GALDUS** King XXI.

CORBREDUS II. surnamed **GALDUS** (which signifies a Stranger) because he was educated among the *Brittons*. He was greatly beloved of His Subjects both High and Low, upon the account of His rare Induments and excellent Disposition. He went to the Islands of *Skie* and *Lewis*, and with no less Prudence than Severity he compesed the Tumults that were arisen there some Time ago, and increased by the Cowardice of *Dardanus*. The Ringleaders of the Robbers being killed, the rest were obliged to take upon them a voluntary Banishment, or return to their Country Labour. He is the first of the *Scots* Kings that fought the *Romans*, and being twice beaten by them, at length (*Julius Agricola* being recalled) he drove them out of his Countrey. And having gotten respite from War, he went through the Kingdom and restored the ancient Proprietors to their Estates: put a stop to Robberies: and compesed the Differences that were like to arise with the *Picts*. At length he died the 35th Year of his Reigh. An: Chr. 105.



LUCTACUS King XXII.

LUCTACUS the 22d. King of *Scotland*, succeeded His Father *Corbred II.* but behaved Himself quite different from Him; for despising the Counsel of His Nobles, He gave Himself up wholly to Drinking and Whoring; No nearness of Alliance, no Reverence of the Laws being able to restrain Him from His vile Lewdness with those Women He had a Mind to. Moreover, He was inhumanely Cruel, and insatiably Covetous; the Soldiers and young People followed His Example, so that there was nothing but Sin and Disorder. At length an Assembly of the States being called, and speaking freely concerning the State of the Kingdom, He commanded the Nobles (as seditious Persons) to be led out to Execution; but by the Concourse of the intervening Multitude, He, and the loathed Ministers of His Lust and Lewdness, were slain, when he had scarce finished the 3d. Year of His Reign. For the Honour had to His Father, His Body was allowed to be buried amongst His Ancestors; but the Bodies of His Associates were cast out, as unworthy of any Burial at all. after which



MOGALDUS King XXIII.

MOGALDUS the Nephew of *Corbredus Galdus*, (by his Daughter) was chosen King. In the beginning of His Reign, He was not Inferior to the best Kings, but in the latter End of His Days, He became very Vicious. His first Care was to reform the Manners of the People that were greatly corrupted under the former Reign; and in Order thereto, He made Peace with His Neighbours, and restored the ancient Rites of Worship that had been carelessly neglected: He put away all evil Men from about the Court, and referred all Affairs

saits to the Cognizance and Determination of the Parliament, according to the ancient Custom. He not only defended His own Kingdom, but also assisted and protected the *Picts* from the Injuries of the *Romans*: And by some successful Battles, so diminished their Authority among the *Britons*, that they conceived Hope of their recovering their Liberty, and betook themselves to Arms in several Places. So that *Adrian* (*Julius Severus* being re-called) was obliged for securing the *Roman* Conquests, to throw up a Line of 80 Miles long betwixt the Rivers *Tine* and *Esk*. After this there was Peace thro' all *Britain* for a long Time. But *Mogaldus* who had been hitherto Invincible in War, having forgot His ancient Glory, immers'd Himself in all Manner of Vice; and among other base and pernicious Laws, He enacted, "That the Estates and Goods of all that were condemned should be confiscated, no Part of the same being allowed to their Wives or Children." Having by His Vices become hateful both to the Nobility and Commons, and not being able to counter-act or oppose their Conspiracy, He fled: But being apprehended, He was slain after He had reigned 36 Years. *An. Chr. 144.*



CONARUS King XXIV.

CONARUS the 24th King of *Scotland*, succeeded His Father *Mogaldus*, about the 6th Year of the Emperor *Antoninus Pius*; He was Partner in the Conspiracy against His own Father, and with the Assistance of the *Picts*, fought the *Romans* and *Britains*, who passed *Adrian's* Wall, and had driven away great Booties. The Slaughter being near equal on both Sides, a Peace followed for one Year, but *Lollius Urbicus* being sent over to re-inforce the *Romans*, overcame the *Scots* in a bloody Battle, drove them again over *Adrian's* Wall, which he repaired, and then there was a Cessation of Arms for many Years; during which, *Conarus* drown'd Himself in all Manner of Vices, by which He exhausted His Treasures; and calling an Assembly of the States, demanded

Kings. of SCOTLAND. 41

manded Money, under Pretence of maintaining a royal Port, which was so ungrateful, that the Assembly voted, That He should be kept Prisoner as unfit for the Government, till upon His Abjuration, they should Substitute another; and Meeting next Day, they agreed, That the Revenues were as sufficient for Him, as for His Predecessors, who had lived Splendidly at Home, and been Formidable Abroad; and that those Villains upon whom He had conferr'd the publick Patrimony, and for whose Sakes He had ruin'd many Persons of Quality, should not only be obliged to re-found, but be condignly punish'd. The King was so far from endeavouring to allay those Heats by gentle Words, that He used fierce and minatory Expressions; whereupon those who were next, seiz'd Him, and thrust His Majesty, with some few others, into Prison, putting the Authors of His wicked Councils to Death; and to prevent Tumults, chose *Argadus* for Vice Roy, till they should chuse another King: So that *Conarus*, partly by Diseases, and partly by Grief, ended His Days in Prison, in the 14th Year of His Reign, about the 158 of CHRIST.

ETHODIUS King XXV.

ETHODIUS the 25th King of Scotland, succeeded *Conarus*, He advanced *Argadus*, who had been Viceroy in the preceeding Reign, to the Chief Place of Power and Trust under Himself; and after He had view'd all His Dominions (according to Custom) He sent *Argadus* to suppress the Disturbers of the publick Peace in the Islands, which He effected very happily. But those Rebels having received Succours from the *Irish* and *Picts*, revolted again; and having circumvened *Argadus* by Treachery, defeated him. So that the King Himself marched against them, weakned them by continual Skirmishing, and obliged them to retire into a Valley, incompass'd with Rocks on all Sides, where he pent them up, and obliged them to Surrender on these Conditions, That they should deliver up their General, and 200 more whom He should cull out, and the rest should have leave to

to go to their respective Homes. The King having immediately caused those 200 to be hang'd; it rais'd a Tumult, the Soldiers flinging Stones at the King's Officers, nor were they suppress'd without Bloodshed. *Ethodius* having settled Peace and Justice in the Kingdom, and for that End taken a Progress into each County, He established Hunting Laws, many of which are still observed. But this gallant Prince was murder'd in His Bed-Chamber, *An.* 184, by an *Irish* Musician whom He entertain'd; the Villain pretending, That he did it to Revenge the Death of a Kinsman, whom the King had put to Death. And when brought to Execution, was so Obdurate, that he thought he had acted his Part with Credit.



SATR AEL King XXVI.

SATR AEL the 26th King of Scotland, succeeded His Brother *Ethodius*, His own Son not being of Age, He endeavour'd to establish the Crown in His own Family, and to destroy His Nephews; in Order whereunto, He forg'd Accusations of Treason against the Nobility, who loved *Ethodius*, and cut them off; and because the Commons resented it, He began to oppress them: Whereupon Tumults arising, He durst not shew Himself in publick to suppress them; and was so universally hated, that he was slain by his own Men as lurking at Home, after four Years Reign, about *An.* 188.



DONALD 1st. King XXVII.

DONALD I. the 27th King of Scotland, was a just and excellent Prince, He kept the Country in Peace by His Authority and prudent Government, and in a continual Use of their Arms notwithstanding. He was the first of the Scots Kings who embraced Christianity, which
was

Kings of SCOTLAND. 43

was received there by Authority, about 203. But tho' he and many of his Nobles did make Profession thereof, they could not wholly extirpate Heathenism. In his time the Emperor *Severus* brought a greater Force to subdue the Island, than ever any of the *Romans* had done: Whereupon the *Scots* and *Picts* withdrew into their Fastnesses, and not being able to fight, the *Romans* harass'd them by Ambushes, and frequent Skirmishes, leaving Cattle for them here and there, and falling upon them while intent on the Prey, so that they cut off 50000 of their Men according to *Dion*. But *Severus*, tho' Sick, and carried in a Litter, during the whole Expedition, march'd with an incredible Fatigue to the furthest Parts of the Island, cutting down Woods, making Bridges, and filling Marshes; so that he oblig'd the *Scots* and *Picts* to abandon a great Part of the Country, and accept Conditions of Peace, and pen'd them up by a Wall 80 Miles beyond *Adrian's*, betwixt the *Forth* and *Clyde*, a Work of so much Grandeur and State, that *Aelius Spartianus* calls it the great Ornament of his Empire. There are several of its Ruines still to be seen, and Monuments supposed to be the Remains of the Temple of *Terminus*, or *Claudius Caesar*. *Donald* having settled Peace again, died in the 21st. Year of his Reign.



ETHODIUS 2d. King XXVIII.

ETHODIUS II. Son of the former, succeeded *Donald I.* He was of too soft and languid a Temper, to govern such a fierce and warlike People, which the Nobility being aware of, appointed Deputies to administer Justice in his Name, in each Province; so that *Scotland* was never known to be better governed. This King is taxed as being immoderately Covetous, and was slain in a Tumult of his own Officers, in the 21st. of his Reign, about 230.

Atbirco

ATHIRCO King XXIX.

ATHIRCO the 29th King of *Scotland*, making great shew of Valour, Ingenuity and Bounty in his Youth, succeeded after his Father's Death, but his Vices increasing with his Age, he did so offend his People by his Avarice, Peevishness, Luxury and Sloath, that they Conspired against him with *Nathalocus*, a Nobleman, whose Daughters he had deflowered, ignominiously beaten with Rods, and prostituted to his Russian-Courtiers, that finding himself deserted of all, he became his own Executioner in the 12th Year of his Reign, about the Year 242.

NATHALOCUS King XXX.

NATHALOCUS the 30th King of *Scotland*, was at first a Nobleman, and Head of the Conspiracy against *Athirco* the 29th King, who had prostituted his Daughters, and pursued himself so vigorously, that he put Hand to himself: Whereupon *Nathalocus* having a Mind to the Throne, and hearing that *Dorus*, *Athirco's* Brother had fled, with Three of the Princes to the *Picts*, he suborned Villains to murder them, but they kill'd some others by mistake. *Nathalocus* thinking himself rid of them, did ambitiously grasp at the Crown, and by Promises and Bribes, obtain'd the Consent of the Majority; but was as unhappy in his Government, as he was unjust in acquiring it: For observing the Nobility averse to him in the Parliaments, he governed all by mean, indigent and audacious Fellows. Having intercepted Letters from some of the Nobility to *Athirco's* Children, he sent for the said Nobles, and others whom he most suspected, under Pretence of advising with them
 about

Kings of SCOTLAND 45

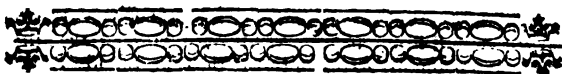
about publick Affairs, and shutting them up in Prison, caused them all to be strangled; on which the Nation arm'd against him, and one of his own Domesticks kill'd him, as raising his Army in the 12th Year of his Reign. Fame said, that this Domestick being sent to the K. to know his Destiny from a Witch, she acquainted him that he himself should kill the K. on which he went away cursing her; but considering with himself that the Answer could not be concealed, took the Opportunity to kill the King in a private Room, whether he retired to hear his Answer, and so delivered both himself and his Country from Danger.



FINDOCHUS King XXXI.

FINDOCHUS, the 31st King of Scotland, succeeded *Nathalocus*, he was of the Royal Family, a very comely Personage of excellent Endowments, and therefore chosen King. He govern'd with great Justice, and was Faithful to his Promises. In his Reign, *Donald* of the Isles, invaded the Main-Land, but was defeated and drowned; as endeavouring his Escape. The Islanders, by the assistance of the *Irish*, renewed the War, under the Conquest of his Son *Donald*; but *Findochus* forced them to retire, subdued their Islands, and laid many of them waste. Whereupon *Donald* had recourse to Fraud, and suborning two Assassins who pretended to be Islanders of noble Extract, and much injur'd by *Donald*, they made so much Interest at Court as to accomplish their Design of murdering this excellent Prince A. C. 269, for which they were executed, having before hand accused *Donald* and the King's own Brother *Garantius* as their Complotters. The latter for fear of Punishment fled to the *Romans*.

DON.



DONALD 2d. King XXXII.

DONALD II the 32d. King of Scotland was defeated in the first Year of his Reign, and died of his Wounds which he received in Battle, against Donald of the Isles, who succeeded him under the Name of Donald the 3d.



DONALD 3d. King XXXIII.

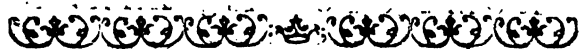
DONALD III. behaving himself in a tyrannical Manner, was cut off in the 12th Year of his Reign by *Crathilintus*, of the Blood-Royal, who succeeded him.



CRATHILINTHUS K. XXXIV.

CRATHILINTHUS the Son of King *Fin-dachus*, having killed the Tyrant *Donald*, is declared King; and by all Ranks is received with the greatest Expressions of Joy, not only as the Restorer of their Liberty, but also the Preserver of their Lives. First of all, that he might utterly extirpate Tyranny, he caused the Children and Relations of *Donald* to be put to Death. Afterward he went through all Parts of the Kingdom administering Justice, and settling what was put into Disorder by the late Tyrannical-Government. And having obtained Peace both at Home and Abroad, he resolved to divert himself with Hunting, according to the Custom

Custom of the Country; and for that End, he went to the *Grampian* Hill, near the Border of the *Picts*, where he entertained the *Pictish* Gentlemen that came to Visit him with the outmost Civility and Respect; which Kindness of the King, was badly rewarded by the *Picts*; for some of them having stol'n an excellent Dog which the *Scots* King had a great Fancy for: The Huntsman having gotten Notice where he was hid, went to the Place, and while he endeavours to bring away the Dog, he is slain by the *Picts*. Whereupon a great Multitude running together upon each Side, there happned a most fierce Skirmish, wherein a great Number of Gentlemen of both Nations were killed, and the Foundation of a most bloody War laid. For from that Day they began and continued to commit Hostilities against one another with formed Armies. Neither could a Peace be concluded (tho' both Kings were very desirous of it) till *Carausius*, who revolted from the *Romans*, having composed their Differences; entred into a League with both Nations, and so strengthened himself against *Bassianus* the *Roman* Legate. After this *Gratibalinus* died after he had Reigned 24 Years.

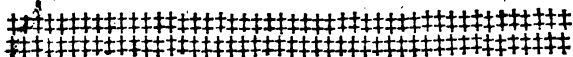


FINCORMACHUS K. XXXV.

FINCORMACHUS, the 35th King of *Scotland* succeeded *Gratibalinus*, he performed many gallant Achievements, against the *Romans*; who, being weak'ned by their Intestine Wars, left him at last in Peace which he improved for advancing Christianity. And entertain'd the *British* Christians, who fled to *Scotland* during the Persecution of *Dioclesian*, kindly; many of whom being Men of eminent Sanctity and Learning, their Habitations were afterwards converted into Churches. *Fincormachus* having governed with great Equity, died in the 47th Year of his Reign.

AFTER the Death of *Fincormachus*, there arose a great Contention about the Succession between *Romachus*,

chus, Fetbelmachus and Angufianus, three Cousin Germans, Sons of the three Brethren of *Cratibilintbus*. For *Romachus* it was pieaded that he was the eldest Brother's Son, and his Mother of the Royal Blood of the *Picts*; That he himself was a smart Man, and very apt to conciliate Friendship. For *Angufianus* it was argued, That he was of riper Age, more Experience, and of a lovely Disposition, by which he gained the Favour of the People: But above all that *Fetbelmachus*, who before was his Competitor, had quit his Pretensions in favours of *Angufianus*. The Kingdom being divided into two Factions, *Romachus* being inferiour in the Favour of the People, calleth to him the *Picts*, and strengthens himself by foreign Auxiliaries. *Angufianus* having called his Friends together fought a Battle wherein he was beaten, and fled with *Fetbelmachus* to the Western Islands, and from thence to *Ireland*.



ROMACHUS King XXXVI.

R O M A C H U S, having obtain'd the Crown more by Force than the Good-will of the People, he persecuted those who had opposed him most cruelly. And having held Courts through the Kingdom, he judged all criminal Causes by himself without an Assize as was usual, shed much Blood, and became a Terror to all good Men. At length the Nobility having made a sudden Conspiracy, intercepted him in his Flight to the *Picts*, brought him back, and slew him the 3^d Year of his Reign. His Head was set upon a Pole and carried about as a joyful Shew to the People.



ANGUSTIANUS King XXXVII.

A N G U S T I A N U S is recalled to undertake the Government by the universal Consent of the People. And these who had been the Instruments of *Romachus* his

Kings of SCOTLAND. 49

His Cruelty and Avarice, fearing themselves under the Government of a just King, they Solicitate *Nectannus* King of the *Picts* to revenge the Death of his Friend. *Augustianus* sends Ambassadors to the *Picts*, desiring to make Peace, and representing how dangerous it was for them to fight one against another, seeing the *Brittons* were always intent upon both their Ruines, But finding them averse from Peace, he leads out his Army, and after a most obstinate Fight obtains the Victory. The King of the *Picts* with a few of his Men escaped. And afterward having with Difficulty levied a new Army he marches toward *Dunkell*. *Augustianus* having again tryed to make Peace but in vain, marched with his Forces to the Enemy, where they fought again most obstinately on both Sides, At length *Augustianus* being killed, the *Scots* break their Ranks and are put to Flight. But it was a dear bought Victory to the *Picts*, who lost their King and the greatest Part of their best Officers in the Battle. After this a Peace ensued for a short Time. He reign'd little more than a Year.



FETHELMACHUS King. XXXVIII.

FETHELMACHUS, the 38th King of Scotland, succeeded *Augustianus*. In the 2d Year of his Reign, he invaded and wasted the Country of the *Picts*; who raising an Army against him, were defeated, and the main Body of their Army taken. Three Days after the King of the *Picts* died of his Wounds; and the *Scots*, tho' they had lost abundance of Men in the Battle, improv'd their Victory, and over-run most of the *Pictish* Country. The Enemy not being able to make head against them with an Army, attack'd the Plunderers, who went out in small Parties; and *Hergusus*, a crafty Man, succeeded as King of the *Picts*, suborned two of his Subjects, who feigning themselves to be *Scots*, and corrupting one of *Fethelmachus's* Musicians, who then according to the Custom, layed in the Prince's Chamber and play'd him a sleep, they

they murth'rd him in the Night; but were afterwards taken, and condignly punish'd.



EUGENIUS King XXXIX.

EUGENIUS L. the 39th King of Scotland, succeeded *Ferbemacius*. In his Time *Maximus* the Roman General having a Mind to conquer the whole Island, found means to divide the *Picts* from the *Scots*; and then join'd together against them. The first Battle they had was at the River *Cree* in *Galloway*, where the *Scots* being fewer, were easily overcome; but the *Romans* pursuing them without any Order, as reckoning themselves sure of the Victory, were assaulted by the *Argyle-Men*, and those of other Places coming up to join their Friends, and repulsed with a great Slaughter. In the mean Time *Maximus* being called to allay some Disturbances in that Part now called *England*; the *Scots* revenged themselves severely upon the *Picts*, destroying all before them with Fire and Sword. *Maximus* returning at length marched against the *Scots* with the *Romans*, *Britains* and *Picts*; the *Scots* perceiving that now they were to fight for their Country, Lives and Fortunes, assembled their whole strength, Women as well as Men, and encamp'd at the River *Down* near their Enemies; Battles being at last joined; the *Scots* did quickly put the *Picts* and *Britains* to Flight; but *Maximus* coming up with the Roman Legions, to whom the *Scots* were inferior both in Number and Discipline, they were totally routed. *Eugenius* and most of his Nobles dying gloriously in the Field. Upon this great and unlook'd for Victory, *Maximus* was inclined to Clemency, and to have taken the *Scots* into his Protection, upon their Submission; but the hatred of the *Picts* was so great, that they would never let him be at rest till he publish'd an Edict, Commanding the *Scots* to depart out of *Britain* by a certain Day; not suffering him to except the very Preachers, tho' the *Picts* at that time profess'd Christianity. So that the *Scots* were dispersed in the *Western Islands*, *Ireland*, *Scandia* and

Kings of SCOTLAND. 51

Cimbrica Gherfonesus, now *Denmark, Sweden, &c.* being every where courteously received and applauded for their Valour. The *Scots* Islanders did afterwards make an Attempt upon the Continent, but were all cut off, and their Ships and Boats made use of against those who were left behind. A little after, the *Scots* who had fled to *Ireland* stirred up the *Irish Scots* to assist them, and landing in *Scotland* with 10000 Men, spread their Terror far and near, wasting the Country with Fire and Sword: The *Irish-Scots* being elevated with their Success, were for attempting something more, the *Albion-Scots* advised them to retire with their Booty, and not to stay till the *Romans* gathered the whole strength of *Britain* against them; adding, That the best way was to weary the *Romans* out with Toil and Labour. The *Irish Scots* upbraided those of *Albion*, as having degenerated from the Valour of their Ancestors, and would venture a Battel, wherein they were totally cut off: So that the *Albion-Scots* were for ever excluded all Hopes of return, and the *Irish* found themselves obliged to send Ambassadors to offer Submission to the *Romans*, and and beg Pardon, which was obtained, so much the more easily, that *Maximus* was returning to *Rome*, having got himself proclaimed Emperour by the Army. *Maximus* being slain in *Italy*, *Victorinus* was sent to rule *Britain*, and forbad the *Picts* to choose any King or other chief Magistrate but such as were sent from *Rome*; which they looking upon as a Badge of intolerable Slavery, repented of their having betray'd the *Scots*, and look'd upon this as a Judgement for their having so done; hereupon they elected a King privately, and at their Assembly, complain'd heavily of their Bondage, acknowledging that God did justly punish them for persecuting the *Scots* Ministers and not so much as suffering them to live in the same Country with them; so they resolved to reconcile themselves to the *Scots*, and sent a private Embassy to young *Fergus*, of the Blood Royal, who was an Exile in *Scandia* to invite him home, thinking that by his Example and Authority the rest would be also induced to return, which succeeded accordingly. *Eugenius* was killed about 373.



FERGUS 2d. King XL.

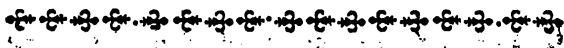
FERGUS II. the 40th King of Scotland, succeeded *Eugenius*, who was slain by the *Romans*, at such Time, as they with the Assistance of the *Picts*, did quite expel the *Scots* out of *Britain*; whereupon *Echadius* or *Eibodius*, Brother to *Eugenius*, went with his Family into *Scandia*, his Son *Erthus* and Nephew *Fergusius* being of the Number. The King of the Country being moved with Compassion toward these royal Exiles, shewed them great Favour. And as *Fergus* grew up, he improved himself in military Acquirements, and signalized himself in many Rencounters, and followed the *Franks* in their Expedition against the *Gauls*, wherein he acquired much Glory. So that his Fame reaching the Ears of the *Scots* and *Picts*, both of them were lifted up, with Hopes of recovering their Liberty under his Conduct. So that the *Picts* being weary of the *Roman* Servitude, sent secret Messengers to the *Scots*, made up a Peace with them, and join'd in calling *Fergus* to accept of the Crown of his Ancestors, at such a Juncture, when the Power and Authority of the *Romans* was on the Declension in *Britain*, which he easily consented to; and having made up a considerable Body of the *Scottish* Exiles, besides *Danes*, and others, who followed him, he landed in *Argyle*. Thither the rest of his Country-Men from *Ireland* and the *Isles* flock'd to him, and then he was created King, according to the Manner of the Country, about the 8th Year of the Reign of the Emperors *Honorius* and *Arcadius*, 27 Years after the Death of his Grandfather *Eugenius*, and about the 403 or 404 of *CHRIST*, according to *Funcius*, the black Book of *Pasley* and *Marianus Scotus*. And this, says *Buchanan*, gives rise to the mistake amongst several *English* Writers, who will have this to be the first Time that the *Scots* seated themselves in *Britain*; but they may be convinced of the contrary by the very History of *Bede*, to which they Appeal. *Fergus* being Crown'd, prepar'd to make War upon his Enemies, against the Season

of

Kings of SCOTLAND. 53

of the Year. The *Britains* hearing of his Arrival, were divided into two Factions; some were for joining him, and others sent to the *Romans* for Assistance, and to the *Picts* to withdraw them from *Fergus*. The *Romans* upon the News, sent one Legion from *Gaul* to assist their Provincials, and together they repulsed the straggling Troops of *Scots* with great Slaughter, and afterward defeated them in a set Battle by the River of *Carron*, near *Severus's* Wall, but not without great loss to the *Romans*, who contented themselves to repair the Wall, garrison'd the Forts with *Britains*, and then returned to *Gaul*. After their Departure, the *Scots* and *Picts* demolished the Wall, under the Conduct of *Graham*, Father in Law to *Fergus*, and originally a *Britain* of the Noble *Fulgentian* Family, and wasted the Country far and near. Whereupon the *Britains* sent a lamentable Complaint to *Rome*, and obtained another Legion under the Command of *Maximianus*, who arriving unexpectedly, made a great Slaughter among the *Scots* and *Picts*. However they gathered together a great Army, and being encouraged by the Assistance of *Dionethus* a *Britain* of great Power, they march'd with their Army to prevent his being swallowed up by the *Romans*; and having joined their Forces, put the *Romans* to Flight. Whereupon the Confederate Kings pursuing too eagerly, fell in amongst the Reserves of their Army, and were repulsed with great Slaughter; yet the *Romans* being dismayed at this Check, and but few in Number, retir'd into the midst of the Province. Hereupon *Dionethus* assumed the Sovereignty of the *Britains*. The *Romans* understanding that the Confederate Forces were separated, augmented their Forces with *British* Auxiliaries, on design to destroy *Dionethus*. But the *Scots* and *Picts* having joined him again, sooner than the *Romans* were aware, they prepared for Battle. *Maximianus* placed the *Britains* in the Front, who were soon repulsed; then he advanced his *Romans*, who stop'd their Flight, and detaching some Troops of *Veteran* Soldiers, they fell upon the Rear of the *Scots*; some of whose Troops being surrounded, they drew themselves into a Ring, where they bravely defended themselves against the whole Force of the *Romans*, till they were over-power'd, and every Man slain; but this gave Opportunity for the rest to escape. *Fergus* fell in this Battle, as did also

Durfus King of the *Picts*, and *Dionethus* hardly escaped, being also grievously wounded. This happened in the 16th Year of *Fergus* his Reign, *An.* 420. He was a Prince of an Heroick Spirit, and may well be reckoned the second Founder of the *Scottish* Kingdom, and all Things considered, Superior even to *Fergus* I. He left three Sons, over whom their Grand-father *Grabam* was chosen Guardian and Vice-Roy of the Kingdom.

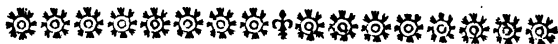


EUGENIUS 2d. King *XLI.*

EUGENIUS II. succeeded his Father *Fergus* II. his Grand-father *Grabam* being appointed Regent, during his Minority, who finding that he was not strong enough to make War upon the *Romans*, kept quiet. The *Roman* Legion which came to assist their Allies in *Fergus* II's Time, having destroy'd the Country on the South of *Severus* his Wall, restored it to the *Britains*. So that the *Scots* and *Picts* were again shut up betwixt the two Firths of *Edinburgh* and *Dunbriton*. The *Romans* being called Home to defend the Seat of the Empire, did acquaint the *Britains*, that they were not to expect any further Assistance from them, but must stand on their own Defence, and that they might be the better enabled to do it, where *Severus* had made a Graff, the *Romans* summoned a vast Multitude of Work-men, and built a Wall of Stone 8-Foot broad, 12 high, and 30 Miles long; building also Castles at proportionable Distances. The West End of the Wall was at *Kirk-Patrick*, and the East at *Abercorn*, according to *Bede*. They also built Watch-Towers, and placed Garrisons along the Coasts, to prevent the *Scots* and *Picts* landing within the Wall, and so left *Britain*: Which as soon as the *Scots* and *Picts* understood, they assaulted the Wall, pulling the *Britains* down with crooked Iron-Hooks fastned on long Poles, and then with their Engines, overthrew the Wall, routed the *Britains*, and returned laden with Spoils. After this they sent Colonies to plant the Lands which they had taken from the *Britains*; so that all the exil'd *Scots*, with abundance of *Danes* and other Strangers, came and settled themselves

in that Part of the Country, thinking that *Graham* would never lay down Arms till he had subdued all *Britain*; but he was willing rather to make Peace with Glory, than trust to the Event of War; so that a Peace was concluded with the *Britains*, and *Graham* settled the Boundary at *Adrian's Wall*, as far as *New-Castle upon Tyne*: Dividing the new conquered Lands among his Followers, who then imposed new Names upon the Countries, according to their Fancies. After this, *Graham* built Forts for Defence against sudden Invasions, and settled Maintenance upon the Ecclesiasticks. The *Britains* being harrassed with all the Calamities of War, were also attacked by Famine. And *Eugenius* King of *Scots*, being now of Age, and desirous of making some Figure in the World, sent Ambassadors to the *Britains*, to demand the Lands beyond *Adrian's Wall*, which belonged to *Graham* his Grand-father who was a *Britain* nobly descended, and fled to *Scotland* from the *Roman* Servitude. *Conanus*, one of the Chief Men among the *Britains*, advised them to comply with his Demand, rather than Exasperate such a formidable Enemy; but he was murdered by the Multitude for his good Advice. So that *Eugenius's* Ambassadors were sent back with a Denial, which occasioned a Battle, the fiercest that had ever before that Time been fought in *Britain*. The *Scots* right Wing, after a long and fierce Dispute, were forced to give Ground; but King *Eugenius* bringing up the Squadrons which guarded the Baggage, restored them; so that the Victory begun on that Side. And the *Britains* were routed, with the loss of 14000 Men on the Field; and 4000 *Scots* and *Picts*. After this Defeat, the *Britains* sent Commissioners to treat of a Peace on any Terms whatsoever, which was obtained, on Condition, "That the *Britains* should yield all the Country between the *North Humber*: That they should neither send for *Roman*, nor any other foreign Assistance: That they should make a League Offensive and Defensive with the *Scots* and *Picts*, and neither make War nor Peace, nor send Supplies to any who desired it, without their Consent: That they should pay a certain Sum to be divided forthwith among the Soldiers, and give a 100 Hostages for Performance of the Articles." The Peace being concluded, lasted for sometime, and the *Britains* sent for one *Constantine* from *Britanny* in *France*, whom they

they chose for King; he was afterwards slain by the Treachery of *Vortigern* a potent *Britain*, leaving three Sons behind him, but none of them of Age. *Constantine* observed the Peace with the *Scots* during his Reign, and the *Britains* having sent a lamentable Embassy to *Ætius* the *Roman* Consul for Assistance against the *Scots* and *Picts*; complaining, That the *Barbarians* drove them to the Sea, and the Sea drove them back again to the *Barbarians*; he could give them no Help, being at that Time in War with *Attila* King of the *Huns*. *Vortigern* improved the publick Calamity to his own private Advantage, cut off *Constantine's* Heir, usurp'd the Crown, and sent for *Hengist* the *Saxon*, then exercising Piracy upon the Coasts, to assist him against the *Scots* and *Picts*, assigning him Lands for that End: On News of which, such a Multitude of *Jutes*, *Saxons* and *Angles* flock'd over into *Britain*, that *Vortigern* being strengthened sufficiently, defeated the *Scots* and *Picts* in a Battle on this side *Humber*, and drove them again beyond *Adrian's* Wall, An. 449. As for *Eugenius* King of *Scots*, some say he fell in this Battle, others that he died a natural Death; but however that is, he was certainly a valiant, politick and pious Prince, and is deservedly numbered amongst the best of the *Scottish* Kings.



DONGARDUS King XLII.

DONGARDUS the 42^d. King of *Scotland*, came to the Crown in 452. He was a Prince fitted both for Peace and War; and tho' he had no occasion for the latter, yet he train'd up his Soldiers so, as they might be ready in case of need: He applied himself to the Reformation of Religion, and to extirpate the Remainers of the *Pelagian* Heresie, against which Pope *Celestine* sent *Palladius* in his Father *Eugenius's* Time: And this *Palladius* was the first who appointed Bishops in *Scotland*, the Church there, before that Time being govern'd by the Monks, or Ministers of those Days. The *Scots* being thus intent

Kings of SCOTLAND. 57

intent on reforming of Religion, escap'd the Tempest of War, which at that Time did shake the Universe. In his Time flourish'd *Patric, Servanus, Ninta* and *Mungo*, Disciples of *Palladius*, Men famous for Learning and Sanctity; and at this Time Sainted in the *Roman-Calendar*. *Dongardus* made a League with the *Picts* and *Britains* against the *Saxons* and died in the 5th Year of his Reign. *An. 457.*



CONSTANTINE 1st K. XLIII.

CONSTANTINE I. the 43 King of Scotland, succeeded his Brother *Dongardus*. While he was a Subject he lived temperately, but when mounted on the Throne he immersed himself in all Manner of Debauchery. He was cruel and haughty toward the Nobility, but familiar with the Vulgar, and sneakingly submissive to his Enemies. The Nobles being offended with his Carriage did admonish him often, but to no purpose, so that they were ready to revolt; and the *Picts* made a League with the *Saxons*; but *Dougal* of *Galloway*, a Man of great Authority among the Commons, restrained them from Insurrection, alledging, That now when the *Picts* were alienated, and the *Britains* their uncertain Friends, such Commotions would endanger the Kingdom. But *Constantine* was at last slain by a Nobleman, whose Daughter he had forced: or according to *Fordin*, died of a lingering Disease. In his Reign *Aurelius Ambrosius* came from *Bretany* in *France* into *Great-Britain*, to claim his Crown from the Usurper *Vortigern*, and sent to renew the ancient League with the *Scots* against the *Saxons*, the common Enemies of the Christian-Name. The Embassy of the *Bretons* was kindly received, and the League renewed, which continued till the *Britains* were subdued by the *Saxons*, and the *Picts* by the *Scots*. *Constantine* died about 479.

CON-



CONGALLUS 1st King XLIV.

CONGALLUS I. the 44th King of Scotland, succeeded *Constantine I.* his Uncle. He applied himself to reform the Peoples Manners, and restrain Thefts and Robberies. He endeavoured to reclaim others to a civil Course of Life by his own Example; and those who were Refractory he either chastised or despised, and so reduced all things to their first State. The *Britains* perceiving that he was a peaceable Prince solicited *Aurelius Ambrosius* to recover *Westmorland* from the *Scots*, which was like to have begun a War; but the Matter was adjuted. *Congallus* was in War with the *Saxons* all his Time, infesting them continually with Light Horse-Men, and sent Part of his Army to assist the *Britains*. In his time lived *Merlin* and *Gildas*, the Two famous *British* Prophets. *Congallus* died Anno 500 in the 22d of his Reign.



GORANUS King XLV.

GORANUS, the Brother and Successor of *Congallus* I. 45th King of Scotland, govern'd the Kingdom after his Example, travelling into all Parts of it to punish Offenders, and prevent the Injuries which great Men did offer the Poor; and perswaded *Lothus* King of the *Picts*, to break his Alliance with the *Saxons*, insinuating upon their inhumane Cruelty to the *Britains*, who had deserv'd so well of them, and their base Treachery in killing the greatest Part of the Nobility when they had invited them to a Conference; concluding, That it was unworthy a true Christian to consent to that League, whereby Christian Religion must be extinguish'd, Prophane Rites renewed, and wicked Tyrants, Enemies

Kings of SCOTLAND. 59

enemies of Piety and Humanity, arm'd with Power against God and his Law; Having thus dis-engag'd him from the Saxons, he made him enter into a League with Uter K. of the Britains, and with himself against 'em. This was renew'd again with King *Arthur*, *Uric's* Son, a Prince of great Valour, who took *London* and *York* from the Saxons; and being assisted by K. *Goramus* and *Lothus*, gave 'em a great Defeat upon the Banks of the *Humber*, and at length subdu'd 'em quite. *Goramus* having govern'd 34 Years, is said to have been kill'd by his own Subjects.



EUGENIUS 3^d King XLVI.

EUGENIUS III. the 46th King of Scotland, succeeded his Uncle *Goramus*, whose Death he was suspected to have hastened: yet he governed so as none of his Predecessors were preferable to him; He assisted the *Britains* against the *Saxons*, whose Borders he continually infested. He died *Anno* 558 and 23^d of his Reign.



CONGALLUS 2^d King XLVII.

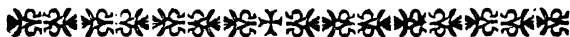
CONGALLUS II. the 47th King of Scotland, succeeded *Eugenius* 3^d, *Anno* 558. He was a Peaceable and Pious Prince, and recommended himself to Posterity by his Virtues. He vyed with the Clergy of these Times for Strictness of Life though they had then a very severe Discipline. He enriched them with Lands and Revenues, more out of a Pious Intention, than with any good Success. He restrained the Licentiousness of the Soldiers and others, more by the Austerity of his own Life, than the Severity of his Laws. He assisted the *Britains* against the *Saxons*; and died in 568.

KIN-



KINNATHELLUS K. XLVIII.

KINNATHELLUS, the 48th King of Scotland, succeeded his Brother *Conzallus* in 568. There occurred nothing memorable in his Reign, but only his civil Treatment of *Arianus*, who was to succeed him; he having, contrary to all Mens Expectation, made him his Deputy in the Government, and died after 15 Months Reign.



AIDANUS King XLIX.

AIDANUS the 49th King of Scotland, succeeded *Kinnatbellus* about the Year 570. He was the Son of King *Goranus*, who reign'd before *Eugenius* 3d for fear of whom he fled into *Ireland*, from whence he came in the Reign of *Kinnatbellus*, by the Persuasion of *Columba* a Scots-Irishman of great Repute in his Court, for being a Holy Man, his Authority was so great in those Days, that neither Prince nor People would undertake any Thing without his Advice. By this *Columba*, *Aidanus* was brought to the King who received him very courteously, and finding himself worn out by Age and Sickness, wish'd him to be of good Cheer, for he should shortly be King which prov'd accordingly, for *Kinnatbellus* dying not long afterwards, *Aidanus* was with the consent of the People admitted to the Crown, and received the Royal Habilliments from *Columba*. Then was *England* under the Saxon Heptarchy, and the Kingdom of *Northumberland* under K. *Ethelfrad*, who being greedy to enlarge his Dominions, perswaded the *Picts* to break with the Scots, *Aidanus* making a League with the ancient *Britains* prov'd too hard for the Saxons till *Ethelfred* being re-inforc'd by *Ceulinus* King of the East-Saxons the Scots and *Picts* were beaten in *Northumberland*. After

Kings of SCOTLAND. 67

ter which K. *Ethelfrid* being joyned with the *Picts*, march'd into *Galloway*, but was frustrated of his Hopes, and forc'd at last to retire, being pursued, they came to a Battle, wherein the *Saxons* were totally routed, of which Victory its said *Columba* told his Companions at *Icolmkill*; at the very Time though at a great Distance; after which the *Britains* having forsaken the *Scots*, *Ethelfred* fell upon these while in Expectation of the *Britains*, and defeated them, which together with *Columba's* Death broke the Heart of King *Aidanus* now grown old, who having reign'd 34 Years died An. 604. In his Time it was that *Augustin* the Monk came into *Britain* and introduced the *Romish* Superstition.



KENNETH 1st. King L.

KENNETH I. the 50th King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Aidanus*. There is nothing memorable recorded of his Reign, having died in the 4th or as some say the 12th Month, after his coming to the Crown, about Anno 605.



EUGENIUS 4th, King LI.

EUGENIUS IV. the 51st King of *Scotland* succeeded *Kenneth*, 1 An. 605. He was educated in Learning and Piety by *Columba*. After his coming to the Crown, he exercised the *Saxons* and *Picts* with continual War, and was very severe to the Proud and Stubborn, but merciful to those who submitted. He entertained the Children and Kindred of *Ethelfrid* King of *Northumberland*, who fled to him for Shelter with great Hospitality, and took care to have them educated in the Christian Religion. He died in the 16th Year of his Reign, very much lamented.



FERHARD 1st. King LII.

FERHARD I. the 52^d King of *Scotland*, succeed-
ed *Eugenius IV.* in 522. He endeavoured to change
the Legimate Government of the Nation into Tyranny;
for which he wickedly nourished Factions among the No-
bility. Which being perceived by them, they call'd an
Assembly of the States, and summon'd him to appear.
Which he refusing to do they storm'd the Castle where he
was, and brought him to Judgement. Where many and
grievous Crimes were laid to his Charge, and particular-
ly the Pelagian Heresie, Contempt of Baptism, &c. and
not being able to vindicate himself, he was committed to
Prison; where he murdered himself in the 14th Year of
his Reign, to prevent his being made a publick Spectacle
of Disgrace.



DONALD 5th. King LIII.

DONALD IV. the 53^d King of *Scotland*, was a Pi-
ous Prince, maintain'd the Worship of GOD at
home, and endeavoured to propogate it abroad. He en-
tertain'd the Children and Kindred of *Ethelfrid*, who
were Exiles in *Scotland*, with great Kindness; furnish'd
them with Forces and other Necessaries for their Return,
gave them great Gifts and Liberty to come and go, as Oc-
casion requir'd, and sent Preachers to instruct the *Nor-
thumbrians* in the Gospel. He dyed in the 14th of his
Reign, about 650. having a precious Memory behind
him.

FER-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 83



FERHARD 2d. King LIV.

FERHARD II. the 54th King of Scotland succeeded his Uncle *Donald IV.* was Covetous, Drunken, Inhumane and Impious beyond Expression: And not contenting himself with practising his Villanies upon others, he fell upon his own Family, murdered his Wife, and committed Incest with his own Daughter; for which he was excommunicated from the Society of Christians: And as the Nobles were about to Assemble and punish him, *Coleman* a holy Bishop of those Times, stopped it, by telling them, That Divine Vengeance would in a little Time seize upon him, which was quickly verified; for being hurt by a Wolf as a hunting, he fell into a Fever, and was at last eaten up with the lousie Distemper, he cried out, that he was deservedly punish'd for not adhering to *Coleman's* Advice, and the said Bishop comforting him with Hopes of Mercy upon his Repentance, he ordered himself to be carried about in a Litter, meanly apparelled, making publick Confession of his Wickedness, and died in 668 the 18th Year of his Reign.



MALDUINUS King LV.

MALDUINUS the 55th King of Scotland, succeeded *Ferhardus*. He made Peace with his Neighbours, that the Kingdom might recover Strength, which was so much weakned by the Tyranny of former Kings. He suppressed a Tumult which happened betwixt those of *Lennox* and *Argyle*. In his Reign the Scottish Monks, who had spread Christianity over a great Part of *England*, being envied by the Youth whom they taught, who thought themselves able enough to teach their own Country-

Country-men, were obliged to return Home, which broke off the good understanding betwixt the two Nations; but by the Modesty of the Preachers, it was prevented from breaking out into an open War. In his Reign, there happened the most terrible Pestilence all over *Europe*, that ever was heard of, from which the *Scots* and *Picts* were the only People that were Exempted. *Malduinus* was strangled by his Wife, on Suspicion of keeping a Concubine, in the 20th of his Reign. *An.* 688, for which she was burn'd alive 4 Days after.



EUGENIUS 5th. King LVI,

EUGENIUS V. the 56th King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Malduin*; he defeated *Egfrid* King of *Northumberland*, who had entred as far as *Galloway*, his Army being totally routed, and himself narrowly escaping. That same *Egfrid* made War again upon the *Picts* the next Year, who cut him off with all his Men, and recovered those Lands which the *Saxons* had taken from them; and the *Britains* who had freed themselves from the Bondage of the *Angles*, joining the *Scots*, did make such a Havock in the Kingdom of *Northumberland*, that it never recovered it after. *Eugenius* died in the 4th Year of his Reign, about 692.



EUGENIUS 6th King LVII.

EUGENIUS VI. the 57th King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Eugenius V.* He was very learned in Theology, according to the Rate of those Times. And on that account lived amicably with *Alfred* King of *Northumberland*, who was addicted to that same study. He had

Kings of SCOTLAND. 65

had frequent skirmishes with the *Picts*, but by the Intercession of the Clergy, they were kept from a pitched Battle; and as he was full of Thoughts to revenge the Perfidiousness of that Nation, he died in the 10th Year of his Reign, *An.* 702. It's reported, That in his Time it rained Blood over *Britain* for 7 Days, the very Milk, Cheese and Butter being turned into Blood.



AMBERKELETHUS K. LVIII.

AMBERKELETHUS the 58th King of *Scots*, first he dissembled Temperance, but afterwards turn'd a Profligate, and so sluggish, that tho' invaded by the *Picts*, he could not be got to take Arms. He was slain in the 2d. Year of his Reign, some say by an Arrow while easing himself, and others by the *Picts*, whom he pursued into a Wood, about *An.* 704.



EUGENIUS 7th. King LIX.

EUGENIUS VII. the 59th King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Amberkelethus* his Brother, being declared King in the Field by the Army, lest they should be without a General. He concluded a Truce with the *Picts*, and at last settled a Peace, by marrying *Spondana* Daughter to their King *Garnardus*. She was not long after murdered in her Bed by two *Arbol* Men, who designed to have killed the King, and then escaped. None but the King being found in the Chamber, he was accused of the Murder; but before he was brought out to Judgment, the Murderers were found, and he acquitted; they were punished after an exquisite Manner. He was a pious Prince, and delighted much in Hunting. He was the first who appointed that the Achievements of Kings should

should be registred in Monastries. He reigned 17 Years, during which Time he had Peace with all his Neighbours. He died about 721, and was succeeded by *Mordacus*.



MORDACUS King LX.

MORDACUS was the Son of *Amberkelethus*, during his Reign there was Peace through all *Britain*. He helped several Monastries, and repaired the Abbay of *Whitborn* that was much decayed, and died in the beginning of the 16th Year of his Reign. *An.* 737.



ETFINUS King LXI.

ETFINUS the 61st. King of *Scotland*, Son to *Eugenius* VII. succeeded *Mordacus*. He kept the Kingdom in Peace for 30 Years, that he administred the Government, and in his old Age appointed four Vicegerents.



EUGENIUS 8th. King LXII.

EUGENIUS VIII. the 62d. King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Etfinus*. His first Enterprize was against *Donald* of the Isles, with whom he had many bloody Battles, and at last took him Prisoner, and executed him publickly. He also put *Murdo* Vicegerent of *Galloway* to death for sideing with *Donald*, and fined others for the same Crime, with which he satisfied those whom they had plundered; and having settled Peace at Home, he renewed the League with neighbouring Princes; but he
who

Kings of SCOTLAND. 67

who had gain'd so much Glory in War, abandon'd himself to all manner of Vice in Peace, and refusing to be reclaimed either by the Advice of his Ecclesiasticks or Nobles, they conspired to destroy him, which they effected in a publick Convention in the 5d. Year of his Reign, about 764. The Associates of his wicked Practices were publickly hang'd, all Men rejoicing in their Execution.



FERGUS 3d. King LXIII.

F E R G U S III. the 63d. King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Eugenius VIII.* counterfeited Vertue at first, but grew extremely Vicious. His Wife having often upbraided him for keeping Company with Harlots, but finding no Alteration, strangled him at Night while asleep, in the 3d. Year of his Reign. Several People were tortur'd to discover who put him to Death; but the Queen being mov'd with the suffering of so many Innocents, acknowledged the Murder, and to prevent her being brought to publick Punishment, stabb'd her self about 767.



SOLVATHIUS King LXIV.

S O L V A T H I U S the 64th. King of *Scotland*, was Son to *Eugenius VIII.* and for his personal Valour might have had Place among Kings of the first Rank, if it had not been a Gout, which he contracted by a Cold, in the 3d. Year of his Reign; yet nevertheless he appeased all Tumults with great Success and Prudence, by his Generals. As first, the Rebellion headed by *Donald Bane*, who seized all the *Achuda* or *Western-Islands*, and called himself King of them, and afterwards landing on the Continent began to Rayage, but was forced into a

Wood by *Cullan* of *Argyle* and *Ducal* of *Arbol*, where he and his Men were all of them put to the Sword. In the next place *Gilcolumbus* invaded *Galloway*, which his Father had formerly plundered, but was defeated by the same Generals, and afterwards executed. During this Reign there was Peace with the *Engliss* and *Picts*, and *Solvatbius* having Sate on the Throne 20 Years, died much lamented of his Subjects. *An. Ch. 787.*



ACHAIUS King LXV.

ACHAIUS the 65th King of *Scotland*, Son of *Erin*, begun his Reign *An. 787.* He made a Peace with the *Engliss* and *Picts*, and being threatened by a War from *Ireland*, he sent Ambassadors to acquaint the *Irish*, that they had no just Cause of War, seeing their Countrymen, whose Death they pretended to Revenge, had fallen by their own Weapons, while they disagreed about the Prey in *Cantire*, so that the loss, was, not that so many of the Thieves were slain, but that any had escaped; But the *Irish* rejected the Embassy, and before the Departure of the Ambassadors, rigged out their Fleet, which was totally destroy'd by a Tempest, and the *Irish* forced to beg for the Peace which they formerly disdain'd. This *Achaius* was the first King of *Scotland* that made a League with *France*; because the *Saxons* of *Germany*, and those who settled in *Britain*, infested the *French* Coast with continual Piracies. Never was League better observed, nor longer continued, than this was on Part of the *Scots*, who shewed so much Readiness to assist *France* on all Occasions, that it became a Proverb, *He that would France win, must with Scotland first begin.* There was great Amity betwixt this King *Achaius*, and *Charles* the Great of *France*, whose Tutor was the famous *Joannes Scotus*, of whom the said *Charles* had so great an Opinion, that he sent for other learned Men from *Scotland*, to read *Greek* and *Latine* at *Paris*, as *Clements* and others who were of great Fame, there being at that Time many learned Persons in *Scotland*, the
ancient

Kings of SCOTLAND. 69.

ancient Discipline being not quite extinguished. This *Acbaius* assisted the *Picts* against the *English* with 10000 Men, and died *An*, 819, in the 32d. Year of his Reign.



CONGALLUS 3d King LXVI.

CONGALLUS III. the 56th. King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Acbaius*, and having reigned five Years in Peace, he died in 824.



DONGALLUS King LXVII.

DONGALLUS the 67th King of *Scotland* being so severe in his Government that the Souldiery could not endure it; gathered themselves to *Alpinus*, the Son of *Acbaius*, whom they forced to be their Leader; but having gathered together an Army, and pretending to do as they directed, he disappointed them, and fled to *Dongallus*. The Rebels being thereupon dismayed, accused him to the King, as the Author of their Revolt, but the King being satisfied of the contrary, surpris'd and put the Chief of them to Death. *Dongallus* as he pass'd the *Spey* to make War upon the *Picts*, was drown'd in the 6th of his Reign, about 830.



ALPINUS King LXVIII.

ALPINUS the 68th King of *Scotland*, Son of King *Acbaius*, succeeded *Dongallus* the Son of *Solvaibius*. His Reign was Chiefly memorable for his fatal War with

The History of the

with the *Picts*, whose Government *Frederethus* had seized upon and arrogated to himself. *Alpinus* resolv'd to remove this Usurper, met him with his Forces at *Kestenor*, a Village of *Angus*, where the Fight was maintain'd with great Obstinacy, till the *Pictish* King happened to be slain, whereby the *Scots* got the Victory; but *Brutus* one of high Descent and noble Achievements, being elected King by the *Picts*, turn'd the Scale, and by a Stratagem defeated and took King *Alpinus*, An. 834, and put him with many of his Nobles cruelly to Death: His Head was fast'ned to a Pole, and carried about the Army, and at last set up for a Spectacle in *Abernethy*, their chief Town, which was afterwards severely Reveng'd by the *Scots*, who call'd the Place where he was slain *Bas Alpin*.



KENNETHUS 2d. King LXIX.

KENNETHUS II. the 69th King of Scotland, succeeded King *Alpine* his Father, when the Kingdom was at a very low Ebb, by Reason of the Victory the *Picts* obtained over his Father, who fell in the Battle. The *Picts* did thereupon endeavour to drive the *Scots* out of *Britain*, for which End they hired some *English* Troops to join their own Forces: But such an outrageous Sedition happened amongst the Commanders, that *Brutus* the *Pictish* King not being able to compose it, disbanded the Army, and died for Grief about three Months after. After which *Kennethus* called an Assembly of the States, to consult of a War with the *Picts*; and though the King himself, with the fiercest of his Officers, were for a War, yet the Majority were for deferring it, until they had recovered Strength; and in the meantime resolved, neither to shew for Peace, nor declare War. Which Opinion prevailing, a Peace ensued for three Years. In the 4th. *Kennethus*, desirous to renew the War, but finding his Nobles averse, engaged them in his Design by the following Stratagem. "Having invited them all to a Banquet, he continued the Entertainment until late at Night, so that they were necessitat-

"cd

“ ed to lodge in that very Room where they carouzed;
 “ and each Man according to ancient Custom, laid him-
 “ self on the Ground, with nothing under him but Grass.
 “ Being thus Composed, the King suborned a Kinsman
 “ of his own, to cloath himself with dry Fish-Skins, en-
 “ ter the Hall, and speak through a long Tube, as if he
 “ were sent from Heaven, to exhort them to War against
 “ the *Picts*. The Nobles being awakened, and not fully re-
 “ covered from their Wine, were astonished at the
 “ Strangeness of the Sound, and the shining of the Fish-
 “ Skins; so that believing it was an Apparition, they
 “ were seized with a religious Fear, which was confi-
 “ derably heightened by the Messengers stripping himself
 “ of his Habit, and withdrawing by a secret Passage on
 “ a sudden. ” They attended the King early in the Mor-
 “ ning, to acquaint him with what had happened; and u-
 “ pon his assuring them that he had seen the like Appariti-
 “ on, a War was concluded with universal Consent, and
 “ accordingly declared. So that both Nations having ta-
 “ ken the Field, the Armies fell on at first View; the Sol-
 “ diers being so eager, that they did not expect the com-
 “ mand of their Officers. It was fiercely fought on both
 “ sides for a considerable Time, until a Watch-word being
 “ given the *Scots*, *That they should remember King Alpin*,
 “ they were inspired with new Courage, and with a de-
 “ sire of Revenge, which made them re-double their Force
 “ so that the Enemies were put to Flight. The *English* who
 “ came to assist the *Picts*, perceiving their Disorder, retire-
 “ ed in a Body; and the *Scots* were so intent to revenge
 “ the Cruelty of the *Picts* towards *K. Alpin*, that they
 “ did not pursue them. The slaughter of the *Picts* was so
 “ very great, That they found themselves obliged to sue
 “ for Peace: which the *Scots* would grant upon no other
 “ Terms but the surrender of the Kingdom. Next Year
 “ *Kennethus* subdued all their Dominions beyond the *Forth*
 “ and as he was marching to this Side, the *Picts* rebelled
 “ on the other. Whereupon marching back, he wasted the
 “ Country with Fire and Sword, sparing neither Age nor
 “ Sex. Hereupon *Druskenus* their King, perceiving that
 “ it stood them to fight for their Lives, raised his whole
 “ Force, passed the *Forth*, and encamped at *Scone*, on the
 “ Banks of the *Tay*, where he offered to surrender the whole
 “ Country beyond the *Forth*; but the *Scots* would have
 “ all or none, so they came to a Battle, and after a new

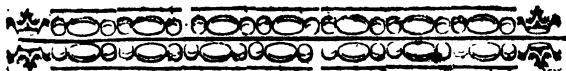
bloody Fight, the *Picts* were defeated, the King and all his Nobility killed, as were most of his Army, many of those that escaped being also drowned in the *Tay*, and thus totally routed, tho' they had renewed the Battle seven Times that Day.

KENNETH after this, passed the *Forth*, wasted the Country; and the Garrisons surrendering for fear, he put the *Picts* out of Condition to recover themselves any more, and the Remainder fled into *England*, in an indigent Condition. This *Kennerb*, is reckoned the Third Founder of the *Scottish* Monarchy, *Fergus* I. having laid the Foundation, *Fergus* II. restored them, after they were expelled the Continent of *Britair*, and *Kennerb* I. enlarged the Kingdom one half more, when the *Scots* were very near being expelled the Second Time. Having thus exterminated the *Picts*, he renewed the old Laws, and made new ones to prevent Licentiousness, the Product of War, and Luxury, the Effect of Peace; so that the Government of *Scotland*, was for many Years after, as much supported by his Laws, as by Arms; and in Commemoration of this valiant Prince the Laws were called *Macalpine* Laws, because he was the Son of *Alpin*.

HAVING thus expelled the *Picts*, he distributes their Lands amongst his Souldiers, according to their Merits, and then begun the changing of Names in Counties and Lordships, the Proprietors naming them after their own Christen'd Names; for at this Time, if they had any Surnames at all in *Scotland*, except *Patronymicks*, or from Complexion, &c. they were very rare; Hence *Angus*, *Mern*, *Fife*, and other Counties, were called after their Chief Proprietors: *Kennerb* having established the Kingdom, endeavoured also to confirm the Royal Authority: and because the Fate of the Crown, depended, according to the vulgar Opinion, on the Marble Chair, brought from *Spain* into *Ireland*, as some say, by *Simon Breccus*, and thence into *Argyle* by *Fergus*, *Kennerb* translated it to *Scone*, and therein all his Successors were crowned, till the Time of *Edward* I. of *England*, who took it away. *Kennerb* did also translate the Episcopal See, which the *Picts* had planted at *Abernetby*, to *St. Andrews*; the *Scottish* Bishops not being Diocesans at that Time, but exercising their Function indifferently where they came. *Kennerb* having overthrown the *Picts* in the 5th of his Reign, lived in great Tranquility to the 20th. being

Kings of SCOTLAND. 73

being loved at home for his Justice, and dreaded abroad for the Power of his Arms, so having enlarg'd his Dominions from the Islands of *Orcades*, to *Adrian's Wall*, he died, *Anno 854.*



DONALD 5th. King LXX.

DONALD V. the 70th King of *Scotland*, was a licentious and dissolute Prince, quite ruined the publick Discipline, neglected the Advice of his ancient Counsellours, and govern'd all by the Advice of his Companions in Riot. Whereof the *Picts* taking advantage, they invited the *English* to join with them, and invade the *Scots*; and accordingly, they came to a Battle on the River *Fedd*, where *Donald* obtain'd the Victory; and marching down the River *Tweed*, recovered *Barwick*, which the *English* had taken, and seized their Ships in the Mouth of the River. Being flusht with those Successes, he returned to his former Voluptuousness. Which the *English* laying hold of, they assembled their Forces, and assaulted the *Scots* by Night, while heavy with Drink and Sleep, and making a great Slaughter, took the King Prisoner; and following the Victory, divided their Army into two Bodies, and took all the Country *South* of *Stirling*, from the *Picts*, and divided the *Pictish* Lands betwixt themselves and the *Britains*, and banish'd and cut off the Remainder of the *Picts*, to prevent their soliciting of forreign Aid. *Donald* being restored after the Peace, and continuing his former Course of Life, the Nobility doubting that he would also lose the rest of the Kingdom, threw him into Prison, where he laid violent Hands on himself. Others say, That this *Donald* was Famous for his Atchievements at Home and Abroad; and that he died a natural Death at *Scoze*; *An. 858.*

Con-

#####

CONSTANTINE King LXXI.

CONSTANTINE II. the 71st, King of Scotland, succeeded Donald V. He was a Prince of a great Spirit, and very valiant; So that he designed to enlarge his Kingdom to the ancient Extent, but the Soldiery being slain, and the Youth corrupted in former Reigns, he was advised by the Nobility to desist till the ancient Discipline could be restored. He first applied himself to reduce the Priests to their ancient Parsimony by severe Laws, for they had begun to affect Courtly Pomp and Recreation. He made his young Souldiers lie on the Ground, and eat but once a Day; punished Drunkards with Death, and forbad all Exercises but such as might adapt both the Body and Mind for War; by which Methods he brought the Youth to be very fit for Military Undertakings. *Evenus*, whom the King had made Governour of *Lochaber*, knowing this Severity to be displeasing to the corrupted Youth, did thereupon foment a Rebellion, but was quickly suppressed, and himself taken and hanged. About this time, the *Danes* being solicited by the *Picts*, invaded *Scotland*, and landed in *Fife*, where they cut off all from their inveterate hatred against the Name of Christians. *Constantine* marched against them, and defeated one of their Armies under *Hubba* Brother to the King of *Denmark*; but attacking the other commanded by *Humber* in their fortify'd Camp with too much Precipitancy, and the *Picts* deserting him in the mean Time, he was defeated and slain near *Carail* in *Fife*; and the *Danes* gathering up the Spoil shipp'd off. The King's Body being found, was buried in *Icolmkill* *Anna* 874, and 16th of his Reign.



ETHEUS King LXXII.

ETHEUS, the 72^d King of Scotland, succeeded his Brother *Constantine II.* and from his Swiftness was surnamed *Alipes*: The principal Motive of his being chosen King, was because he collected the Remains of his Brother's Army scattered by the *Danes*. In his Time, great Numbers of those Fishes called *sea-Monks* appeared upon the Coast, which was reckoned ominous. This Prince abandoning himself to all Manner of Vice, was imitated by the Soldiery, but the Nobility combin'd and took him, and after a long Speech, recounting his wicked Life, was forced to abjure the Government in the 24th Year of his Reign. The principal Thing charg'd upon him, was his Neglect to recover the Country from the *Danes* who were then engag'd in a bloody War with the *English*. And there be some who write, That he was not forced to abjure, but died of a Wound received from *Gregory*, his Rival for the Crown, whereof he died in 875.



GREGORY King LXXIII.

GREGORY 73^d King of Scotland, Son of *Donzallus*, was set in his Head, having reconciled all those to him that were against his Promotion, and restor'd the old Laws concerning the Immunity of the Ministers of the Church, he marched against the *Picts*, left by the *Danes* in *Fife*, whilst themselves were employing their Arms against the *English*, and drove them thence, as also out of *Lothian* and *Merch* too, and being admitted in the night time into *Berwick*, put all the *Danish* Garrison to the sword, marching afterwards into *Northumberland*, he fought a prosperous Battle against *Hardecnute*, and re-

cover'd all that part of the Country from 'em. Then he turn'd his Arms against the *Britains*, who had some of the *Scottish* Dominions, but made Peace with 'em upon their giving up the Land, and Promise of Assistance, should the *Danes* return,

BUT repenting this Agreement, they entered *Scotland* in a Hostile Manner; and as they were carrying away a great Booty, *Gregory* met 'em at *Lochmaban*, and after a bloody Fight, overthrew 'em and their King *Constantine* a firm Peace following this Battle, the *Scots* were left in Possession of what they had got from the *Danes*. A little after the *Irish* making an Irruption into *Galloway* carried off some Booty, on pretence that the Men of *Galloway* had hostilely seiz'd upon and plundered some Galleys driven on their Coasts, belonging to the Inhabitants of *Dublin*. *Gregory* follow'd 'em into *Ireland* with a strong Army, and having defeated their Forces commanded by *Briennus* and *Cornelius*, Two of the Powerfulest of the Nobility (who profiting of the Minority of their King *Dunachus*, had divided the whole Land into two Factions) took *Dundalk*, *Drugheda*. and *Dublin*, where having committed the Care of the young King, his Kinsman, to such of the old Counsellors as he judg'd most faithful to him, and having exacted an Oath from the Nobility, That they should admit neither *English*, *Danes*, or *Britons* into the Island without his Permission. He returned home in Triumph, carrying along with him 60. Hostages for the Performance of their Agreement. He died *Anno* 892, that being the 18th of his Reign.



DONALD 6th, King LXXIV.

DONALD VI. the 74th King of *Scotland*, was a peaceable and yet a warlike Prince; took care that his Soldiers should not grow Luxurious, and assisted *K. Alured* against the *Danes*. *Ferdon* says, he died at *Ferresse*, in the North of *Scotland*, as going to suppress some Divisions that were amongst the *Northen* Shires; But *Boetius* says he died in *Northumberland*, as observing the Motion of the *Danes*, *Anno* 903. His Memory being precious to all Men.

C O N.

CONSTANTINE^{3d}, K. LXXV.

CONSTANTINE III. the 75th King of Scotland succeeded Donald VI. Anno 903. The Danes, who could not prevail with Donald and Gregory, the two last Kings of Scotland to take Arms against the English, who were then Christians, prevail'd with Constantine by Gifts and Promises, but in Two Years time deserted him, and made up a League with the English, who four Years after having spoiled their Countries, the Danes renewed their League with the Scots, and promised to observe an inviolable Amity; so that together they invaded the English with a numerous Army; and having ravaged the Country without Opposition, they became so arrogant as to despise their Enemy. But the English being fewer in Number had recourse to Policy, and Athelstan the Bastard, who commanded them, having fought a while stoutly, feign'd a Retreat, and abandoned his Camp to the Danes and Scots: and as they were intent upon the Prey, surpriz'd and cut them off like so many Beasts. In this Battle most of the Scots Nobility fell, and their General Malcolm was carried off much wounded; and Athelstan, during the Consternation, took Westmorland and Cumberland from the Danes, and Northumberland from the Scots: And Constantine afterwards being discontented, resign'd his Crown and retir'd to a Monastery amongst the Culdees or Monks of that Time at St. Andrews, and Malcolm the Son of Donald was declared King. It is further observed of this Constantine, That he invaded the Peoples Right of Suffrage as to the Succession of the Crown, by making the Title of Earl of Cumberland denote the Successors, as Prince of Wales does in England. Buchanan takes Occasion here to refute the English Historians, who alledge, That Athelstan reign'd sole Monarch over Britain, and that the other Kings held their Title precariously from him, and cite *Marianus Scotus* for their Author. First, He says, That by Britain, Bede, William of Malmesbury, and Geoffry of Monmouth do commonly understand that Part of the Island in which the
Bri.

Britains rull'd, viz. *South of Adrian's Wall*; and as for *Marianus Scotus*, there is no such thing to be found in that Edition of his Book printed in *Germany*.

MALCOLM 1st, King LXXVI.

MILCOLUMBUS or *Malcolm I*, the 76th King of *Scotland*, succeeded *Constantine III* *An* 934. In his Time *Cumberland* and *Westmorland* revolted from the *Englifs*, to their old Masters the *Scots*; and *Edmund* of *England*, to strengthen himself against the *Danes*, yielded them to *Milcolumbus*, on Condition, That the Heir apparant to the *Scottifh* Crown, should take an Oath to the King of *England*, as Lord Paramount of that Country; after which, *Edmund* easily reduced the *Danes*, but did not outlive this Victory long. The *Danes* rebelling against King *Etbred*, and taking *Tork*, and many other strong Places from him, were at last subdued by the Assistance of 10000 *Scots*, under the Conduct of *Malcolm*, who returning home, applied himself wholly to the Arts of Peace; and to remedy the Corruptions which had crept into the Courts of Justice during the War, did visit them all in Person once in Two Years and governed with great Equity; but while he was busy in punishing Robberies, and reforming of Manners, he was slain by some Conspirators in *Murray-land*, in the 15th of his Reign, *Anno* 950. The Villains were carefully pursued by the Nobles, and brought to condign Punishment.

INDULFUS King LXXVII.

INDULFUS 77th King of *Scotland*, began his Reign 950. The first Seven Years he had Peace, but in the 8th of his Reign, the *Danes* being enraged, that he had preferred the Alliance of the *Englifs* to theirs; and that

Kings of SCOTLAND.

79

that a perpetual League was made by the Two Kings against them, they sent a Navy under Command of *Hago* and *Helvicus* to invade *Scotland*; but being repulsed several Times, they hoisted Sail, as if they designed to return home, and coming back in a little Time, landed in *Boin* in the *North*, whither *Indulfus* marched against them; and joining Battel, fought it with great Courage and Resolution on both Sides, till *Graham* and *Dunbar* with the *Lothian-Men*, appearing upon the Rear of the *Danes*, put them into a pannick Fear, and obliged them to fly to their Ships, and elsewhere. *Indulfus* having disarmed himself, that he might be the more nimble to pursue, was killed by an Arrow from a Ship, or, as some say, by a Body of the Enemy, while he pursued them by a small Force, in the 10th of his Reign.



DUFFUS King LXXVIII.

DUFFUS, the 78th King of *Scotland*, having suppressed the Depredations committed on the Inhabitants of the *Western Islands*, by their loose young Gentry, he ordain'd the Governors by whose Negligence they had happened, to make Restitution to the People, and banish'd many of the Actors. At which their Relations being offended, they plotted against the King. as a contemner of the Nobility, and admirer of sordid Priests. And at the same Time, a Club of Witches at *Forres* in *Murray*, did by wasting his Image in Wax, so waste and torment him with continual Pain and sweating, that he pin'd daily; and no Remedy could be found till the Witchcraft was discovered, the Image broke, and the Witches punished. During his Sickness, the *Higlanders* looking for Impunity, plundered the adjacent Countries; but upon his Recovery, he marched against them, and brought the Chief of them to be punish'd at *Forres*. *Donald* the Governor of the Castle where the King lodged, having several Friends among them, whose Pardon he could not obtain, did thereupon by his Wives Counsel and Assistance murder the King by Night. conveyed away his Corps, and buried
10

it so secretly, that the Murderers were not discovered; And *Donald* the better to conceal it, killed those that had the Charge of the King's Chamber in a Fury for their Neglect; but *Cullenus* being chosen King by the Nobility, and coming Northward to enquire into the Murder, *Donald* being conscious of his Guilt, fled to Sea, but being driven back by Tempest, he was brought to the King, and together with his Wife and other Accomplices indignly punished. *Duffus* was murdered after he had reigned four Years and six Months, about *An. Gbr. 963.*



GULLENUS King LXXIX.

CULLENUS 79th King of *Scotland*, was the Son of King *Indulfus*. The first Thing he undertakes, is to enquire into the Murder of King *Duffus*. Two Prodigies which happened seem'd to incline him thereto. First, an *Howl* had killed a *Hawk* by cutting its Wealand. 2dly. That for six Months there were very unusual Storms and frequent Lightnings, and the Air so cloudy, that neither Sun or Moon were seen any where in *Scotland*. *Cullenus* therefore goes to *Murray* (where the Murder was committed) in order to make Enquiry thereanent. Upon this, *Donald* being Conscious of his own Guilt, flies to the Sea in a small Boat with a few Men. Which being told to *Cullenus*, he comes with all Expedition to the Castle where *Donald's* Wife was, and having threatned her with Tortures, she confessed the whole Matter, and told how the King was killed, by whom, and where his Body was buried: And boldly acknowledged, that she was not only privy to the Murder, but had advised her Husband thereto. *Donald* having been tossed at Sea some Days, was at length driven a-shoar, and brought to the King, and slain with his Accomplices: His Castle burnt, and all that were in it killed. As these Things greatly engaged the Affections of all good Men to the King, so his after Life made him more hateful to them than any of the former Kings. For he became so Flagitious and Voluptuous

Kings of SCOTLAND. 81

Voluptuous, that he spared neither married Woman; Nuns, Sisters or Daughters; and besides, had a great Number of Virgins sought out and brought to him from all Parts; so that his Court became a Seraglio, and nothing but Obscenity and Revelling was to be seen therein. And to support the Luxury thereof, the richer Sort were robbed by false Accusations, and the poor Commons given up as a Prey; at length he fell into a Decay both of Body and Mind through his Incontinency and Intemperance, and became altogether incapable of any Business. Whereupon the wiser Part of the Nobility thought themselves oblig'd to see to the good of the Nation, and having consulted together, they appoint a Convention at *Scone* and cause cite the King thereto: which surprized him very much. However, Debating with himself, he resolves to keep the appointment, and accordingly went the length of *Messen* a Village not far from *Scone* with a Numerous enough, but cowardly Retinue; where he was killed by the Thane of that Country, whose Daughter he had abused. He reigned Four Years and Six Months.



KENNETH 3d, King LXXX.

KENNETH III. the 80th King of Scotland, succeeded *Cullenus*, and applied himself to reform the Manners of the People, corrupted by the former Reign, beginning with his own Family for Example. After this he travelled all over the Kingdom, indicting Assemblies in each Quarter, for suppressing Thift and Robberies; and having indicted one at *Lanerk* in *Glydesdale*, those who were summoned did not answer, most of the Nobility thereabouts being guilty themselves, or allied to these that were. Whereupon consulting with his Friends, they advised him to take no notice of it, but dissolve the Assembly, and next Year to convene the whole States at *Scone*, where the Chief of the Clans might be seized, till their Dependants were punished; which, being resol-

ved on, he lodged Soldiers near the place of Meetings, and the States being convened, were of a sudden environed, with Armed-Men. *Kenneth* perceiving them in a Consternation, spoke to this Effect, " That those Arms were provided for their Defence, and not for their hurt, That he had endeavoured to suppress Robberies and Thifts, but those concerned relying on the Power of their Kindred, refused to appear when summoned; and seeing the Safety of the whole was committed to him, he could not be excused, if he set them at Liberty, till the Offenders were brought to Punishment. " The Nobility answered, That they had rather assert their Innocency by Deeds than Words, and desired him to lay aside his Suspicion, and they would solemnly engage to bring those to Punishment, who were guilty, which was accordingly performed, and at the same Time, both the Nobility and Commonality were obliged. He faithfully observed the League, which his Predecessors had made with the *English*; but his Repose was quickly disturbed by the *Danes*, who landing in *Angus*, destroyed all before them, sparing neither Man, Woman nor Child. The News of which, being brought to the King at *Stirling*, having summoned the neighbouring Nobility, he sent Expresses to the rest, to hasten with their Forces, and march'd against the *Danes* with what Strength he had. In a short Time, he had a numerous Army, and being advised that the Enemy had besieged *Perth*, he made straight towards them. The *Scots* at first fight charged them, the *Danes* withdrew to a Hill where they could not be easily attacked; but the Archers and Dart-Men having a fair View of them, galled them so much, that they were obliged to come down, and began a cruel and bloody Battle, but finding that they were like to be defeated they published a Watch-word, That none must ever hope to return to their Camp, without they obtained the Victory. Whereupon they made a great Shout, and assaulted the *Scots* with so much Fierceness, that they put them to Flight. This Day, had certainly been fatal to the *Scots*, had not Heaven, by extraordinary Providence, turned the Scale thus. A certain Countryman named *Hay*, with his Two Sons, were at Plow in a Field through which the *Scots* fled, and being Men of great strength, Courage and Love to their Country; the Father took a Yoke, and the Sons what came first to hand, and endeavoured by

Re-

Reproaches and Threats, to stay the flying *Scots*; but finding the Multitude throng upon them, they fell on them, and forced them to halt. Whereupon those who were of Courage, and fled rather for Company than Fear, joined with them, and crying out, That *New Supplies were come*, they rallied the broken Troops, and turning back upon the *Danes*, gave them a total Overthrow near *Loncarty*. This Victory was celebrated for some Days after, and *Hay* was all the Subject of Conversation; for wherever he and his Sons gave the On-set, there the *Danes* were put to Flight, and the *Scots* restored to their Ranks; so that every one acknowledged that they owed their Lives, Honours and the Victory to them. *Hay*, being brought before the King, spoke very modestly of himself; and refused the rich and splendid Garments which were offered him, and his Sons; that they might be the more taken notice of, at their entrance into *Pertb*, only he wiped off the Dust and Blood from his own Cloaths, and carrying the Yoke on his Shoulder, with which he fought, entered the City, the King commanding some Troops to march at a Distance before him, and others at a Distance after him: The Remainder of the *Danes* having fled to their Ships, a Parliament was called; and the first thing they fell upon was, how to reward *Hay*; and his Sons; whereupon they allotted them the fruitfulest Land, almost in all *Scotland*, and took them into the Rank of the Nobility, assigning them, for Bearing *The bloody Yoke in a Field*, Or, *Three Scutcheons Gules*. After this *Kenneth* suppressed an Insurrection of the Islanders; and executed Justice upon *Gratiblinthus* of the *Merns*; who had, upon a Disgust, surprised and murdered his Uncle, Governor of *Angus*, and plundered the Country; which settled the Peace of the Kingdom to the 21st Year of his Reign, and this King might justly have been reckoned amongst the best of Princes had it not been for taking off by Poison, Prince *Malcolm*, the Son of King *Duffus*, to make way for his own Son's coming to the Crown, the Nobility having a great Esteem of *Malcolm*; because of his Virtues; It being, till that Time the Custom, to shuse him for King, who was thought fittest for the Government; provided he were of *Fergus's* Race. The Matter was so managed, that no Body suspected the King, till he came to propose the abrogating of that old Law, and enacting a new one.

That the Son should succeed the Father, and be assigned a Guardian, if under Age and having carried the same in Parliament the Succession in a direct Line was established, and the King allowed a Power to Correct and amend Laws, which were inconvenient for the Publick, and to name a Governor for *Cumberland*, which was as much then as Dauphin of *France*, or Prince of *Wales* now, as being a Title peculiar to the Heir of the Crown, Having thus, as he thought, established the Throne on his Posterity, his guilty Conscience, or, according to some, a real Voice from Heaven, did suggest to him by Night, that his Murder should speedily be revenged upon him, and that in stead of a quiet and firm establishment, his Posterity should find it otherwise. Whereupon he had recourse to the *Monks*, who being then Ignorant of the true Remedy, advised him to expiate his Guilt by Largeesses to themselves, visiting Sepulchres, and kissing Reliques, &c. And as he was going to visit the Tomb of *Palladius*, a certain Lady called *Fenella*, who then lived in a stately Castle near *Fettercarn*, which the King, because of its pleasant Situation, went to see; being offended with him because he had excluded her Kinsmen *Constantinus* and *Grimus* from the Crown, caused him either to be murdered by an Ambush; or, as *Major* and *Boetius* say, by an Arrow shot out of a Brazen Statue, by an Engine which she carried him to see on purpose. But however that is, he died in the 25th of his Reign. *An. 993.*



CONSTANTINE 4th King LXXXI.

CONSTANTINE IV. the 8th King of Scotland
succeed *Kenneth III.* He made a greater Stir about
getting Possession of the Crown than ever any had done
before him, and inveigh'd against *Kenneth's* Law about
making the Succession Hereditary, which he said left the
Go-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 85

Government to the Capricio's of Fortune, and exposed it to the Management of Children who perhaps might be ruled by some Woman, or have some Imperfection of Body or Mind; adding, what would have become of it, if a Woman, Child, or unqualified Person had been entrusted with the Administration during the Invasion of the *Romans, Britains, Picts, English and Danes*; and that it was the greatest Madness in the World to run into that by a Law which God had threatened as the greatest of Judgements, and which excluded wise and vertuous Men from the Government; therefore he press'd the abolition of that Law: And having thus drawn over some of the Nobles and a great many of the Commons to his Party, he was declar'd King 12 Days after *Kenneth's* Death. *Malcolm, Kenneth's* Son opposed him but being inferiour in Strength disbanded his Army and retir'd into *Cumberland*; while his Natural Brother *Kenneth* disputed *Constantine's* Passage over the *Forth*; but *Constantine* having pass'd the River was fought defeated and killed by *Kenneth* at *Almon-Water* in *Lothian*, and he himself died of his Wounds. *Constantine* reign'd only 18 Months.



GRIMUS King LXXXII.

GRIMUS, the Son of *Mogallus* brother to King *Duffus*, after the Death of *Constantine* went to *Scone*, and was there created King by the Men of his own Party. But finding that *Malcolm* kept a Correspondence with the Nobility, he apprehends and imprisons some of the Ambassadors who were sent to them; but finding himself unable to deal with *Grimus* whose Army was much more numerous, by his Friends Advice, he disbands the greater Part of his Army, and with a few select Troops he resolves to dispute their Passage over the *Forth*. In the mean Time Bishop *Fortbarus* a Man of good Character and great Authority, endeavours to compose their Differences, perswades both Parties to submit their Controversies to the Determination of Arbiters to be chosen by mutual

consent, and procures a Truce for Three Months, and adviseth *Grimus* to retire to *Angus*, and *Malcolm* to *Cumberland*, which both comply with. The Arbiters having convened together, determine that *Grimus* should continue to be King during his own Lifetime; and after his Death that the Kingdom should return to *Malcolm*, and *Kenneth's* Law concerning the Hereditary Succession should take Place, and continue inviolable for the future; As also, That *Adrian's* Wall should be the common Bound of both their Pretensions, that what was without the same should belong to *Malcolm*, and what was within the same should pertain to *Grimus*. Upon these Terms a Peace was concluded which was faithfully observed for near the space of Eight Years. After this, *Grimus* gave himself wholly to Voluptuousness, whose Luxury rendered him very Poor and Covetous, as is usual. So that he became a great Oppressor, and persecuted with Fire and Sword those who advised him to better Measures: Whereupon *Malcolm* is called Home, and *Grimus* (although he was deserted by the most part of the Nobility) yet he attacked *Malcolm*, but was beaten, and having received a Wound in the Head, was taken Prisoner, and had his Eyes thrust out. A few Days there after he died, the 10th Year of his Reign.



MALCOLM 2d, King LXXXIII.

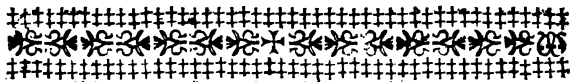
MALCOLM II. the 8th King of Scotland, succeeded *Grimus*. At his entrance upon the Government, he published a general Amnesty; rooted out the Seeds of Faction and Discord; appointed just Men to govern the Provinces; restrained Plunder and Robbery; and encouraged the Vulgar to follow their Husbandry, by which Means Provisions between Man and Man became cheap, and Commerce safe. During his Reign, *Sueno*, Son to *Herald* King of Denmark, being banished his own Country, and many Times taken and ransom'd from the *Vandals*,

dals, sought help in vain from the King of *Scandia*, but professing Christianity, obtained it in *Scotland*, and passed from thence with it into his own Country. Whence, not long after, he invaded *England*, where he defeated the *English*; first, in a Battle by themselves, and then a second Time, when joined by the *Scots*, whom he threatened grievously, to make them return: But finding they would not desert the *English*, he sent a great Army, under the Conduct of *Olavus* of *Scandia*, and *Enecus*, into *Scotland*, where they ravaged the County of *Murray*, sparing neither Age, Sex, nor Place, and having destroyed the open Country, attack'd the Fortresses. Whereupon *Malcolm* advanc'd against them with an Army, which he had levied from the neighbouring Countries; but the *Danes* being Superiour both in Number, Discipline and Preparations, the *Scots* were quickly routed, and several Castles were thereupon surrendered. The *Danes* treated the Captives with the greatest Barbarity, and sent for their Wives and Children to inhabit the Country. *Malcolm* having levied a better Army, encountered them again at *Mortlich in Marr*, and at the first Onset lost Three of his greatest Captains and Subjects, viz. *Kennethus*, Thane of the *Isles*, *Grimus*, Thane of *Strathearn*, and *Dumbar*, Thane of *Lothian*. The *Scots* being hereupon discouraged, retired to their Camp, which they fenced with a Trench, Ditch and huge Trees, The *Danes* believing themselves to be Conquerors, attack'd the *Scots* with too much rashness, so that *Enecus*, one of their Generals, was killed in the Fight, and the *Scots* renewing the Charge with a great deal of Valour, put the *Danes* to the Rout, and their surviving General *Olavus* fled into *Murray*.

S U E N O receiving the News of this Defeat in *England*, sent a new Army to *Scotland* under *Canus*, but he was routed at *Baldridge in Angus*, where the Monuments of the Victory do still remain, and 500 of his Men who had escaped on board, being necessitated for Want of Provisions to come ashore, were every one destroyed; and to this Day, when the Winds blow up the Sand in those Places, the Bones of Men of a greater Stature than those of our Age are discovered.

S U E N O being nothing discouraged, sent his Son *Canutus*, with a new Army into *Scotland*, and *Malcolm* encountering him in *Buchan*, there ensued a Bloody and desperate

Battle, and tho' the Name of the Victory fell to the *Scots*, yet so many of the Nobility were slain, and the rest so much wearied and wounded, that the *Danes* retired without being pursued, and the Priests whom they sent the next Day to interceed, did easily obtain a Peace on Condition, That the *Danes* should leave the Country, That as long as *Malcolm* and *Sueno* reigned, they should live in mutual Peace, and not assist one anothers Enemies. After this, *Malcolm* calling an Assembly of the States at *Scone*, he divided all the Kings Lands amongst such of the Nobility, as had deserved well of the Country, and the Nobility in return granted to the King, That when any of them died, their Children should be under the Wardship and Tutelage of the King, till they came to Age, during which Time, the King should enjoy all the Revenues, but so much as was necessary for the Education of their Children; and he was besides to dispose of them in Marriage, when grown up, and to receive their Dowry; which Custom *Buchanan* thinks was taken from the *Danes* and *Normans*. Peace being thus restored to the Kingdom, *Malcolm* applied himself to the making of wholesome Laws; and, according to the Customs of his Neighbours, created new Titles of Honour, the *Scots* having none, at that time, superiour to those of Knight, and Thane who was Governour or Sheriff of a Province. After this, he reigned some Years in great Fame and Glory, which he stained toward the latter End of his Days, with an horrible Avarice, insomuch that he endeavoured to reassume those Lands, which he had unadvisedly distributed; for which End, he put some of the Nobles to Death, and oppressed others. whose Friends being intent on Revenge corrupted the King's Domesticks, and murdered him in his bed at *Glames* in *Angus*; but endeavouring to escape, together with his villainous Servants, they lost their Way in the Snow, and were all of them drowned in the Lake of *Forfar*, and their Bodies being found after the Thaw, they were hung upon Gibbets by the High-Ways. There are some who say, that he was slain in an Ambush, by the Kindred of *Grimus* and *Constantinus*, former Kings, who reckoned themselves injured by the Succession, established by *Kenneth*, *Malcolm's* Father, and which he himself had gotten to be confirmed by Parliament. This valourous Prince fell in the 30th of his Reign, about 1034.



DONALD 7th. King LXXXIV.

DONALD VII. the 84th King of Scotland, while Governour of Cumberland, did faithfully assist the English against the Danes; and when advanc'd to the Crown, did Govern with great Justice. His first Troubles were occasioned by *McDonald* of the Isles. who having wounded *Bancho*, Thane of *Lochaber*, and killed another of the King's Ministers, as administering Justice, he broke out in Rebellion, and overthrew *Malcolm*, with the King's Army: Whereupon *Macbeth* and *Banco* were sent against him, and defeated him. After this, the Danes, under Conduct of *Sueno*, King of Norway, lands in Scotland, and defeated the Scots near *Culrofs* who retiring to *Pertb*, *Sueno* pursued, and received a fatal Overthrow by a Stratagem, the Scots deluding him with Proposals of Peace: and mixing the Drink which they gave his Army, with *Nigbysade*, did fall upon them when intoxicated, and cut most of them off. But this Victory was scarcely obtain'd when they alarmed afresh by a new Danish Navy, which landed Men in *Fife*, and plunder'd the Country. But *Bancho* being sent against them, defeated them, and killed their Leaders at the first Encounter. Whereupon the Danes having made so many fruitless Attempts on Scotland, Swore solemnly, That they would never return thither in a hostile Manner. Peace being thus obtain'd, *Macbeth* being encouraged by a Dream, to aspire to the Throne, cut off *Donald* in an Ambush, and usurp'd the Throne about 1040.

MAC-



MACBETH King LXXXV.

MACBETH the 85th King of Scotland, was General in the Time of *Donald VII.* his Kinsman, and so severe to the Islanders and *Irish*, who infested the Country with their Robberies, that he quickly suppressed them. He was also employed as General against the *Danes*, who routed King *Donald*, whilst *Macbeth* was levying Forces. *Donald* having thereupon retired to *Pertb*, entered into a Treaty with the *Danes*, whilst *Macbeth* came up, and the *Danes* being unwary, and liberally entertained in their Camp, by the King of *Scots*, who sent them Drink mixed with Nightshade, they were so intoxicated, that they fell asleep, and were surprized by *Macbeth* in their Camp, where he found all Things in a more negligent Posture than he could have believed, so that making a great Slaughter amongst them, a Party who had drank less escaped, with their King, whom they carried off dead Drunk, there being scarcely so many Seamen left, as were sufficient to guide his Ship; so that to the loss of his Army, there was added that of his Fleet which being sunk in the Mouth of *Tay*, it gave Occasion to the gathering together of those Sands in that Place, which are dangerous for Sailors, called by the Vulgar *Drumkilaw-Sands*. *Macbeth* being puffed up with his good Success, and disgusted with the sluggish Temper of the King, aspired to the Crown himself; and his Ambition and Hopes were hugely increased by a Dream, That he saw three Women of more than humane Form, the first of which saluted him, Thane of *Angus*, the Second, Thane of *Murray*, and the third King of *Scotland*; so that being impatient of the Accomplishment, he laid an Ambush for the King, slew him in the 7th Year of his Reign, and usurped the Throne, under the Shelter of popular Favour, whereupon the King's Children fled for their Lives. *Macbeth* endeavoured to assure himself of the Nobility by great Gifts, and of the Vulgar, by Justice and Equity, in punishing the

Kings of SCOTLAND. 91

the thieving *Clans*, for which end he sowed Discord amongst them, and having engaged them to challenge one another, at a certain Day, he surprized them in an Ambush, and putting their Chiefs to Death, did terrify the rest.

AFTER this, he applied himself to the making of good Laws, and for 10 Years governed so, that he was accounted Inferiour to none of his Predecessors; and having thus established himself on the Throne, he degenerated into a treacherous and cruel Tyrant. The first shock of his inhumane Rage, he vented upon *Banquo*, his Companion in the King's Murder, whom he cut off, after he had entertained him at Supper because of a Prophecy, That his Posterity should afterward enjoy the Kingdom. This alarmed the rest of the Nobility, and made them frequent the Court but seldom; whereupon the King put many of the richest to death, on feigned Causes, and with their Estates, maintained a Company of Debauchees about him for a Guard; yet not thinking himself secure enough, he resolved to build a Castle on *Dunsinnan-Hill*, which overlooked the Country, commanding all the Thanes of the Country to send their Men, and oversee their Work in Person. *M'duff*, Thane of *Fife*, being a great Man in his Country, and unwilling to trust his Life in the King's Hands, sent his Men, but did not go himself, and understanding that the King had threatned him, fled to *England*, and finding *Malcolm* Son to King *Donald*, honourably entertain'd at that Court, perswaded him to revenge his Father's Murther, and recover his Crown, which he accordingly performed, King *Edward* of *England*, assisting him with 10000 Men, and the *Scots* universally deserting *Macheth*, thereupon fled, and shut himself up in his Castle, or was, according to some, slain by *Malcolm*, in 1057, and the 17th of his Reign. This is that *Macheth*, concerning whom there goes so many fabulous Stories; upon which account, he is made the Subject of Stage Plays to this Day.



MALCOLM 3d, King LXXXVI.

MALCOLM III. the 85th King of Scotland, succeeded *Macbeth*. He was Son to King *Donald*, but forced to fly from the Tyranny of *Macbeth*, who had slain his Father; and being at the Court of *England* *Mcduff* Thane of *Fife*, who had also fled from *Macbeth's* Tyranny, persuaded him to attempt the Recovery of his Crown. King *Edward* assisting him with 10000 Men, he was quickly joined by his Friends in *Scotland* and *Macbeth* being deserted of all, because of his Tyranny, *Malcolm* was declared King at *Scone*, April 25. 1057.

HE restored the Estates which *Macbeth* had forfeited, and is said to be the first who introduced the new Titles of Dukes, Marquisses, Earls and Barrons, and created *Mcduff*, Thane of *Fife*, the first Earl of *Scotland*: Some think [but *Buchanan* dissents] that it was in his Reign, that the Nobility of *Scotland* began to be surnamed from their Lands. During the meeting of the States at *Forfar*, *Macbeth's* Faction declared his Son King at *Scone*; but *Malcolm* defeated and killed him, about 3 Months after, in *Strabogie*. During his Reign, *Patrick Dumbar* defeated a great Band of Robbers, who taking the Advantage of the Disorders of the Time, posted themselves at *Cockburns Path*, and infested the neighbouring Counties, *Patrick* killed 600 of them on the Spot, with the loss of 40 of his own Men, and for this Exploit, was created Earl of *March*. *Malcolm* being now established on the Throne, yet could not be quiet from secret Conspiracies; whereupon he sent for the Head of the Plot, and taking him aside, upbraided him with his Ingratitude, and told him, " That now seeing both of them were armed, if he had Courage enough, he might try to obtain that by his Valour, " which he designed by Treachery; " Whereupon he fell down at the King's Feet and begged his Pardon, which
was

Kings of SCOTLAND. 93

was generously granted. After this, *Edgar Atheling*, who was Heir to the Crown of *England*, as he fled from the Tyranny of *William the Norman*, was driven a-shoar in *Scotland*, courteously entertained by *Malcolm*, and married to his Sister *Margaret*. *William the Norman* sent to demand him, but *Malcolm* refused: whereupon it came to a War, the *Scots* defeated *Roger*, one of his Generals, in *Northumberland*, and *Patrick E. of March*, baffled *Richard, E. of Gloucester*. Then *Odo*, Brother to *William the Conqueror*, and *E. of Kent*, invaded *Northumberland*, but *Malcolm* defeated him, and recovered the Prey. After this, *William* sent his Son *Robert* at the Head of an Army, who encamped at the *Tike*, but performed no Exploits. Whereupon the *Norman* came to a Peace on the following Conditions, "That he should restore *Sibert*, Earl of *Northumberland*, and leave *Cumberland*, as formerly, to the *Scots*. That the Boundaries of the Kingdoms, should be King's-Cross in *Stanemoore*, between *Richmondshire*, and *Cumberland*, which should have the Statues and Arms of the Kings on both Sides, and that *Edgar* should be received into Favour." The Peace being thus settled abroad, was followed by intestine Rebellions at Home, in the *West* and the *North*, both of them being fomented by the *Higblanders*, that in the *West* was quelled by *Walter*, Nephew of *Bancho*, for which the King made him Steward of *Scotland*; which Office gave Surname to his Posterity, the royal Family of *Stuart*. The King in Person composed the Disturbance in the *North*, and perceiving his Standart-bearer to faint, as entering the River *Spey* against the Rebels, who were very numerous on the other Side, he took it from him, and gave it to a valiant Knight surnamed *Carron*, whose Posterity did enjoy the same Honour, and on that account were called *Scrimiger*. Having thus settled Peace by his Industry and Valour, he applied himself to Reformation of Manners, being induced thereunto by the Advice of his Queen a Pious Woman, who, together with her Mother and Sister, shut themselves up in a Monasttry of Virgins, Nunneries having a greater Reputation of Piety in those Days, than afterward.

THE King did also reform Abuses, which had crept in amongst the Clergy, and added the Bishopricks of *Murray* and *Gaitbness* to the former Four. He first reform-
ed

ed his own Family, and afterwards enacted sumptuary Laws. He is said to have abolished the villainous Laws of *Evenus*, and substituted that called *Marcheta Mulierum* in its Place. He built at the same Time the Cathedral of *Durham*, and that of *Dumfermling*, and made the Abbot of the former, Bishop of *St Andrews*, whilst *William Rufus*, of *England*, pulled down Churches to make the *New Forreſt*. He alſo ſurprized the Caſtle of *Alnwick* in *Northumberland*, and put the Garriſon to the Sword. *Malcolm* demanded Reſtitution, but in vain, and thereupon beſieged it. The Garriſon being reduced to great Extremity, did offer to ſurrender, and deſired the King to come and receive the Keys with his own Hand; which being tendered upon the Point of a Spear, the Bouldier thruſt him into the Eye, as he was about to take them off, and killed him. His Son *Edward* carried on the Siege, but being eager to revenge the Death of his Father, and too careleſs of his own ſafety, was alſo ſlain in an Aſſault; whereupon the *Scots* were ſo much afflicted, that they raiſed the Siege, and buried their two Kings at *Tinmouth*, whence they were afterwards tranſported to *Dumfermling*. *Malcolm* reigned 36 Years, and rendered himſelf famous to all Poſterity, for his great Virtues: He had ſix Sons, three of whom ſucceeded him in the Kingdom, and two Daughters, one of which was married to *Henry*, King of *England*, and the other to *Euſtace*, Count of *Bologne*. Before his Death, an Inundation of the *German* Ocean, overthrew Villages, Town and Caſtles, and more People were killed at that Time by Thunderbolts, than ever was known to have been in *Britain* before.



DONALD BANE 8th K. LXXXVII.

DONALD BANE VIII. the 87th King of Scotland Brother to King *Malcolm*, having fled for fear of *Macbeth*, promiſed all the Iſlands to *Magnus*, King of

Kings of SCOTLAND. 55

of Norway, if, by his Assistance, he could obtain the Crown. He had also a Faction in Scotland, who were dissatisfied that the *English* Exiles who came in with *Edgar Atheling*, and his Sister, Queen to the former King, should enjoy Estates in Scotland. But *Donald* having acquired the Crown by such indirect Means, was hated by the Nobility, who sent for *Duncan*, a natural Son of *Malcolm*, that had obtain'd much Credit in the Wars under *William Rufus*, and constrained him to fly, about 6 Months after he had usurped the Throne about 1093.



DUNCAN King LXXXVIII.

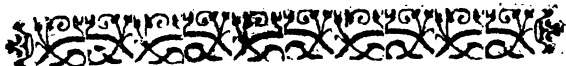
DUNCAN, the 88th King of Scotland, was Natural Son to *Malcolm III.* and sent for by the Nobles, from *England*, against *Donald VIII.* who had usurped the Crown, But *Duncan* being a military Man, and carrying it more imperiously than was meet, did quickly incur the Hatred of his Subjects: Which his Rival *Donald* improved, and got him slain by the Earl of *Morn*, by Night, in *Monteth*, after he had reigned a Year and an Half, and re-usurped the Throne, being rather tolerated than approv'd of by the People. In his Time the *Islanders* and the *English* did both infest the Kingdom; and *Magnus* of *Norway* seiz'd on the Western Isles. Which *Donald* not resenting, the People were so incens'd against him, that they sent for *Edgar*, *Malcolm's* Son, from *England*: Who being assisted with some Forces by *William Rufus*, was quickly joyn'd by a great number of People in Scotland. So that *Donald* fled, his Men having forsaken him; and being taken, was committed to Prison; where he died, after he had reign'd about Three Years: This about 1097.

EDG.



EDGAR King LXXXIX.

EDGAR, the 89th King of *Scotland* was Son to *K. Malcolm III.* The Nobility and People of *Scotland* being dissatisfied with their King *Duncan's* Administration, *Donald* of the Isles making use of the publick Discontents, caused him to be murdered, and managed the Government; but having betray'd the Western Islands to the King of *Norway*: The People being disgusted at him, sent for *Edgar* from *England*, whether he had retired to his Uncle *Edgar*; he soon put *Donald's* Party to the Rout, and imprison'd himself till he died. So that *Edgar* came to the Crown by the unanimous Consent of the States, There was Peace with *England* during his Reign, having married his Sister to King *Henry*. He was revered by all the Good, and formidable to the Bad, and died after a Reign of Nine Years and Six Months, about 1107.



ALEXANDER 1st, King XC.

ALEXANDER I. the 90th King of *Scotland*; surnam'd *Acer*, or the Fierce, succeeded his Brother *Edgar*, who died without Issue, *An.* 1107. His fierceness he shewed in the very beginning of his Reign upon a Rebellion rais'd by some Youngsters. To fish in troubled Waters, they got over the River *Spey*, and the King in pursuit of them, neither the Rapidity of the River,

Kings of SCOTLAND. 97

nor coming in of the Tide, being able to stop him, until his own Men drew him back by Force, however he sent Part of his Forces over under *Alexander Carron* whose marvellous passing the River struck such a Terror into the Enemies, that they presently betook themselves to their Heels, but many of their Ringleaders were taken, and hang'd.

ANOTHER Proof of his Fierceness he gave upon this remarkable Occasion: Some of the Heads of the thieving Clans having corrupted one of his Bed-Chamber, got private Enterance whilst he was a-sleep, but being awak'd with their rushing in, he first slew his treacherous Servant, and then six of the Thieves, and pursued the rest untill most were kill'd and put to Flight. He is no less Famous for his Justice to a poor Woman, who meeting him in his return from defeating the Rebels, complain'd that the Earl of *Mern's* Son had scourged her Husband with a Whip of Thongs, because he sued him for a just Debt, whereat the King was so enrag'd that he leap'd immediately from his Horse, and caus'd the young Noble-Man, who was in Company, to be punish'd ere he would stir farther.

HE built several Churches and Monastries, particularly that of *Amona* in Honour of St. *Colm*, endowing them, and especially that of St. *Andrews* with large Revenues. He died after 17 Years Reign, An. 1124. having no Issue by *Sybel* Daughter of *William* the Conquerour.



DAVID 1st, King XCI.

DAVID I. the 91st King of Scotland, succeeded his Brother *Alexander*, Anno. Cbr. 1124. He liv'd a considerable Time in England with his Sister, and married there the Daughter of a Niece of *William* the Conqueror, and by her had as Dowry *Northumberland* and

The History of the

Huntington-shire: as he equal'd all his Predecessors in Cendescension to hear the Poor, he exceeded them Justice, compelling Judges to pay the Damages awarded by their own false Judgements. He repair'd Monasties, and added the Bishopricks of *Ross*, *Brechin*, *Dundee* and *Dumblain*, to the Six that were before, and most impoverish'd the succeeding Kings to endow them. The loss of the Queen, a very accomplish'd and beautiful Woman, who died in the Flower of her Age, affected him so much, that he lived Twenty Years a Widower. *Stephen* Earl of *Bologne*, having notwithstanding the Oath he had taken with the rest of the Nobility the Empress *Maud*, sent Embassadors to King *David*, to swear Allegiance for *Cumberland*, *Northumberland* and *Huntington*, which he held of the Crown of *England*, to which he returning answer, That being with *Stephen* himself bound in Oath to obey *Maud* their Lawful Queen, he would acknowledge no other while she lived.

HEREUPON ensued a War, the *English* lost a memorable Battle, wherein among many others of their Nobility the Earl of *Glocester* their General, was taken prisoner. The *Scots* were defeated at their Turn at the River *Tees*. After some other Conflicts with various success, a Peace was concluded on those Conditions, That *Cumberland*, as by ancient Right, should be possess'd by *David*; and that *Northumberland* as far as the River *Tees* and *Huntington-shire*, should be enjoyed by *Henry* *David's* Son, upon the Account of his Mothers Inheritance; but that he should do Homage to *Stephen* for them. Soon after this the Empress *Maud*, returning into *England*, sent her Son *Henry*, afterwards King of *England*, to King *David* his Great-Uncle to be instructed in the Feats of Arms; but his own hopeful Son lamented by all that had ever seen him. He bore the same with most Christian Patience, and having invited the same Nobility to Supper, comforted them with a very facetious and Rational Speech, saying, "That the World being govern'd by the Providence of the Almighty, it would be both foolish and Impious to repine at the Execution of its Decrees. That his Son paid a Debt which he had bound himself to by his Birth. That since Good Men die as well as Bad, all Christians ought to be thoroughly settled in this Persuasion, that

" DO

"no Evil can happen to them, either alive or Dead." Then sending for his Sons Children he commended *Malcolm*, the eldest of the Three, to the Care of the Nobility, and particularly of *Malduff* Earl of *Fife*, and caus'd him to be caried over all the Land, that so he might be receiv'd as the undoubted Heir of the Kingdom, *William* the next Son he made Earl of *Northumberland*, and sent him presently to take Possession of that County, *David* the 3^d Son, he made Earl of *Huntington* in *England*, and of *Garioch* in *Scotland*, then devoted himself wholly to a due Preparation for Death, which he foresaw was near at hand; so died in 1153. after a Reign of 29 Years, 2 Months and 3 Days.



MALCOLM 4th, King XCII.

MALCOLM IV. the 92^d King of *Scotland* succeeded *David I.* in 1153. In the beginning of his Reign the Kingdom was visited with a great Plague, and *Sumerland*, Thane of *Argyle*, aspiring to the Crown, because of the Kings Nonage, and the common Calamity, rebelled, but was defeated by *Gilchrist*, Earl of *Angus*. This was scarcely over. when *Henry* of *England*, tho' he had solemnly Sworn to *David I.* King of *Scotland*, that he would never deprive himself, or any of his Posterity of his Possessions in *England*, sought Occasion to quarrel with *Malcolm*; and for that End, when the Bishop of *Glasgow* was performing his Office in *Cumberland*, *Henry* of *England* ordered *Trusline*, Archbishop of *York*, to send another Bishop thither, whom he called Bishop of *Carlisle*. *Malcolm* being of a peaceable Disposition, thought this no sufficient Cause of War, but to compose Matters, went to *Chester*, where *Henry* circumvented him, and made him take the Oath of Fidelity to him in Person, for the Land which he held in

England, contrary to the Agreement by which the King's Brothers, or Sons were only to swear.

AFTER this, he sent for him to *London*, that according to the Custom of his Ancestors, he should in Parliament acknowledge himself his Feudatory for the Lands which he held in *England*, and *Malcolm* going thither upon the publick Faith, was forced against his Will, with his small Retinue to accompany him in the War against *France*; *Henry* deligning hereby, both to alienate the *French* King from the *Scots*, and keep them in quiet.

KING *Henry* having returned, without doing any great Matter, suffered *Malcolm* to come Home, where he had much ado to satisfy the States who were then assembled, and reproached him, for joining his Enemies against his Friends. *Henry* knowing that their Resentments were rather suspended than extinguished, summoned *Malcolm* to a Convention at *York*, and charging him with the Miscarriage of his Designs in *France*, despoiled him of *Northumberland* by Act of Parliament. The *Scots*, at his return, were so incensed, that they besieged him in *Pertb*, and had almost taken him, but, by the Mediation of the Nobility, the Matter was adjusted, and a War declared against *England*, which at last ended in a Conference near *Carlisle*, and *Malcolm* for Peace's sake did part with *Northumberland*, but had his Rights confirmed to *Huntington-Shire* and *Cumberland*, at which the *Scots* Nobility were enraged afresh, denying that he could alienate any Part of his Dominions, without the general Consent of the States; so that being universally despised by his Subjects, Rebellions were raised in several Parts of the Kingdom; that in *Galloway* was speedily quelled; but the *Murray*-Men obtain'd a Victory in the first, and were beaten in the 2^d Battle. *Sumerland* of *Argyle*, did also commence another Insurrection, but was totally routed, and he and his Son both slain. A Parliament being called, many Things were enacted for the good of the Kingdom, and they desired the King to marry, as being then above 22 Years of Age, but he refused it; and spending the rest of his Time in building Churches, and endowing of the *Monks*, died December 9. 1165.



WILLIAM The LION K. XCIII.

WILLIAM, commonly called *The Lion*, the 93^d, King of *Scotland*, succeeded his Brother *Malcolm IV.* about the latter end of *December 1165*. The first Thing he undertook was to demand Restitution of *Northumberland* from *Henry* King of *England*, who Comanded him to come and do Homage for the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Huntington* that he held in *England*, according to Custom, which was Performed. But *Henry* alledged, that he could not restore *Northumberland* without Consent of the States; and therefore, that he should expect Justice in the next Parliament; and though *William* expected no Restitution, yet to cut off all Pretensions from *Henry*, he resolved to wait for its meeting, and in the mean Time accompanied *Henry*, though against his Will, to the War against *France*, where profiting nothing by his daily Sollicitations, he obtained a Convoy, and returned, and having settled Things at Home, sent Embassadors to demand *Northumberland*, and denounce War in case of Refusal. *Henry* did hereupon restore Part of *Northumberland*, which *William* took; but entering his Claim to the rest, King *Henry* was so incensed at it, that he ordered his Troops to invade the *Scots*-Borders, which began the War; and the *Scots* by way of Retaliation, levied an Army, and wasted their Borders with Fire and Sword.

NEXT Summer he marched into *England* with a great Army again; whereupon they sent Embassadors to his Camp, proffering a great Sum for a Truce, and suggesting that Things should be accorded amicably. *William* being a plain-hearted Man, gave Credit to their Fallacious Promises; And in the mean Time they made all necessary Preparations for War; and finding the *Scots* negligent on Confidence of the Truce they took *Scots*

Arms and Ensigns, plac'd the greatest Part of their Army in Ambush, with 400 nimble Horse march'd about the 3d Watch of the Night toward the *Scots* Camp, where they found all things in greater Security than they expected, the most of the Horse a Foraging and the King himself with 60 Horse riding about as if it had been in the Time of greatest Peace; so that they took and carried him off, with some others who were rouled on the Alarm, and came up to his Assistance; and sent him Prisoner to King Henry then in France. The *English* being lifted up with this unexpected Success, invaded *Cumberland*; thinking to carry it also; but being repulsed with great Loss, they came to a Truce, contented themselves with *Northumberland*, and left *Cumberland* and *Huntington* in Possession of the *Scots*. In the mean time *David*, Brother to King William, who served under the *English*, obtained a Convoy. return'd to *Scotland*, managed the Government; and sent to treat about his Brothers Redemption, who was then kept Prisoner at *Falaise* in *Normandy*; and giving 15 Hostages, and the Castles of *Berwick*, *Roxburgh*, *Edinburgh* and *Sterling*, into the Hands of the *English* for performance of Conditions, he was suffered to return; and on the 15th of *August* following, he, with the Chief of the Nobility, were called upon to come to *York*, where according to the *English* Authors, they swore Obedience, and surrendered the Kingdom into the Guardianship and Protection of King Henry; but *Walsingham* says it was at *Contances* in *Normandy*; But *Buchanan*, my Author, says, that this Interview was not for a surrender, but to adjust his Ransom, and that the Castles were agreed to be left in the Hands of the *English* till the Money was paid; which he founds on the League renewed betwixt King William and Richard of *England* mentioned afterwards.

A N Assembly was afterwards invited at *Norham* on *Tweed*, whether William came, and there the *English* laboured extreamly that the *Scots* Bishops should acknowledge the Bishop of *York* for their Metropolitan, wherein the Pope's Legate concurred; but the *Scots* refused to submit, and by a Decree of Pope Alexander III. were freed from Subjection to the *English*.

I N 1190. Richard of *England* having succeeded his Father Henry, and being about to go to the *Holy-Land*, he sent back the Hostages, deliver'd up the Castles to
William

William King of *Scotland*, freeing him and his Posterity from all Agreements which the *English* had obtained by Force or Fraud, and suffering him to enjoy the Kingdom of *Scotland* by the same Right and within the same Limits as *Malcolm* or any other former Kings had held it. King *William* on the other Hand, to testify his Gratitude, sent King *Richard* 1000 Marks in Silver, and commanded his Brother *David*, Earl of *Huntington*, to follow him into *Syria*. This *David*, in his return, had his Fleet scattered by Tempests, was taken by the *Aegyptians*, redeem'd by the *Venetians*, and at last returned, as did *K. Richard* also after many Misfortunes; whereupon King *William* and his Brother came to congratulate him, and gave him 2000 Merks in Silver, in Consideration of his former Bounty and present want: So that there was a perfect Amity at that Time 'twixt the two Nations. *William* falling sick in *England*, a Rumour was spread of his Death; whereupon *Harald* Earl of *Orkney* and *Cathness*, being incensed at the Bishop of the Place who prevented his obtaining his Desire of the King, he seized him, cut out his Tongue, and put out his Eyes; The King at his return overthrew *Harald*, destroyed most of his Forces, took him, and having first put out his Eyes, hang'd him; after which, his whole Male Issue were Gelded, and the rest of his Kindred and Issue severely fined; This happen'd in the 1198.

KING *Richard* dying that same Year, and his Brother *John* succeeding, King *William* went to do him Homage for the Land which he held in *England*, as usual, but refused to go with him against the *French*; whereupon King *John* ordered a Fort to be built over against *Berwick*, but *K. William* demolish'd it, and both prepared for War; but a Peace was settled on Condition that *William's* two Daughters should be married to *John's* two Sons. King *William*, at his Return, found most of the City of *Berth* destroyed by an Innundation, with his own Palace; his Son an Infant, and 14 of his Servants; after which he built another City on a more Commodious Place, altering the Name to *Pertb* now *St. Johnston*, not long before his Death. *William* renewed Leagues with *John* every Year; in one of which it was agreed, "That the *Scottish* King should not swear nor be Feudatories to the Kings of *England* themselves for the Land which they held in *England*, but their Children

"only." King William died Anno 1214, in the 74th of his Age and 49th of his Reign.



ALEXANDER 2d. King XCIV.

ALEXANDER II. the 94th King of Scotland succeeded his Father William in the 16th Year of Age; He settled Things more prudently than could be expected of one of his Youth. His first Expedition was into England at the Request of the Church-Men, to bridle the Tyranny of King John, and accordingly he destroy'd the Lands of those that adher'd to him; in Revenge King John invaded the neighbouring Countries of Scotland with Fire and Sword, was offer'd Battle by Alexander, which he declin'd, and in his Retreat burnt the Monastery of Goldingham, and took Berwick, which was but ill fortified.

ALEXANDER following, ravag'd the Country as far as Richmond in Yorkshire, return'd by Westmerland, destroying all to the Gates of Carlisle, which he took and fortified. Next Year Lewis the Dolphin of France being invited by the Clergy to take the Crown of England, King Alexander hasten'd to his Assistance, but King John having made his Peace with the Pope by surrendering his Crown, and making it Feudatory to the See of Rome, the King of Scots and Dolphine were both forced to return, being excommunicated by the Legat Gallo. The Scots met with some Difficulty to get Home, King John having broken the Bridges, guarded the Passes, and drove sharp Stakes into the Fords of the River Trent, and had not he been poison'd by one of the Monks of Newark upon that River, would probably have cut off their Retreat, but Alexander having re-pass'd it, plundered the whole Country, and carried off a great Booty. At last

Kings of SCOTLAND. 105

Alexander and his Kingdom were absolv'd from the Popes Curse, and Peace made between him and *Henry III.* of *England*, the *Scots* restoring *Carlisle* and the *English* *Berwick*, the Boundary of the Kingdoms being made at *Recrosse* in *Stanmoor* in *Cumberland*.

AFTER this *Alexander* and *Henry* met at *Tork*, and in presence of *Pandulphus* the Legate, agreed that *Alexander* should marry *Henry's* Sister, and *Henry* swore that he would bestow *Alexander's* Sisters in Marriage according to their Dignities, which he did not Perform. After this *Alexander* suppress'd a Rebellion in *Ross*, and another in *Galloway*, where 5000 of the Rebels were kill'd, having afterwards gone to *Tork*, with his Queen, to accomodate Differences between King *Henry III.* and his Nobility; she died without Issue after her return from *Canterbury*, whether she had gone in Pilgrimage with the Queen of *England*.

A while after he married a *French* Lady, by whom he had *Alexander III.* his Successor. *Alexander* died in the 51st of his Age, and 35th of his Reign, *An.* 1249.



ALEXANDER 3^d, King XCV.

ALEXANDER III, Son to *Alexander II.* succeeded to the Crown of *Scotland*, *An.* 1249. During his Minority all Things were govern'd by the Faction of the *Gumins*, who spent the publick Revenue, and oppressed the Subjects of all Ranks. A Convention being called, the Peace was confirmed, and an Affinity proposed with the *English*, lest they should take the Advantage from the Present State of Affairs. The *Scots* Ambassadors were kindly received in *England*, and richly presented by King *Henry III.* betwixt whom and the King of *Scotland* there was an interview at *Tork*, *Nov.* 1251. On *Christmas-Day* King *Henry* created *Alexander* Knight of the

the Garter, and next Day concluded a Match betwixt him and *Margaret* his Daughter, and because *Alexander* was but a Child, *Henry* was appointed his Guardian: But notwithstanding of this, those who were of the King's Council ruled as they pleased, and oppressed the People; which *Henry* being informed of, went to *Wark* Castle on the Borders, and out of a Fatherly Affection, sent for his Son-in-Law, and the *Scorish* Nobility, and by his Advice, many advantageous Alterations were made, and profitable Statutes enacted, but the Faction of the *Cumins*, and the *Highland* Clans pretending that this was an *English* Yoke, surprized the young King his return, thrust away his faithful Counsellors, and governed as they pleased: But this Seditious was allayed by the Death of *Walster*, chief of the *Cumins*, who was poisoned by his Wife an *English* Woman, who was thereupon imprisoned, but bought her Freedom, and cited the *Scots* to answer her at *Rome* before the Popes Legat, which they disdain'd as never being obliged to answer out of their own Kingdom. When the King came of Age, he pardoned the *Cumins* all their Offences, thinking himself obliged to it in Policy.

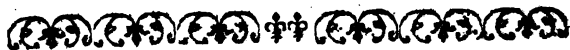
AUGUST 1263 *Acho* King of *Norway*, with 160 Sail, landed 20000 Men at *Air* to claim the *Western* Islands, having reduced Two of the greatest of them. *Alexander Stuart*, Grandfather to the first of that Name, who was King of *Scotland*, march'd against, and defeated him, killing 16000 of his Men with the loss of 5000 *Scots*; *Acho* escaping to his Fleet, was also overtaken with a Storm, so that with much Difficulty he and they reach'd *Orkney*, where he died for Grief. His Son *Magnus* finding Things in this Condition, made Peace with the *Scots*, quitted his Pretensions to the *Western* Isles for 1000 Marks in Hand. and 100 per An. and concluded a Match betwixt *Alexander's* Daughter *Margaret*, and *Hannonan* his Son.

THE King of *Scots* about this Time sent 5000 Men under *Robert Bruce*, and *Alexander Cumin*, to assist his Father-in-Law *Henry III.* of *England*, involved in a Civil War. *Cumin* with the greatest Part of the *Scots* was kill'd, the *English* King and his Party routed and himself and Son taken. The King of *Scots* was at the same Time infested with the Arrogance of his Clergy, and the Insolence of the *Romish* Legates, who demanded Money,
for

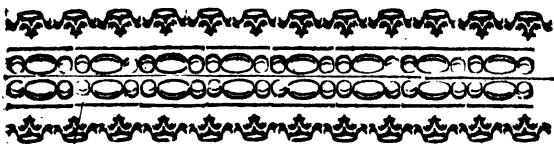
Kings of SCOTLAND. 107

for the Holy War; whereupon the King took up the Difference with his own Clergy, and forbid the Legates to enter *Scotland*, telling them, That he would send Men and Money for the Holy War by other Hands; and accordingly sent his Men under the Earls of *Carrick* and *Arbol* to *Lewis* of *France*, and 1000 Merks to the Pope.

NEXT Year *Henry* of *England* died, and *Alexander* with his Queen assisted at the Coronation of his Son *Edward* I. After which the Queen of the *Scots* died speedily, and also her Daughter the Queen of *Norway*. *Alexander* married a *French* Lady Daughter to the Earl of *Dreux* afterward, by whom he had no Issue; Falling from his Horse as a Hunting at *Kingborn*, *An.* 1285. he broke his Neck in the 45th of his Age, and 37th of his Reign. More mis'd than ever King of *Scotland*, because of the Troubles which threatned the Kingdom about a successor, his whole Lineage being extinct. He made many excellent Laws, divided the Kingdom into four Parts, which he travelled through yearly, staying a Quarter in each, and administering Justice impartially to the meanest, so that he was acquainted with all his Subjects of Quality, and never troubled the Country with a Court nor Guards, but was attended by the Sheriffs in the respective Counties; He commanded all idle Persons to be punished, reduced the Train of the Nobility, to a certain Number, and finding the Merchants ruined by Shipwrack and Piracies forbid Traffick by Sea. which was reckoned a publick Prejudice; and therefore it was abolish'd after a Years Continuance, at which a Time such a vast Quantity of Forreign Commodities was imported that they were never known so cheap; and to gratifie the Merchants, he ordered that none but they should buy by Whole-sale, and that others should buy from them by Retail.



JOHN



JOHN BALIOL King XCVI.

JOH N BALIOL after the Death of *Alexander* King of *Scotland*, in 1285. without any other Heirs, save a Grand-Daughter who died before Marriage was competitor with *Robert Bruce* for the Crown of *Scotland*. The Controversie betwixt them being intricate, and both Factions too Powerful to have it decided at Home, the States chose *Edward* the 1st of *England* to be Umpire, not doubting of his Fidelity, because of his Relation to their late King, and the Obligation put upon him by the *Scots*, in consenting to marry the above-mentioned Heiress to his Son; Whereupon coming to *Berwick* he summoned the Nobility to appear before him, Protesting, that he did not cite them as Subjects before their Sovereign, but as before an Arbitrator chosen by themselves; and having taken the Oaths of all Parties to stand to his Award, he chose Twelve *English* and as many *Scots*, of the most prudent of all the States, and oblig'd them by Oath to Determine according to their Consciences, which fair Procedure was very taking with the People; but to carry on his own Designs, he stirr'd up more Competitors privately; and having sent for the ablest Lawyers in *France*, and propounded a false State of the Case, they devolv'd the supream Power of judging upon him, which rendered the Matter more Intricate, so that the meeting adjourn'd until the following Year; when being conven'd again, the Crown was adjudg'd to *BALIOL*; whereupon *Edward*, before Sentence was publish'd, sent for *Bruce*. and promis'd him the Crown if he would Subject himself to the King of *England*, which he generously refused; Then sending for *BALIOL* he basely

(sub-

submitted to his Proposals, and Six Years Nine Months after the Death of *Alexander*, was crown'd at *Scone*, where all except *Bruce*, swore Fealty to him. Being thus enthron'd, he went to *Edward* who was at *Newcastle* upon *Tine*, and there with such of the Nobility as followed him, swore Fealty to the said King *Edward*; at which the rest of the Nobles were extremely enrag'd, but had not Force enough to make a Rupture with the two Kings.

BUT not long after *M'duff* Earl of *Fife*, being wrong'd in Judgment by *Baliol*, appeal'd to King *Edward*, so that the Cause being remov'd to *London*, and *Baliol* casually sitting by *Edward* in the Parliament House when it was mov'd, he was denied the Priviledge of answering by a Proctor, and forc'd to rise from his Seat, and Answer at the Bar; whereat he was so incens'd, that he thenceforth sought how to reconcile himself with his Subjects, and break with King *Edward*; and a convenient opportunity happening by a War betwixt *England* and *France*. Ambassadors were sent to the Parliament of *Scotland* from both Nations; The *French* desir'd a Renovation of the ancient League with the new King, and the *English* demanded Assistance against *France* according to their new Submission. The Parliament answer'd, that the Request of the *French* was just, as being agreeable to a League made above 500 Years before, and inviolably kept; but that this Surrender to the *English* was extorted from their King, and if it had been voluntary, was not binding, their Kings having no Power to act any thing relating to the Publick, without the Advice of his States: Whereupon Ambassadors were sent to renew the League with *France*, and demand a Wife of the Royal Blood for the Kings Son, and others were sent into *England* to signify, That *Baliol* revok'd the Surrender of himself and the Kingdom, which had been extorted from him.

EDWARD in the mean Time making a Truce with the *French*, sent his Fleet design'd for *France*, against *Scotland*, ordering them to block up *Berwick* by Sea; but the *Scots* fought his Fleet at the Mouth of the River, took 18 Ships, and put the rest to Flight. *Edward* being thereupon enrag'd, levied a great Army, march'd to *Newcastle* upon *Tine*, and once more summoned *Baliol* to come and answer to what was laid to his Charge; but finding

finding this did not take Effect he sent for *Bruce* and offer'd to set him on the Throne if he would help to drive *Baliol* out; to which *Bruce* agreed, so that *Edward* advancing, besieged *Berwick*, but despairing to take it by Force, compass'd it by Stratagem. In raising the Siege, and informing the Town by *Bruce's* Party, That he did so because *Baliol* was at hand to relieve it, the unwary Officers and promiscuous Multitude issuing out of the Town to receive their King, as they supposed, were immediately surpriz'd by a Body of *English* Horse, who rode them down, and seizing the Gate, King *Edward* enter'd with his Foot, and slew 7000 Men, among whom were the chief Nobility of *Lugian* and *Fife*; and a little Time after the Castle surrendering he march'd forward to *Dunbar*, where encountering the *Scots* under *Baliol*, he defeated them after a sharp Fight, *Bruce's* Friends according to Agreement having withdrawn in Time of Battle.

BUT notwithstanding, when *Bruce* demanded to be set upon the Throne according to Promise, he was answer'd by *Edward*, *What, have I nothing else to do but to conquer Kingdoms for you.* The Castle of *Dunbar* whether many of the Nobility had fled was surrendered soon after, and the Prisoners cruelly used by *Edward*. Those of *Edinburgh* and *Stirling* having also yielded, he pursued *Baliol* as far as *Montrose*, where by the Persuasion of *Cumin* of *Strabog* he made a new Surrender of himself and Kingdom, and was thence sent Prisoner to *England* by Sea; and *Edward* returning to *Berwick* summon'd the *Scots* Nobility to come thither, where he compell'd them to swear Fealty; but *William* Lord *Douglas's* refusing it stoutly, was cast into Prison where he died.

EDWARD having thus succeeded, made *John Warren* Earl of *Surrey*, Governor of the Kingdom, and returned for *London*. *Baliol* a little while after was on the Popes Solicitation, and his own Promise to raise no Disturbance in *Scotland*, releas'd, and sent into *France*, his Son *Edward* being retain'd as an Hostage.

AFTER this *Edward* being absent in the *French* War, and the *Scots* resolv'd to recover their Liberty, (they chose Twelve Men to govern the State,) and under Conduct of *John Cumin* Earl of *Buchan*, invaded *Northumberland*, and besieged *Carlisle*, but could not take

Kings of SCOTLAND. III

It. This Expedition did somewhat encourage, but tended little to the Freedom of *Scotland*, whose strongest Forts were Garrison'd by the *English*: However in this desperate State of Affairs *William Wallace*, rose up to be their Deliverer, and having been successful in several Expeditions his Followers proclaim'd him Regent. After which he took many of the *English* Garrisons, overthrew them in a great Battle at *Sterling-Bridge*, and in a short Time made so great a Change, that he quite expell'd them the Kingdom; This Battle happen'd in 1297.

THE Country being untill'd during these Confusions, a Famine and Pestilence ensued, to prevent the direful Effects of which, *Wallace* having gather'd together all that were able to bear Arms, and entering *England*, liv'd at Discretion from the latter end of *October* to the beginning of *February*, returning Home with great Riches and Renown, none having dar'd to offer him Battle: Upon which, *Edward* return'd from *France*, march'd against *Wallace*, who met him in *Stanemoor* and oblig'd him to retire without daring to Fight. *Wallace's* Success created him many Enemies among those that were Superior to him in Riches and Quality, who accus'd him of aspiring to the Crown, and thereupon rais'd Factions against him, which *Edward* understanding, he enter'd *Scotland* next Year with a powerful Army: and gave the *Scots* a great overthrow at *Falkirk*, within Six Miles of *Sterling*, though they were 30000 strong; their Generals, *Cumme*, *Stuart* and *Wallace* falling out about leading of the Van, just as the *English* advanced, the two former envying the Glory of the latter, who was mightily griev'd when he found himself also charg'd by *Bruce* in the Rear, yet he made an honourable Retreat: and *Bruce* being charm'd with his Valour and Conduct, desired a Conference with him, which he agreed to on the Banks of the River *Carron*, and endeavoured to persuade *Bruce*, who charg'd him with aiming at the Crown, that he had no other Design but to defend his Country, deserted by him his lawful Prince and exposed to the Butchery of a cruel Enemy: This happened *July 22d*, 1298. The *Scots* lost 10000 Men in this Battle. *Cumme* with his Body having retired without fighting, some of the Chief of the Nobility being slain, amongst whom was *John Graham*, the greatest Captain next to *Wallace* for Valour and

and Conduct; *Wallace* dismissed his Army, and never acted more as General, though he did many considerable Services afterwards against the *Englifo* with his own Friends.

EDWARD having wasted the Country as far as *Perth*, returned with his Army; and those of the *Scots*, who asserted their Liberty, chose *John Gumin* for their Regent, who by the *French King's* Mediation obtained a Truce: But *Edward* having committed the Ambassadors, which the *Scots* sent to *Pope Boniface viii.* they resolved to fight it to the last, and expelled all the *Englifo* Governours and Garisons; upon which *Edward* sent a great Force against them under *Ralph Coufrey*, who advancing as far as *Roslin*, within five Miles of *Edinburgh*, divided his Army into Three Bodies, to lay the Country desolate; *Gumin* having got together about 8000 Men with the Assistance of *John Frazer*, attacked one of their Camps, which he forced, and in a little Time after obtained a bloody Victory over the second; but was mightily astonished at the Advance of the third, his Men being weary, and many of them being wounded: But the Captains having encouraged their Men, with the Remembrance of their double Victory, they begun again with a great deal of Courage, and after a long and bloody Dispute, put the Enemy to Flight, *February* the 24th, 1302.

EDWARD being incensed that his three Armies were beat by one, on the same Day levied a greater Force than he had ever done before; and attacking *Scotland* by Sea and Land, ravaged the whole Country, and calling an Assembly of the States at *St. Andrews*, most of them swore Fealty to him, except *Wallace* and his Adherents. *Edward* courted him by great Promises; but his constant Answer was, That He had devoted his Life to his Country, and if he could do it, no other Service, would die in its Defence. But fearing to be given up by the Nobility who envied his Honour, he retired to his old Fastness. *Edward* appointed Governours and Magistrates all over the Kingdom, settled all Things in Church and State according to the Manner of *England*, and endeavoured to abolish the very Name of *Scots*, destroying and carrying away all their own and the *Roman* Monuments and Records; and taking with him all those from whom he feared any new Trouble; and not only so, but trans-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 112

transported into *England* all the Learned Men and Books, and among other Things the Marble Chair, in which the Vulgar believ'd the Fate of the Kingdom did consist. At his return to *England* he left *Ailmer Valentine* as Vice-Roy to suppress all Disturbances in the Bnd; and the invincible Champion *WALLAGE* being betrayed into his Hands, by one *Monteith* whom he had brib'd, was ingloriously hang'd and quarter'd at *London*; so that *Edward* promised himself a perpetual Peace from *Scotland*; but found his mistake when *Bruce* began his War.



ROBERT BRUCE, K. XCVII.

ROBERT BRUCE, Father to him of that Name who was King of *Scotland*, was Earl of *Carrick*, descended from *Robert Bruce* called the Noble, a Person of high Descent and great Estate in *England*, who married *Isabella*, second Daughter to *David* Earl of *Huntington*, Brother to *K. Will.* of *Scotland*. This *Bruce* being Competitor with *Baliol* for the Crown of *Scotland*, upon account of the said Descent from *David*, brother to King *William*, was worsted by the Arbitration of *Edward L.* of *England*, for generously refusing to hold the Crown of *Scotland*, as depending on him, which his Ancestors had left him Independent. But *Baliol*, having broke his Agreement with King *Edward*, afterwards *Bruce* was easily persuaded by that King to join with his Party against *Baliol*, upon Promise, That he would settle him on the Throne; and having contributed much to the breaking of *Baliol's* Party, he Demanded the accomplishment of *Edward's* Promise; who answered him, What, have I nothing else to do, But to conquer Kingdoms for you? After which we hear no more of this *Bruce*. But the whole Kingdom being hereupon over-run by the *English*, *Bruce* was driven into *Exile*.

The History of the
 turned by his Policy, kept Bruce's Party and the
 at that Time the greatest and most powerful Family in
 Scotland, from opposing him, by putting both of them
 in hopes of the Crown. And for this End he often com-
 muned with Robert Bruce Son to the former Robert, and
 afterwards King of Scotland, and John, the Chief of
 the Cumins, a-part, who perceiving that he only fla-
 tered them, to carry on his own Conquest, they consult-
 ed together, lamenting how their Country had been trea-
 panned into Slavery; and made a private Agreement to
 recover their ancient Freedom, That Bruce should have
 the Crown, and Cumine Bruce's Estate, and be next to
 him in Dignity, which was writ, sealed and sworn be-
 twixt themselves. Bruce watching for an Opportunity,
 went to the Court of England. And in the mean Time
 Cumine betray'd his Design to King Edward, sending
 him the Covenant for Verification. Bruce was forbid to
 depart the Court, had a privy Guard set on him, and was
 design'd to have been proceeded against as a Traitor;
 but King Edward delayed a little, in hopes of seiz-
 ing his Brethren also, and destroying the whole Fam-
 ily.

BUT the Earl of Montgomery, his Grandfather's old
 Friend, not daring to write, did however warn him of
 his Danger, by sending him a pair of gilt Spurs and
 some Pieces of Gold as if he had borrowed them of him.
 Bruce upon the Receipt of them did straightway appre-
 hend his meaning, sent for a Smith in the Night, made
 him shoe his Horses backwards to prevent his being trac-
 ed by the Snow, and with Two of his Friends escaped;
 joined some of his Relations in Scotland, and intercept-
 ed a flying Post from Cumine at the same Time; advis-
 ing King Edward to dispatch him speedily, lest being a
 popular, wise and bold Man he should create him new
 Troubles.

HERE UPON Bruce rides straight to Cumine, then
 at Dumfries, found him at Church, upbraided him with
 his Treachery, shewed him his own Letters, and upon
 his disowning them stabbed him, Feb. 10, 1303, which
 made all the Cumins his Enemies, and to heighten his
 Misfortune, the Heroick Wallace was just then betrayed
 by Menick, and basely butcher'd by King Edward.
 However Bruce having obtained his Pardon from the
 Pope for killing a Man in Holy Church was crowned at

Scone

Kings of SCOTLAND. 115

Scots in April 1300 *Robert Bruce* was defeated that same Year, his Wife and four of his Brethren taken, and the latter executed in England; as were also many of his Kindred, and their Estates confiscated; so that he fled privately into the *Western Isles*, where he lurked for some Months, till the Enemy thinking he was dead, had given over to search for him.

B. B. left his Party should totally faint, being accompanied with some of his Friends, he lands in *Carrick*, surprises a Castle of his own, put all the Garrison to the sword, and marching as far as *Inverness*, did also surprise the Garrison there. Hereupon his old Friends, and all who were weary of the *English* Government, (which grew more severe after the News of his Death) came in to him, so that he quickly reduced the North, and demolished the Garrisons because he was not strong enough to keep them. The *Cumins* opposed, yet durst not fight him, but came to a Truce, during which they obtained help from England, and in the mean Time *Bruce* grew stronger, and took more Garrisons. Not long after he was joined by *James*, the Chief of the *Macgillivray*s, newly come from his Travels, whose Father, King *Edward* had kept in Prison till he died, and forfeited his Estate because he would never submit.

THEN *Bruce* and King *Edward* fell dangerously sick at the same Time, and the latter dying at *Lancaster* in his March to *Scotland*, his Son, *Edward* II. advanced with the Army, came to *Dumfries*, and summoned the Nobility to attend him, but few of them obeyed. His Affairs being also declining beyond Sea, he left a Force sufficient as he thought to subdue King *Robert*, and returned to *England*; but *Bruce*, upon News of his Father's Death, increased in his hopes, and tho' weak in Person, prepar'd for a Battle. *John Cumyn* conceiving that King *Robert* was dead, or at least unfit to take the Field, would have the Glory of finishing the War himself, and marched directly towards the Army. King *Robert* caused himself to be set on Horseback, and though so weak that two Men were forced to support him, his Presence did so much encourage his Soldiers, that they obliged the Enemy to a shameful Retreat; but used the Prisoners courteously. This Victory at *Annwyl* in 1309 recovered his Health and established his Crown. At the same Time his Brother *Edward* did also reduce

Galloway. And the King of *England*, having entered *Scotland*, as far as *Renfrew*, retired again without coming to a Battle: Whereas *Bruce* reduced many other Garrisons, and in 1310 invaded *England* twice, and returned laden with Spoils, without any Rencontre. The next following Years he recovered all the strong Holds which the *English* possessed in *Scotland*, except *Sterling Castle*, and that had also promised to surrender, if not relieved in a Years Time.

THE King was displeased with the Capitulation; but his Brother having signed it, he would not break it. And knowing that the *English* would endeavour its Relief before the Time, he prepared to fight them. *Edward II.* being grieved at his loss of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, which did also diminish his Credit in *England*, he resolved to extirpate such troublesome Neighbours, and for that end did levy an Army, not only of *English* and *Scots*, who were still of his Party, but in his *French* Territories, which were then very large; and to those he joined the *Flemish* Auxiliaries which he had from his Allies in *Flanders* and *Holland*, and forming an Army of 10000 Soldiers, besides a Multitude of Baggage-Men, Attendants and Sutlers, he never dream'd of Fighting, but dividing the Spoil, and planting the Country with *English* Colonies. *Bruce*, being unequal in Strength, makes use of Policy; levies 30000 expert Soldiers, and encamps advantageously on the River *Bannock*, two Miles from *Sterling*.

AND to make the River uneasy for the *English* to pass, he dug Trenches in the Valleys, which he cover'd with Hurdels and Turf, to conceal the Design, and strewed Iron-Balls with sharp Spikes to lame the Horses. The *English* sat down on a neighbouring Hill, and the Day before the Battle, sent out 800 Horses, which were defeated by 500 *Scots*, who took it as an Omen of the ensuing Victory. The Night tho' short, being the 23^d of *June*, seem'd long to both, because they were eager. *Bruce* commanded the main Battle of the *Scots*, his Brother *Edward*, the Right, and *Thomas Randolph*, his Nephew, the Left. The *English*, besides a Multitude of Archers on their Flanks, had also Curiaffians from *France*, who charging upon *Randolph* as he stood on the lower Ground, fell into the Ditches abovementioned and were forced to retreat with Loss, which struck a

Ter-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 117

Terror into the Foot, who were afraid of being also caught in some Stratagem.

ANOTHER Accident hapened which did not a little contribute to the Victory of the Scots; the King riding up and down at the head of his Army to give Orders, an English Knight called Sir Henry de Bobun, who knew him, rode up and charged him with his Spear, the King warding off the Blow struck the Cavalier dead with his Baston. The King's extraordinary Courage and Danger did so much animate the Soldiers, that they rushed upon the English in a tumultuary Manner, and had certainly broken their Ranks if they had not been repulled by the Archers, who made them retire with great Loss. Whereupon Bruce commanded out some Troops of Horse, who drove back the Archers. But a fatal Mistake occasioned the total Overthrow of the English, which was this: "The Baggage-Men, Butlers and others belonging to the Scots Camp, having drawn up with their Carriages, Horses, &c. on a neighbouring Hill, and put their Camp-Sheets upon Poles to resemble Colours. The English who stood next them being terrified with the Approach of another fresh Army as they believed, did fall into Disorder, put the whole into Confusion, and occasioned a total Rout, so that a vast Multitude of common Soldiers were slain, Scots Writers say, 50000, the Pursuit being above 40 Miles." The Slaughter was certainly so great that the English, though provoked by the Scots did not stir in two or three Years after. Two hundred of the Nobility fell, and as many were taken. King Edward himself had not escaped Douglas, who pursued with 400 Horse for forty Miles, had not the Earl of March, who was of the English Faction, received him to his Castle at Doncaster, and sent him to Berwick in a Skiff. The Scots lost 4000 Men in this Battle, but none of the Quality except two Knights. This Victory did not only restore the Castle of Stirling, but brought Honour, Riches and Arms, to the Scots, so that many made up their Losses which they had sustained in former War, and others got great Estates by the Spoil, which was very Rich; for King Edward and his Army reckoned so much on an absolute Conquest, that they carried the best of their Moveables with them. The Scots did also raise great Sums for redemption of the English Captives, and set all their own at Liberty. A little before this Battle

If the Male should fail, then the Crown should devolve upon Mary, Daughter to King Robert, and her Posterity, with this Condition, That the Nobility should chuse her a Husband fit for her Royal Estate and the Succession of the Crown. And they also decreed, That in the Kings Minority, Thomas Randolph, and if he should miscarry, James Douglas, should be Tutor to the King.

BRUCE'S Fame being great, by his Military Exploits, the Irish sent Ambassadors to him, to put themselves and their Kingdom under his Protection: and if his Domestick Affairs would not permit him to take the Title of King himself, that he would send over his Brother to do it, that that Nation allied to him, might no longer be under the Servitude of the English. They wrote to the same Effect to the Pope, who by his Missives advised the English to forbear the Irish, but in vain. So that Edward Bruce went thither with a great Army, was unanimously saluted King, and reduced the whole Kingdom. But engaging the Army sent from England with an unequal Number, left his Brother who was within a Days March of him, should obscure his Glory, and have the Honour of the Victory, he was defeated and killed.

THE English in the mean Time understanding that King Robert was in Ireland, with the Flower of his Army, invaded Scotland by Sea and Land, but Douglas defeated them thrice on the Borders, killing most of their Commanders. And Bishop Sinclair, of Dunkeld, repulsed them when they landed in Fife. For which the King after his return, called him always his Bishop. Next Year Edward II. of England, raised a great Army, and besieged Berwick, and at the same Time Thomas Randolph passed the Solway and invaded England, destroying the Country as far as York. Whereupon the Archbishop of that City raised an Army, and marching against him with more Courage than Conduct, was totally routed, and so many Britons slain, that the English called it thence the White Battle. This obliged Edward to make the Siege, and the Scots withdrew. Whereupon ensued a Truce, both Kings being rather tired with War than desirous of Peace.

DURING this Calm King Robert called a Convention of Estates, and because the Conditions of the War had infringed the Right of Mens Possessions, he was obliged to produce the Title of Right, which was the Title of the King, and his Line Male, should succeed. But the

held their Estates. This was equally displeasing to the old Possessors who had lost their Evidences during the War, and the new ones, who had acquired theirs by the Price of their Blood; so that they agreed that upon the King's ordering them to produce these Titles in Parliament, every Man should draw his Sword, and say, That they carried their Title in their Right hand. Which being accordingly done, the King was amazed at such an unusual Spectacle, but put up the matter as a present till he had an Opportunity of resentment, which happened very quickly after; for the chief of the Confederators dreading his Majesties Revenge for such an Affront, conspired to deliver up the Kingdom to the English, which being proved against them, they were condemned in Convention at Perth, and put to Death. *Robert Bruce*, the King's own Nephew being one of them, who being a gallant young Man of his Age, having acquired much Honour by his Valour in the *Holy-Land*.

ABOUT this Time the Pope's Legats, at the Desire of the English, came to compose the Differences betwixt the Kingdoms, but not being able to effect it, did excommunicate the Scots.

HOWEVER *Bruce*, despising the Popes Curses, followed the Legats at the Heels, destroying the North of England with Fire and Sword, as far as *Standerre Cross*. To revenge which he was obliged to great an Army that he promised himself an undoubted Victory. But *Bruce* having removed all Provisions out of his Way, he was obliged to retire in a little Time, destroying the Country as he went, and leaving no Place sacred nor profane. Whereupon *Bruce* follow'd him as far as *Turk*, and surprizing him at *Bilend*, not far from *Mallon* in *Tork-Shire*, put him to flight, took all his Baggage, Money and Furniture; and very narrowly missed his Person. Next Year the Scots sent an Ambassador to procure Absolution from the Pope, and another to renew their League with France, both which were granted; the Pope being convinced by the Records of his Predecessors, who had determined in Favour of the Scots, that the English had nothing to defend their Claim of Superiority but old Fables and late Injuries. And one Article was added to the League with France, viz. "That any future Controversie, about the Succession to the Crown of Scotland should be determined by Council of the States; and the

" French

and ~~the~~ should support him who had the Suffrage of the said Council by their Authority and Arms. And EDWARD II. being dead, and Bruce being old, and (sadd with Victory, he took Care to settle the Succession by an Act of the States, upon his young Son David and his Wife, and that falling upon Robert Stuart, his Grandchild by his Daughter; and took an Oath of the States for performance of this Decree.

AND to leave all in quiet, he sent James Douglas to Bachel, then in France, with Gifts and Promises, to make him resign his Pretensions, which being extremely old he easily consented to, confessing that he was deservedly deprived of his Kingdom, and very willing that his kinsman Robert, should enjoy it, who by his Valour and success had restored its ancient Honour. Adding that he rejoiced on one thing, That they who had deceived him, ~~did not enjoy~~ the Reward of their Treachery, This (says Buchanan) King Robert did not to acquire a new Right, for according to the Scottish Custom, the King is made by the Decree of the States, who have the supreme Power in their Hands; but that he might prevent all Trouble to his Successor: this happen'd in the Year 1327. That same Year Edward III. sent Ambassadors to treat of a Peace; who having acted fraudulently, say the Scots, carried home War. Which Bruce being unable to manage in Person, because of his Age and Infirmary, he sent Thomas Randolph and James Douglas with 20000 light Horse, without any Foot, to invade England, harass the Country, and not fight, but when they found an Advantage. King Edward rais'd above 60000 Men against them; the Scots pass'd Tyne, despoiled the Country about Durham; and the English perceiving by the Fires from the Hills where they were, made towards them: but wearied themselves, and were not able to keep Pace with them. Then the Nobles came about the King and deliberated how to bring the Scots to a Battle. And resolv'd to hinder their re-passing the Tyne; but were mightily incommoded in their March by the badness of the Ways, Rain and want of Provisions; nor could they have any certain account where the Scots were till they sent out scouts, one of which being taken by the Scots, was by them inform'd, that they had been as uncertain of them for eight Days past; and bid him tell the King that they were within three Miles of him, as desirous to fight as he; and would wait

wait for him in that Place. Upon which he advanced, but durst not attack the Scots, because of their advantageous Post, and therefore sent a Herald, advising them to come and try their Valour in the Field. To which they answered, That they would not be taught by an Englishman how to fight. **SOME** skirmishes past, and after three Days the Scots removed and encamped in a more advantageous Place. Where having staid some Days, and observed the English to be somewhat negligent in their Watch, Douglas with two of his best Horse entered their Camp by Night, cut the Cords of the King's Tent, and finding the Army alarmed, retired, but killed 300 Men. After which the English kept better Guard. Having taken a Scottish Prisoner afterwards, he informed them that the Army had Orders to Follow Douglas, about the 3d Watch of the Night, on which they doubled their Guards at the Fords of the River, and stood all Night in Arms; but next Morning two Scots Trumpeters were brought to the King, to tell him that the Scots were commanded to return Home, and if he had a Mind for Revenge, he must follow them. And sending to view the Scots Camp he found they were gone having left 500 Stags killed, &c. behind them. And then by Advice of a Council of War, he returned with his Army.

IN March following, the English sent Embassadors to treat of a perpetual Peace, which issued in a three Years Truce.

NEXT Year, being 1328, in a Parliament held at Northampton, the English agreed to a Peace with the Scots on these Terms, viz. "That they should renounce all Rights which they or their Ancestors pretended to the Crown of Scotland; and should leave it as free as they found it at the Death of Alexander III. And should return all Pacts, Bonds Writings, or any other Monuments of Subjection, obtained by Fraud or Force, and disannul them for the Future. And that the Scots should surrender all the Lands which they held in England. And that Northumberland and Cumberland, as far as Stanmore, should be bound after to the Scots. That David their King's Son should marry Joan, the King of England's Sister, and pay him 30000 Marks for the Damages they had lately done to his Kingdom; and for the Lands which

his Father and Grandfather had given to their Favour-
 the King of England. The King of England did the
 more easily consent to this Peace, because he was afraid
 of intestine Division; and the King of Scotland, because
 he was rendered incapable of the Administration, being
 fallen into a Leprosie and of a great Age. He of Scotland
 was governed all in his Name, as if he were
 like a private Man.

His Death to approach, he called for
 his Nobles, commended his Son, and Grandson to them,
 Concord among themselves, and Loyalty to their Prince.
 Assuring them, That if they observed this, they would be
 unconquerable. He also gave them three other Advices.

First, That they should never make a Land Lord of
 all the Western Islands, lest being disgusted, he might
 join with the publick Enemy.

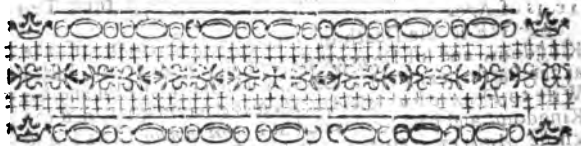
Secondly, That they should never hazard all their For-
 ces in one Battle against the English, because they were
 more numerous, richer and better provided for War.

Thirdly, That they should never make a perpetual
 League with the English, lest having no other Enemy,
 they should grow sluggish, forget Arms, and be easily
 conquered by them whole Wars with France kept them
 in use of Arms.

He commended it to James Douglas, to carry
 his Heart, bury it at Perth, and that the Christians
 against the Common Enemy, which he had been hindered
 from performing himself. Having thus settled his Affairs,
 he died July 9th 1329, in the 24th Year of his Reign.

Being such an heroic Prince, that he is scarcely to
 be paralleld by Antiquity. Valiant in War, temperate in
 Peace, meek in Prosperity, and undaunted in Adversity.
 For what Man would it not have rendred desperate
 to be defeated by his Enemies, deserted by his Friends,
 have his Wife imprisoned, four valiant Brothers behead-
 ed, his other Relations hanged or banished, and his King-
 dom and Patrimony possessed by the greatest Monarch and
 Captain of his Time. And tho' he was surrounded with
 all these Calamities at once, he never doubted of recov-
 ering his Crown, nor did any Thing unbecoming a King.
 Far above the Temper of Marius Brutus and Gaius Ju-
 lio, whose Misfortunes made them their own Murder-
 ers. Nor did he like Marius, indulge his Passion against
 his Enemies; but having recovered his Scepter, restrain-

ed his Sword; and carried himself towards those who procured his Troubles more like a Sovereign than an Ancient Foe. And when overcharged with Old-Age and a grievous Distemper, was so much Master of himself as to consult the Peace of his Country and Repose of his Posterity. So that the People bewailed his Death, as that of a Father as well as a King.



DAVID 2d, King XCIII.

DAVID II. the 98th King of Scotland, being very young at Robert Bruce's Death, the Estates pitched upon Thomas Randolph Earl of Murray, for Regent, who having ratified the Peace made with the English, applied his Mind to settle Peace at home. He was inexorable against all Murderers, a memorable instance whereof is, his apprehending a Man who had obtained the Pope's Bull of Pardon, notwithstanding the Bigotry of those Times; and saying, "That the Pope might Pardon the Soul guilt if he could, but for the Body punishment it belong'd to the King." To prevent Robberies more effectually, he made a Law, That the Countrymen should leave their Lion Tools and Plough-gear in the Field all Night; and that they should not shut their Houses nor Stables; if any Thing were stolen, the Loss was to be repaired by the Sheriff of the County, and the Sheriff was to be reimburs'd by the King, and the King was to be satisfied out of the Estates of the Thieves when they were taken. He hang'd a Countryman, who over-greedy of gain, hid his Plough-Iron in the Field, when after he had Satisfaction for them, he himself was found Author of the Theft. The English, who upon Robert's Death, watch'd all Occasions to revenge them-

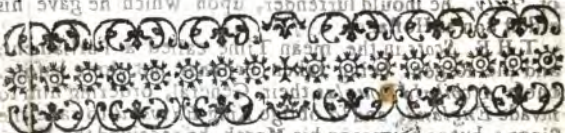
themselves, under King *Edward*, march'd to the Borders, encouraged as *Buchanan* says, by a Monk, who assur'd him, That *Randolph* would die by such a Day, for he had given him Poison that would certainly dispatch him by that Time, yet was mistaken somewhat; so that King *Edward* finding the Scots ready to receive him, and *Randolph*, tho' much weaken'd by what the Monk had given him, at their Head, march'd his Army back again. Soon after which *Randolph* died, and *Duncan* Earl of *Marr*, was choſen in his Place, the King being then Ten Years of Age.

AFTER the Death of *Randolph* Guardian of the Kingdom, and of *Duncan* Earl of *Marr* Viceroy kill'd at the Battle near *Perth*, *David's* Friends sent him and his Wife to *France* for ſaſſie, (*Edward* having invaded the Kingdom, and being crowned at *Scnon* Anno 1332.) and choſe *Andrew Murray*, *Robert Bruce* his Sifters Son Regent, who being taken Priſoners at *Roxburgh*, they again make choiſe of *Archibald Douglas* for their General, who being ſlaid at the Battle of *Halidon*, the Scots Affairs endured many Misfortunes, and was brought very Low, yet *Bruces* Friends and Partie that they might keep up the Face of a Government, choſe *Robert Stuart*, and *John Randolph* Co-regents, the laſt of which having routed the *Gelderlanders*, who were coming to joyn the *Engliſh* Army near *Ern*, was afterwards taken Priſoner by the *Engliſh*, and *Stuart* continued Vice-Roy till *David's* return from *France*, which was Anno 1342.

AFTER his returning Home, he compoſed ſeveral Differences, amongst the principal Men of his own Partie, and made ſeveral inroads into *England*, while the King was waiting in *France*, but the *French* being beaten, and Siege laid to *Calais*, *Philip* earneſtly ſolicites *David* to make a Diversion, which he readily complied with contrary to the good Advice of *William Douglas* Earl of *Liddſdale*, and having loved an Army he march'd to *Durham*, where he met with, and was routed by the *Engliſh* Army, and a great number of the Scots Nobility ſlain and himſelf taken Priſoner.

DAVID having returned Home in the Eleventh Year of his Captivity, firſt of all he puniſhed theſe who fled at the Battle of *Durham*; he forfeited a Part of *Patrick Dumbay's* Eſtate; and ſecluded *Robert Stuart* his eldeſt Sifters Son from the Succeſſion; and ſubſtituted *Alexander*

der Son to the Earl of Sutherland by his second Sister
and caused the Nobility to wear Allegiance to him
BUT Alexander dying shortly after, David was re-
conciled to Robert and restored him with Consent of Par-
liament, having now obtained Peace in the Years 1269,
he proposed to the Parliament that they would invite the
King of England or his Son to Scotland, to under-
take the Government, some think that the King of Eng-
land had preengaged him by Oath so to do, however the
proposal was rejected by the whole Nobility with the
outmost Abhorrence. Afterwards he died in the Castle of
Edinburgh in the 47th Year of his Age, and 30th of his
Reign. An. Chr. 1270, he was a Man memorable for
all kinds of Virtue, but especially for Justice and Clemen-
cy. See further of him in the Life of Edward Baliol.
most benighted darkness to new light, not only to the
dark and heavy load of sin, but also to the light of the
gospel, which he gave him.



EDWARD BALIOL XCIX

EDWARD BALIOL, Son to John Baliol above
mentioned, being driven from his Kingdom of Eng-
land, fugitive, who had fled from Justice in Scotland,
where he had an Estate, did with the Assistance of the
King of England, invade Scotland in Minority of David
Bruce, and having defeated his Army near Perth in a
little Time became so powerful, that being joined with
the Remains of his Fathers Faction, he was declared King,
and entered the Kingdom in 1292.
IN the mean Time Bruce's Friends having conveyed
him and his Wife safe to his Fathers Friend, Philip
King of France, they chose Andrew Murray, Son of
the Sister of Robert Bruce Regent, and dispatched Mes-
sengers to all Parts of the Country, to convince their old
Friends, and excite the rest to Revenge, whereupon
Bruce's Party took Perth after three Months Siege. But
Baliol's

Kings of SCOTLAND. 627

Balioch success having rendered him secure, *Archibald*
Lord Douglas and *Douglas Earl of Liddesdale* who had surprised
 him in the Night, routed his Army, and killed the Chief
 of his and the English Faction, December 25. 1532. On
 this they declared War against England and sought to assist
 their K. in France, and demand Succours of that Crown;
 but a little after *Douglas* of *Liddesdale* being defeated and
 taken by the English, espoused *Balioch's* Cause, *Brace's*
 Interest declining, and as a Cause of War, the English pre-
 tended that the Scots withheld *Berwick* from them; but
 they answer'd the English Ambassadors, That their King
 himself, by advice of Parliament, had renounced all Pre-
 tensions of Right to the Kingdom of Scotland in general,
 and to that Town in Particular: However he laid Siege
 to the Town, which was valiantly defended by *one Alexander*
Seaton, until want of Provisions constrained them
 to capitulate, That if he was not relieved by the 30th
 of July, he should surrender, upon which he gave his
 word.

The Scots in the mean Time called a Parliament;
 and the Regent being taken Prisoner not long before,
 chose *James Douglas* their General, ordering him to
 invade England, and to oblige King Edward to raise the
 Siege: but as he was on his March, he received the News
 of the Capitulation, which mov'd him, contrary to the
 Advice of his best Officers, to make head against the
 English, who were Advantageously encamp'd on a Hill a-
 bove the Town.

The King of England perceiving their Approach,
 the 10th Day without more, sent to demand an immedi-
 ate Surrender. A threatening, if denied, to hang the Go-
 vernour's Son, his Hofsage, and for that End created a
 Gibbet on high of the Town. The Governour answer'd,
 That he *refused* not, *refused*, and that both were O-
 bedient to his Obedience observe the Capitulation; but perceiv-
 ing his eldest Son led to Execution, as also his Brother
 who was taken in a Sally, he was extremely perplex'd be-
 tween the fatherly Affection, and Duty to his Coun-
 try; his Wife perceiving it did, with a manly Courage ex-
 hort him to prefer the latter, that she herself was Mother
 to the two young Gentlemen; and so they withdrew, that
 they might not behold that dismal Spectacle: Which did
 so much affect the Earl Douglas, that he charg'd Furio-
 usly up the Hill to Force the English Camp, whilst they
 hurld

hurl'd Stones and Darts so thick; that they wounded and disorder'd his Men before they came to a close Fight, so that they tumbled in Multitudes from the Precipices, and by his rashness they were intirely defeated, and lost about 1400 Men, amongst whom was the General himself, with most of the Nobility of *Bruce's* party. This is that famous Battle of *Halidon-Hill*, which happened on St. Mary Magdalen's day in 1333, a little after which the Town and Castle was surrendered. *Edward* having stay'd a few Days, left *Baliol* to carry on the War, with the Assistance of *Edward Talbot*, a noble and gallant Commander. The remains of *Bruce's* Party retir'd to Fastnesses and Garrisons; the next Year Ambassadors came from the Pope and French K. to mediate a Peace, and put an end to those Controversies; but *Edward* being puffed up with success refused to admitt them, thinking now that the Strength of the Scots was utterly broke: But not long after Dissentions arising among the *English* themselves, particularly the *Mubries*, about Lands in *Scotland*, and also betwixt *Baliol* and the Nobles of his Faction, who joyn'd with *Andrew Murray*, Regent for *Bruce*, they broke out into a new War, and were successful in some small Enterprizes. Upon this the *English* invaded them afresh, with a mighty Force both by Sea and Land but their Fleet suffered much by a Tempest. The land Army entered as far as *Glasgow*, and *Bruce's* Party not being able to make head against them returned again to their Fastnesses; whereupon *Edward* assembled a Council of his own Faction, took *Baliol* with him for *England*, and left *David Cumin* Earl of *Atbol* as Viceroy. A little after *Robert Stuart*, and *Calen Campbel* Earl of *Argyle*, surpriz'd the *English* at *Dunoon*, cutt off such Forces as came to oppose them, and constituted new Regents for *Bruce*, and *Cumin* the Viceroy being reduced, did also swear Fealty to him; but did treacherously join with King *Edward* who in a little time after invaded *Scotland* again. *Bruce's* Party were not strong enough to give Battle to the *English* and *Baliol's* Faction, the Regent *Stuart* being sick and *John* of the Isles having set up for himself; so that *Randolph* the conjunct Regent, being assisted by *Douglas* of *Liddesdale* and *Ramsay*, marched toward *Edinburgh*, and near unto it defeated a strong Army of *Gelderlanders* who were coming to the Assistance of the *English*; but *Randolph* was unhappily afterwards taken in an Ambush, and

Kings of SCOTLAND. 129

and carried to King *Edward of England*, then besieging *St. Johnston*. But the *English* Fleet having suffered much by a Storm, he returned for *England*, and appointed *Cumin* Viceroy again, who, with the Assistance of the *Douglasses*, was soon after routed and killed by the *Brussians*, who chose *Andrew Murray* for Regent; and in a little Time laid Siege to a Castle of *Cumin's* which the *English* relieved, and wasting the North of *Scotland* with Fire and Sword, they left *Edward Baliol* then to manage the War, and return'd Home. *Bruce's* Party, though brought very low, besieged and took an *English* Garrison, and in a little Time reduced most of the Countrey beyond the *Forth*.

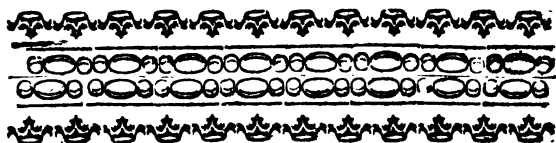
NEXT Year, being 1337, the *English*, under the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Arundel*, besieged the Castle of *Dumbar* for six Months, but in vain; and *Bruce's* Party, defeated two *English* Armies commanded by *Montfort*, and *Talbot*: so that in a little Time, the *English* were almost totally expelled the Kingdom: But the brave Regent *Murray* dying, *Stuart* was chosen in his Place, who was very Successful in his Attempts against the *English*, and their Adherents; and was so extream diligent, that tho' he had been worsted five Times in one Day, in small Parties, by one *Abernethy*, he pursued him till he slew all his Men, and took himself at Night. He sailed over to *France*, to acquaint King *David Bruce* with the State of Affairs; and at his return, which was in 1339, he levied an Army, and by the Assistance of *Douglas*, reduced *Pertb* and *Edinburgh* Castle, which was still held out by the *English*; after which, *Alexander Ramsay*, at that Time the greatest Soldier in *Scotland*, invaded *England* with an Army and being attack'd by a much greater Force as he was returning laden with Spoil, he defeated them; after which he took the Castle of *Roxburgh* from the *English*, March 30 1342. On the 24 of *July* that same Year, King *David Bruce* return'd from *France* after nine years absence, when his Affairs were at a very low Ebb, in regard of the three years Truce made betwixt *England* and *France*; and that the Valiant *Edward III.* prepared to invade *Scotland* with 40000 Foot, 6000 Horse, and a numerous Fleet, which sailed, in *November*, but were so broken by Storms, that they were rendred useles: He advanced with his ARMY to *Newcastle*, whether the Scots sent

sent Ambassadors to obtain a Pacification for some Months, on Condition, That if King *David* did not arrive in such a Time, they would become Subjects to the King of *England*, but King *David* had set sail before Hand. At his arrival he found his Party grievously divided amongst themselves about *Meum* and *Tuum*; but having composed these Differences, declared War against *England*, which he invaded three Times, without doing any Thing considerable, besides wasting the Countrey

AFTER this, a Truce was concluded for two Years; but the *English* having defeated the *French*, besieged *Calais*, the *French* King prevailed with *David* King of *Scots* to invade *England*, contrary to the Mind of the Nobility; and just as he was levying his Army the Earl of *Ross* laid an Ambush for *Riginald* of the Isles, and slew him with seven other Noblemen, which divided the Kingdom into new Factions; however the King persisted in his Design, and entering as far as *Durham*, destroyed the North of *England*, where Part of the *English* Army being retained from *Calais*, he was defeated, most of his Nobility been slain, and himself taken by *John Copland*, two of whose Teeth he struck out with his Fist tho' he was grievously wounded by two Arrows, and disarm'd; Upon this abundance of Castles in the South of *Scotland* were surrendered to the *English*, with the two bordering Counties, and the *Scots* obliged to quit their Claim to all the Lands which they held in *England*; and at the same Time *Baliol* harass'd those Countries which oppos'd him, with Fire and Sword: And to all those Calamities succeeded a Pestilence, and mutual Wars amongst the *Higbland* Clans, &c. which together consum'd one third of the People: However *Douglas* took Courage, and with his Friends expelled the *English* from his own Possessions, and reduced great Part of the South of *Scotland*. In the mean Time *John* King of *France* sent a Noble Embassy to *Scotland*, desiring that they would not make Peace with *England*, without his Consent, and for that End, sent them some Money, which the Nobility divided amongst them, and attack'd and carried *Berwick*, &c. which obliged *Edward* to enter *Scotland* again with a powerful Army. *Baliol* his Vassal, met him at *Roxburgh*, where he made a new Surrender of himself and the Kingdom, and in an

Kings of SCOTLAND. 131

unnatural Manner incens'd him against his Countrey, because they would not own him as King. *Edward*, according to his Desire, intended so to break the *Scots*, that they should never more be able to revolt; but his Fleet being shattered by a Tempest, he was forced to return for want of Provisions, after having laid wast some Part of the Country. And *Douglas*, &c. upon his Departure, drove the *English* out of three Counties. About the same Time the *French* King, being also taken by the *English*, the *Scots* sent to treat about the Redemption of theirs, which was obtain'd, the Pope granting the Tenths of the Benefices for three Years toward it; after which *Baliols* Claim to the Crown expired, and *David* returned; of whom in his proper Place.



ROBERT 2d, King C.

ROBERT II. the 100th King of *Scotland*, and 1st of the *Stuarts*, succeeded *David Bruce* his Uncle, and had some little Wars with *England* in the beginning of his Reign, wherein he was successful. In the third Year of his Reign, his Queen, Daughter to the Earl of *Ross*, died: and then he married *Elizabeth Moore*, Daughter to Sir *Adam Moore*, a beautiful Lady, by whom he had Children before his Marriage with his first Queen, whom he had a Mind to Legitimate, and prevailed with the Parliament to consent to it, and settled the Succession upon them.

AT the Sollicitation of *Charles V.* of *France*, he invaded *England*, and took *Berwick* and *Perth*, and defeated 15000 *English*, who invaded *Scotland* under Ge-

neral Talbot. The Duke of *Lancaster* in revenge wasted the next Counties to *England*, as far as *Edinburgh* but lost a great part of his Fleet by a Tempest. - And his Men being forced aboard, many of them were drowned in the hasty Flight. A Truce being agreed betwixt the *Englisch* and *French* soon after; wherein the *Scots* were comprehended. The *Englisch* invaded them before the Publication; wasting the Lands of the *Douglasses* and *Lindsays*; and they destroyed *Northumberland* as far as *Newcastle*, to revenge themselves on the Lord *Piercy*. The Truce being ended the *Scots* invaded *England*; whereupon *Richard II.* invaded *Scotland* with 60000. Foot and 8000. Horse, carrying Provisions in his Navy. The *Scots*, not having Force enough to Fight him, invaded *England* again, to divert him. So both Armies having destroyed their Enemies Country, returned home. *William Douglas* did after this invade *Ireland*, take *Dundalk*; and having burn'd and Plundered the same, returned. The *Scots* not thinking themselves sufficiently revenged, designed to invade *England* again. But knowing the King to be of a peaceable Inclination, and his eldest Son unfit for War, they made Application to *Robert*, Earl of *Fife*, the second, and levied 30000 men privately for the Expedition, but not so secretly, but the *Englisch* had notice of it by their Spiés, one of whom being taken in the *Scotish* Camp, discovered the Designs of the *Englisch*; and the *Scots* divided their Army into two parts, the greatest commanded by the King's two Sons, marched towards *Carlisle*. And *Douglas*, with 300 Horse and 2000 Foot entred *Northumberland*. The great Army carried all before them without opposition but *Douglas*, having wasted the Country as far as *Durham*, came before *Newcastle* and threatened them with a Siege. He staid before the Town two Days, which were spent in Skirmishes; and at last the Generals, *Douglas* and *Piercy* agreed upon a personal Rencounter, wherein *Piercy* was dismounted and disarmed; but his men coming to his Rescue *Douglas* carried of his Spear, telling him aloud That he would carry it with him to *Scotland*: and *Piercy* answer'd, That he should not. In the mean time *Douglas* march'd off with his men, not thinking it safe to stay near a City well peopled and full of Enemies; but attack'd a neighbouring Castle called *Otterburn*. The other Commanders were for joining the great Army e'er they fought

fought. But *Douglas* resolved to stay there and answer *Piercy's* Challenge; who marching against him with 10000 Men, had well nigh surpriz'd him at Supper, but the Alarm being given, and the *Scots* Advantageously posted, the Battle began with great Vigour; *Piercy* fighting to redeem, and *Douglas* to maintain his Honour: So the Fight continued till late at Night; that the Moon being overclouded they ceased a while. At next Onset the *Scots* lost ground; but by the Valour of their Leaders, did quickly recover it. And *Douglas* falling amongst the thick of his Enemies. with two of his Friends made a terrible slaughter. But e'er his men could come up, he had received three mortal Wounds, and was laid down on the Ground; a Priest defending him valiantly from any further Hurt.

THE Nobles coming up, ask'd him, How he did? to which he answerd, Very well; That he was dying in the Field of Honour, as most of his Ancestors had done, and had only three Things to desire of them;

First, That they would conceal his Death till the Battle were over.

Secondly, That they would not suffer his Standard to be taken down.

And *Thirdly*, That they should revenge his Death. Whereupon they covered his Body with a Cloak, displayed his Banner, and cryed out, *A Douglas. A Douglas.* At which his Friends making a desperate Charge, they beat the Enemy back, took *Henry Piercy*, their General, and put the rest to Flight. *Henry Piercy* junior being also taken and defeated by the other Wing. The *English* were totally routed, 1840 slain, 1000 wounded, and 1040 taken Prisoners. Of the *Scots* a 100 fell, and 200 were taken, as pursuing a much greater Number of the *English*. The Bishop of *Durham* was on his March with ten Thousand Men to assist *Piercy*; but hearing of the Defeat, returned to *Newcastle*, and advising with his Friends resolved to attack the *Scots*, while weary and wounded. The Earl of *Murray*, who was General after *Douglas* Death, having notice of it called a Council of War. Their greatest Difficulty was, How to dispose of the Prisoners; to kill them was inhumane; and to save them, being almost equal to themselves in Number, was dangerous; and therefore having sworn them not to stir, they left them in the Camp under a small Guard, with

orders to cut them off, if they began to move. The *Scots* being encouraged by their late Victory, posted themselves so as that they could not be attacked but in Front ; and ordered every Man to take a Horn and blow on the Enemies approach, which being resounded by the echoing Hills, made such a terrible Noise, that the Bishop believing them to be reinforced and his Men being Frightned at the Sight of their own slain and the bold advance of the *Scots*, retired without Fighting. This Blast being over, the *Scots* carried off the *Percies*, with 400 Prisoners of Note ; dismissed the rest ; took *Douglas's* Corps with those of other great Men, along with them, and buried them at *Melrose*. His Standard is at this day kept in the House of Sir *William Douglas* of *Cavers* in the County of *Roxburgh*, that Family being hereditary Sheriffs of that County, and his lineal Descendants. This Victory was obtained *July 21. Anno. 1388.*

BUT the loss of *Douglas* was so laid to Heart, that both the *Scots* Armies returned home as melancholy as if they had been conquered. Next Year *Archibald* Earl of *Douglas*, made an Inroad into *England*, and returned with great Booty. Not long after, by the Pope's mediation a Truce was concluded betwixt the *French* and *English*, wherein the Allies were to be included on both Sides. King *Robert* of *Scotland* assented to the same, which he had no Power to do without the Consent of the States. So that the *French* found it hard to have it confirmed. King *Robert* died *April 19th, 1390*, in the 19th Year of his Reign.





ROBERT 3^d, King Cl.

ROBERT III. the 101st King of *Scotland*, succeeded Robert II. His first Name was *John*, but that Name being hateful to the *Scots* on account of *John Baliol*, he chang'd it to *Robert*. He carried the Name of King, but being a soft Man, his Brother *Robert* had the Charge of Government. In the beginning of his Reign the *Highland* Clans fell at such Variance one with another, especially the Clan *Ghattan* and *Clán Cameron*, that the Courtiers, to put an End to the Cruelties on both sides, perswaded them to Fight it out with an equal Number, and that the Conquerors should have a Pardon, and the Conquered the respect of the King and Nobles; whereupon 30, some say 300 of a Side meet on an Island in the River *Tay*, before *Perth*; but on of the Number having absconded for Fear, none of the rest would suffer himself to be laid aside on his Account; whereupon an ordinary Trades-Man offers himself in Place of him who had run, for a Reward; and by his Valour especially, the Party that he espoused obtain'd the Victory after a bloody and barbarous Fight, Ten being only left of the Conquering Side, and but one of the other; so that both Parties were at Peace for many Years after. This happened in 1396.

KING *Robert* was the first who created Dukes in *Scotland*, and his Brother the Vice-roy was made Duke of *Albany*; but *Douglas* disdained and refused this new Title.

A War happened afterwards with *England*, by an Affront given to *George E. of March*, whose Daughter was to have been married to the King's Son, but it was prevented by *Douglas*, who objected, that the Prince ought

not to be match'd without consent of the States, and so carried it for his own Daughter; whereupon the Earl of *March* took Part with the *English*, who invaded the Kingdom, and besieged the Castle of *Edinbrough* with the Heir of the Crown in it, and by his Uncle, the Governour's slow March to relieve it, it appear'd that he wish'd him out of the way, to make Room for his own Issue; but the *English* returning without effecting it, the *Scots* invaded *Northumberland*, and were surprized and defeated as returning with the Spoil; whereupon *Archibald Douglas* gathered 10000 Men, but was defeated, himself taken Prisoner, and many of the Nobles slain by *Henry Percy* of *Northumberland*, and *George* Earl of *March*, abovementioned, May 7th 1401.

IN the mean Time all Things went to wrack in *Scotland* by the Tyranny of the Governour, who starv'd his Nephew, the Prince, to Death, so that the King was obliged to send *James*, afterwards *James I.* his remaining Son, into *France* to preserve him, having writ a Lamentable Letter to all the Princes bordering upon the Ocean beseeching them to treat him Gently if he should be driven upon their Coasts; but landing at *Flamborough*, in *York-shire*, he was detained Prisoner by the *English* contrary to the Truce, which broke his Father's Heart, so that he died April 1st, 1406, and the Government was settled upon his Brother by the States, during whose Administration the *English* invaded *Scotland*, and wasted the Southern Countries.

IN 1411 *Donald* of the Isles rebell'd and was fought at *Harlaw* in the North by *Alexander* the Governour's Brother, in which Battle there fell more Nobles than ever there did in any Fight against a forreign Enemy; and the Success was so dubious, that each Party claim'd the Victory.

MUCH about this Time the University of *St. Andrews* was first erected, and the *Scots* Clergy adhered to *Martin* the 5th according to the Decision of the Council of *Constance* against *Peter de Luna* the Antipope.

IN 1419 Auxiliaries were sent to *France* under the E. of *Buchan*, who defeated the Duke of *Clarence* the King of *England*'s Brother, for which the Earl of *Buchan* was made Lord high Constable of *Brance*, *Robert* the Governour of *Scotland* died in 1420, and his Son *Murdo* suc-

succeeded during whose Regency more Auxiliaries were sent to *France*, and *Douglas* was created Duke of *Turenne* in that Kingdom, but they were twice defeated by the *English* under the Conduct of *John* Duke of *Bedford*, who carried *James* 1. King of *Scotland* with him, being still Prisoner since his arrival at *Flamborough* as aforesaid; who being prevailed upon to forbid his Subjects to fight against that Army where he was in Person; they answered, That they did not acknowledge him for their King while he was in the Power of his Enemy: But not long after, *Murdo* the Governour being displeased with the Insolence of his own Sons, who would not obey him, told them, That he would send for one whom he and they both should be oblig'd to obey; and accordingly King *JAMES* 1. was ransomed and brought Home in 1423.



JAMES 1st, King, CII.

JAMES 1. the 102^d King of *Scotland*, having been detained as Prisoner in *England*; as he landed to refresh himself at *Flamborough* in *Yorkshire*; in his way to *France*, while Prince, there being then a Truce betwixt the two Nations was ransomed, and returned home in 1423.

ON his Arrival, many were the Grievances presented to him which the People had lain under since his Father's Death, by the neglect or Male-administration of the Governors; so that to pacify the Commons, he committed some of the Nobility accused, till the Meeting of Parliament, which was appointed against *May* 27. 1423. In the meantime, he and his Queen were Crowned, *April* 20 that same Year. When the Parliament met, many

many profitable Laws were made especially against Robberies.

IN the next place, they consulted how to pay the King's Ransom, which the Treasury, being exhausted, was not able to defray. It was push'd on by the Nobles, whose Sons were left for Hostages: And for that End, a Tax of the 20th part, was imposed upon all Moveables, which the people reckoned intolerable; both in regard of the want of Money because of the extraordinary cheapness of all things; being also unaccustomed to Taxes, and that it was like to be a Precedent for time to come; so that the King finding the first Payment come in very hardly, he remitted the rest. The Parliament committed *Murdo*, Duke of *Albany*, the late Governour of the Kingdom, and two of his Sons, the Earl of *Lennox*, with his Son-in-Law, and 24 more of the prime Nobility. The Governour's youngest Son *James*, enraged at the Disaster of his Family, burnt *Dumbarton*, and killed *John Howard* the King's Uncle, with 32 of his Men, and then together with his Counsellor, the Bishop of *Lismore*, fled into *Ireland*, where he died.

THIS same Year, in a Parliament at *Sterling*, *Murdo* above-mentioned with his two Sons and Son-in-law, were condemned and beheaded, and their Heads sent to *Isabella*, one of their Wives, to try whether Grief would make her reveal her Mind; yet, she was so composed, as to answer, *That if the Crimes objected, were true, the King had done justly. and according to Law.* And in a little Time, such Places as held out for the Rebels, were reduced.

IN 1425, *John Stuart* of *Dernly*, General of the *Scots* Cavalry in *France*; and the Arch-Bishop of *Rheims*, were sent Ambassadors to *Scotland*, to renew the ancient League with *France*, and to propose a Match betwixt King *James's* Daughter, and *Charles VII.* Son, both Children, which was agreed. Two Years after, he went to administer Justice in the *Higb-lands*, and repaired the Castle of *Inverness*, to curb the thieving Clans, who laid the Country under Taxes, committed 40 of the Ringleaders, hanged *McRory* and *McArthur*, and persuaded the rest by fair Words, to behave themselves as they ought, threatening them severely, if they did otherwise. *Alexander* of the *Isles*, the greatest Man of the Kingdom, next to the King himself, being in like Manner guilty, yet

yet made his Peace, by the Interest of his Friends, and was favourably received at Court; but returning Home, assembled his Comrades; plundered and burnt the Town of *Innerness*, and besieged the Castle; but on the Approach of the King's Forces, retired to *Lochaber*, and having 10000 Men with him, resolved to stand Battle; but the *Cattans* and *Cameron's*, two of the Clans, deserting him, he dismissed his Army, retired to the West-Isles, and thought of flying to *Ireland* but finding that he could not be secure there, he submitted to the King's Mercy, who at the Queens Desire, pardoned, but imprisoned him.

A little after this, the *Cattans* and *Cameron's* fought among themselves, to the mutual Ruine almost of both Clans; and *Donald Balack*, a Cousin of *Alexander's*, pretending to revenge him, surprized and defeated the King's Forces in *Lochaber*, commanded by *Alexander* and *Allan-Stuarts's* Earls of *Caithness* and *Mar*, wasting the Country with Fire and Sword, but fled with his Plunder to the Isles on the King's Approach, who resolved to pursue him thither; but that the Clans humbly petitioned him, not to ruine the Country for the Fault of one: So that, on their delivering up 300 of the chief Robbers, whom he hanged every Man, he desisted. *Duffus* and *Murdo* two of the Captains of the *Highlanders*, whom the King had released at the Desire of his Nobles, falling out with one another, and meeting with 1500 on a Side, they fought so eagerly, that only 12 were left of one Party, and 9 of the other.

Y E T all those Calamities, did not restrain one *McDonald* of *Rosse* a notable Robber, who with his Gang, plundered, the neighbouring Country; and amongst others, a Widow, who told him, she would complain to the King; whereupon, he caused a Smith to nail Horse-Shoes to her Feet, telling her, that would enable her the better for the Journey: The Woman, as soon as recovered, did actually go and acquaint the King with it, and *McDonald* being then in Custody, his Majesty ordered him, and 12 of his Accomplices to be so shod, and led thro' the City, a Herald going before, to acquaint the People with the Cause of that unusual Punishment; after which, the Captain was beheaded, his Associates hanged, and their Bodies affixed to Gibbets by the High-Ways. His Majesty's next Care was to find out *Donald* of the Isles, and hearing that he lay conceal'd in a Noblemans House

House in *Ireland*, he sent to demand him; the Nobleman fearing lest he should escape by the way, and the Cause be imputed to him, cut off his Head and sent it to the King.

R O B B R T being thus suppressed; he took Care to have Justice administred through the Kingdom, and Weights and Measures adjusted; for which End, many wholsome Laws were enacted.

O C T O B E R 14th, 1430, the Queen being delivered of Twins publick Rejoicings were made, and during the same he pardoned *Archibald Douglas* and *John Kennedy* who had been committed for speaking rashly concerning the Government. He admitted *Douglas* to be Godfather to his Children, and knighted his Son.

A F T E R this, the King applied himself to reform the Ecclesiasticks, and prevent their Tyranny. He erected publick Schools for Learning, encouraged Learned Men, and would be present at their Disputation; and give Charge to the Rectors of Universities, to present none but Scholars of Merit to him for Church Preferments. And considering that his Kingdom had been a Scene of War for 150 Years together, and Trade neglected; he sent for Artificers from abroad, and encouraged Commerce, by which Means the Towns were re-peopled. Upon the Complaints of the People that the riotous way of Living as Carousing, Masking, Dancing, and sumptuous Cloaths, brought in Fashion at Court by those who followed him from *England*, infected the Country, he reformed that expensive way of living among his Nobles by Reproof, his own Example and wholsome Laws. By the Death of the valiant *Alexander*, E. of *Mar* a natural Son of the royal Family, (who signalized himself at Home and Abroad, routed the *Dutch* Fleet, and brought them to beg a Truce) the King was possessed of *Buchan* and *Mar*, because this *Alexander* had no Issue, and having moreover taken abundance of Wards from the Nobility, who held of him, (i. e. The Profits of their Estate, during their Nonage, after the Death of their Parents, the Charges of Education excepted) which former Kings used to remit, or at least quit for some Gratuity; having also revoked some Grants made by the former Governors, particularly of the Forfeiture of *George* Earl of *March*, and also the Estate of *Meliss Graham* Earl of *Strathern*, then a Hostage in *England*; the Earl of
Arbol

Arbol laying hold of these things stirred up Discontents against the King. Which brought him to an untimely Exit, as we shall hear anon. The Reason of the Earl's doing so was, That being Lawful Son to King *Robert II.* by a former Marriage, but excluded from the Crown by his Father, who prevailed with the States at *Scoon*, to Legitimate his Eldest natural Son, afterward *Robert III.* whom he had by *Elizabeth Moor* his Concubine and afterwards his second Wife. The E. of *Arbol* thinking himself injur'd, sought the Destruction of his natural Brethren, and their Issue, thinking thereby, to pave his Way to the Throne.

THIS was the State of Affairs, when Ambassadors arrived from *France*, to carry home the King's Daughter *Margaret*, who was formerly betrothed to the Dauphin.

AT the same Time, came Ambassadors from *England*, to prevent renewing of the League with *France*, and solicitate a perpetual League offensive and defensive with themselves, which being referred to the Parliament, the Ecclesiasticks were divided in Opinion, but the Nobility were altogether for *France*; alledging, That it was only a Trick of the *English*, to deprive them of the Assistance of their ancient Allies, and render them the more obnoxious to themselves; so they carried the Point, and the Princess was sent to *France* having narrowly escaped from the *English* Fleet, who lay in wait for her. King *James* prepared for War with *England*, and trying to raise a Tax from the People to Rig out his Navy, he found them so averse, that he restored what he had levied.

IN the mean Time, *Piercy* of *Northumberland* invades the *Scots* Borders and was opposed by *William Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, who fought him with an equal Number, Defeated and took 1500 of his Men, losing none of Note, but *Alexander Johnson*; a Noble and valiant Person. A little after, King *James* attacked the Castle of *Roxburgh* held out by the *English*, and was like to have carried it, but was obliged to disband his Army on notice from the Queen, who came Post to inform him of a Conspiracy against his Life which the Earl of *Arbol*, the Chief of the Conspirators, did also improve against him, to make him hateful to the People; as if by the story of a Woman, he had been frightened from the Siege. And in the mean time; by his Spies at Court;

Court; while the King was inquiring into the Plot, he had Information of every thing that passed; so that, push'd on by fear of his own Danger, having brib'd some of the King's Servants; he, with the rest of his Associates came to the King's very Chamber Door (in the Convent of Dominicans at St. *Johnston*) as one of the Servants came out, whom they murdered, and bursting open the Door, which one of the Ladies stood against, putting her Arm instead of a Bar, which one of the Traytors had taken away, they broke the same; and rushing in upon the King, the Queen threw her self upon him, but having forced her away, after several Wounds, they murdered him barbarously; He was prompted to this exorable Villany by blind Ambition, some Witches with whom he consulted having informed him that he should be crowned King in a great concourse of People, which happened accordingly; for the Nobility pursued him and his Accomplices with so much Vigour that they were all taken, tho' they escaped by the darkness of the Night: The Chief of them were put to Death by exquisite Torments, and he himself was executed in this Manner; "The first Day he was put in a Cart, whereon was erected an Engine resembling a Stork, which hoisted him up by Ropes let through Pullies, and let him down again to the very Ground, which loosned his Joints, and put him to incredible Pain: Then he was set on a Pillory with a red-hot Iron Crown on his Head, having this Motto, *THE KING OF ALL TRAYTORS*. The second Day he was bound upon a Hurdle, and dragg'd at a Horses Tail through the great Street of *Edinburgh*. The third day he was laid upon a Plank, had his Bowels cut out alive, and thrown into the Fire, as was likewise his Heart immediately after. His Head was cut off, and set on a Pole in the highest Place of the City, and his Four Quarters hang'd up in the most noted Cities of the Kingdom.

AFTER him his Grandson was executed, but not with such Torture because but young and seduced by the Grandfather; so that he was only hang'd and quarter'd: But *Robert Graham* who actually committed the Murther, was carried in a Cart through the City, with his Right-hand nailed to a Gallows which was fastned to it, the Executioner running burning Irons in the mean Time in-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 143.

to his Thighs, Shoulders, and other Places remote from his Vitals; and then he was quartered as the former.

THIS Exit had *James I.* being much lamented by the Nobility and People, the former assembling voluntarily pursued the Murderers with utmost Diligence, to testify their Love to the Memory of their Prince, whom they lamented as cut off in the Flower of his age, and midst of his Endeavours to settle good Laws. He was a little Man, but very strong and Nimble, of a quick Wit, well learned, a good Politician, and every way well accomplish'd for Government. He was slain Feb: 12. 1437. in the 13th of his Reign, Aged 44. succeeded by the Youngest of his Twins, the elder being Dead. His Wife was *Joan* Daughter to the Earl of *Salisbury* of the royal Blood of *England*, the most beautiful Woman of her Time, having fallen in Love with her whilst he was Prisoner in *England*. so that the *English* Court thought, it would prove a happy opportunity of engaging him to their Interest.



JAMES 2^d, King CHII.

JAMES II. the 103^d King of *Scotland* succeeded his Father *James I.* at 7 Years of Age which occasioned a great dispute among the Nobility, who should be elected Vice-Roy. The Competitors were, *Archibald* Earl of *Douglas*, the greatest Man at that time in *Scotland* for Wealth and Power; and *Alexander Levingston* and *William Creighton*, who were both of good Families, and had obtained great Reputation and Authority, by their prudent Management of Affairs under the former King. The Nobility were most for them, and declined the Earl of *Douglas*, as being too formidable to the King's themselves, so that *Alexander Levingston* was chosen Regent, and *William Creighton* Chancellor; the Convention was scarcely dissolved, when the Peace

was broken by Factions, so that the Chancellor kept with the King in *Edinburgh Castle* and the Regent with the Queen at *Sterling*.

DOUGLAS being fretted at his Disappointment, was pleased to see these Disorders, and the Men in *Anandale*, who were under his Command, drove Booty from the neighbouring Countries in a Hostile Manner, which he was so far from redressing on the Regent and Chancellor's Letters that he forbid any under his Command, to answer, if summoned to the Courts of Justice; alledging, That he alone had the Power of judging them according to Royalties granted his Predecessors, so that all on this Side *Forth* was in a Flame, the Regent and the Chancellor issuing Proclamations against one another.

IN the mean Time the Queen cunningly got her Son, the young King out of the Chancellors Hands, thus: "Coming to *Edinburgh Castle* on pretence of giving him a Visit, she insinuated so far into the Chancellor, as to learn all his Designs, and have free Conversation with her Son, whom she perswaded to leave the Chancellor: in order to which pretending she was going to a Country Church, to perform a Vow, she desired that she might have leave to go out of the Castle sometimes: which being granted, she carried her Son with her in a Trunk, and before his Servants mis'd him, shipp'd him off at *Leith*, and ere Night arrived at *Sterling*, where they were joyfully received, the Queens Wisdom commended, and the Chancellors former Reputation blasted.

HE was accused as the Author of all the Disorders; and it was agreed in Council, to besiege him in *Edinburgh Castle*; wheretupon he craved Aid of *Douglas*, who returned him Answer, That if both he and the Regent fell in the Contest, the Publick would lose nothing; by which, both Parties being terrified, they clapt up an Agreement, and the Chancellor surrendered the Castle, But in a litle time after, *Douglas* died opportunely for them all, tho' his Son *William* gave them no little Disturbance. At the same time, the *Islanders* invaded the Continent, destroying all before them, in a most barbarous Manner: To all these Miseries, there was an Accession of Famine and Pestilence; so violent, it killed those whom it seized, one in a Days time, and continued two Years.

Kings of SCOTLAND. 145

The Queen, and her second Husband, *James Stuart*, with others, were thrown into Prison, as plotting against the Regent, but quickly released, and grievous Things were at the same time laid to the Regent's Charge. Not long after, the Chancellor surprized the King near *Stirling*, and brought him to *Edinburgh* with 4000 Horse, where he was received with much Joy. The Regent finding himself outwitted, he came to an Agreement with the Chancellor. In the mean Time, the Country groaned under the Robberies of the *Douglasian* Faction, the Earl himself being too potent to be dealt with by Force. The Chancellor, &c. flattered him and his Brother to Court, where, by his and the Regent's Procurement, they were surprized at the King's Table and immediately beheaded, and some of their Chief Followers also put to Death, the King being almost of Age, did weep at the Misfortune of this great Man, for which the Chancellor rebuked him. Robberies and Murders were however, by this Means, suppressed; and still, all was charged upon the *Douglasses* by their Enemies. About this time, the King took the Government upon himself, and *William* then Earl of *Douglas*, acknowledged his Offences, threw himself at the King's Feet, obtained Pardon, and became a Favourite, which he improved, to be revenged on the late Regent and Chancellor, then out of Office; and procured their being summoned to give an account of their Administration, which refusing to do, because they alledged that their Enemies were to be Judges, he obtained, that they should be declared Rebels, and confiscated, so that it broke out into an open War between the Factions, several Noblemen being engaged on both Sides; *Douglas* besieged *Crighton* in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, but came at length to an Accommodation, and *Creighton* was made Chancellor again. In the mean Time bloody Feuds betwixt diverse Noble Families continued to the Disturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom, *Douglas* procured the Disgrace of the *Levittons*, the Father, who had been Regent, being imprisoned and one of his Sons beheaded. The Truce being expired, there were mutual Incurssions betwixt the *English* and *Scots*, almost with equal Loss, and then the Truce was renewed for 7 Years, but the Publick miserably harassed by the Factions of *Douglas* and others, and the Nation exposed to the Mercy of any Forreign Enemy; nor could they have

escaped Ruin had not the *English* laboured under Factions at home. The Borderers however broke the Truce, and drove great Booties from *Scotland*, which occasion'd a War because the *Scots* in Revenge, laid *Cumberland* almost desolate. So that an Army being raised under the conduct of Earl the of *Northumberland*, and one *Main*, who had gain'd much Reputation for Conduct and Valour against the *French*, they pass'd the River *Solway* and *Annan*, and encamped by the River *Sars* in *Scotland*, sending out Parties to plunder the Country. The Day of Battle being come, the Earl of *Northumberland* commanded the main Body of the *English*, *Main* commanded the left, and *Pennington* the *Welsh*, who made the Right, *Douglas* Earl of *Ormond* commanded the main Body of the *Scots*. *Wallace* of *Craig* encounter'd *Main*, and *Maxwel* and *Johnston* attack'd *Pennington*. *Wallace* finding his Men much gall'd by the *English* Archers call'd upon them to Follow him, and so rushing in upon the *English*, came to a close Fight, and put them to the Rout. *Main* lost his Life fighting Gallantly, and the *English* lost abundance of Men on the Banks of *Solway*, the River being swoln with the Tide. So that *England* lost about 3000 and the *Scots* 600. The Chief Prisoners were, *Pennington*, *Robert Huntigton* and the Earl of *Northumberland's* Son taken, as assisting his Father to escape. The *Scots* got a great Booty, but lost their Commander *Wallace*, who died bout 3 Months afterwards of his Wounds. After this, a Truce was made with *England* for 3 Years. This was Anno 1448.

N E X T Year, the King married *Mary* of *Guelderland* of the Blood Royal of *France*. Some new Disturbances happen'd with Earl *Douglas*, whom the King suspected of a Plot with the *English*, and a Combination with others of the Nobility; but being Potent, and not to be dealt with by open Force in that juncture, the King sent for him to Court, under a Promise of safe Conduct signed by many of the Nobility. And being come took him aside, told him of his Miscarriages, particularly that Combination, which he advised him to break. *Douglas* though he had answered submissively in all other things, did hesitate on this, and desired Time to consult his Associates, whereat the King being enraged stabbed him with his own Hand, uttering these Words. *If thou wilt not break the League, I will.* This happen'd Febr. 1452.

Kings of SCOTLAND. 147

THE Earl's eldest Brother succeeded, and the rest of his Brethren and Friends, took to Arms, declaring the King perjurd; and tying the safe Conduct, signed by him and his Council to a Horse's Tail, declared War, which was carried on in several parts of the Kingdom, by those who adhered to the different Parties: The K. calling a Convention of States, had the Douglas's proclaimed Rebels. And there happen'd Bickering on both sides, but no pitch'd Battle. But some of Douglas's Party deserting him, he applied for help to *England*, but in Vain. Douglas at length, being urg'd by his Friends to a Battle, discourag'd them by his Cowardice so that more deserted; whereupon he fled into *England*; whence he invaded the Borders and then joined with Donald of the Isles. The *English* took the Opportunity, and invaded *Scotland* under Peircy of *Northumberland*; but were defeated by George Douglas Earl of *Angus*, which hasten'd the submission of Donald of the Isles. So that Tumults being compos'd at home, the King was meditating War against *England* for their breach of Truce, when Ambassadors came from the Duke of *York*, and others of the Nobility, to desire his Assistance against their own King; in order to which he march'd with a great Army, but was diverted, and obliged to disband the same, by a counterfeit Legate from the Pope, sent by the King of *England*; threatening Excommunication, if he proceeded: But being inform'd of the Cheat, he rais'd the Army again, and took *Roxburgh* Town, and just as he was laying Siege to the Castle, receiv'd fresh Ambassadors from the Duke of *York*, signifying that he was Conqueror, and thanking him for his Good-will, but desired him to withdraw the Siege, though he had promised to restore that, and other Places to him. The King being nettled at this pull'd on the Siege, and was unhappily slain by the Wedge of one of his own Gunns, as he was directing a Battery. The Nobles, though astonish'd at his Death, conceal'd it, and the Queen coming in to the Camp that same Day, did with a Manly Courage, press the Nobles to carry on the Siege. Brought her son of 7 Years of Age into the Camp, where he was saluted King, and at last the *English* surrendered, after a gallant Defence, and the Castle was demolished, lest it should occasion a new War. This end had James II. Anno 1460. Aged 29. Being exercised all his Time with War Foreign or Domestick. He was

much lamented, because of his Moderation in Prosperity and Adversity; his Valour against his Enemies, and Clemency to those that submitted: But chiefly, that he was killed, when great Things were expected from him, and that his Successor was so Young, viz.



JAMES 3^d, King CIV.

JAMES III. the 104th King of *Scotland*, who began his Reign about 7 Years of Age, the Nobles swearing Fealty to him in *Kells*. After which he was carried to *Edinburgh* Castle, under the Tutelage of his Mother, till the Meeting of the States. But the first Thing that the Nobles did was, to invade *England*, which they ravaged as far as they could, in that Season of the Year, and returned with great Booty, having demolished many Castles. That same Year, King *Henry* of *England* being overcome by the Duke of *York*, fled into *Scotland*, and sought Assistance; delivering up *Berwick* to the *Scots* at the same Time, the better to engage them; and treated of a Marriage betwixt the Prince of *Wales* and King *James's* Sister, which took no Effect.

The States of *Scotland* being met, there was a great Dispute, who should be Regent during the King's Minority. The Queen claimed it as her Due; but *James Kennedy* Bishop of *St Andrews*, a Popular Man and Person of great Gravity, together with *Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, thought it fit, that the States should chuse one, and of this Opinion, were most of the Nobility. The Matter was like to have Issued in a War, the People disdaining it as a thing unpresidential, to be under the Government of a Woman: But it was at last taken up, thus, The Parliament chose a certain Number for Regents, of which one half were the Queen's Friends, and the other *Kennedy's* and *Douglas's*; things being thus composed, Ambassadors came

Kings of SCOTLAND. 149

came from *England* to desire a Truce ; which was granted for 15 Years. The Queen died the Year after, viz. 1463.

ALEXANDER Duke of *Albany* the King's Brother was taken by the *English* in his return from *France*, but set at Liberty again, upon the *Scots* representing it as a Breach of Truce, and threatening a War. Shortly after this, the Kingdom was distracted, by an Invasion of *Donald* of the *Isles*, who proclaim'd himself King of them, invaded the Continent, and took the Earl of *Arbol*, who had fled for sanctuary to a Church which he also plundered ; but his Fleet being Ship-wracked in his Return, he thereupon fell distracted which moved his Friends to restore the Booty and Prisoners, and to offer expiatory Gifts to the Churches which they had robbed,

AFTER this, publick Matters were managed with great Prudence and Conduct by *James Kennedy*, to universal Satisfaction. About the 6th of the King's Reign, the *Boys* came in Favour at Court, the Chief of the Family being employed to train up the King in Military Arts. He got the Ascendant so much over the Young Prince by Flattery, that he perswaded him to take his Family as his principal Favourites, and shake off his Tutours and especially *Kennedy*, whom they affronted in the grossest Manner. This venerable Prelate dying a little after, the Nation lamented him as a common Father. About this time, the Bish. of *Tork* revived his Claim to the Jurisdiction over the Church of *Scotland*, but the same was annulled by a Decree of the Pope. In the mean Time, the power of the *Boys* encreased, and *Robert* the Chief of them was made Regent, and his Son *Thomas* was married to the King's eldest Sister,

IN the mean Time, the King sent Ambassadors, to demand *Margaret* Daughter to the King of *Denmark* in Marriage, which was speedily granted, and the *Danes* resigned their Claim to the Islands of *Orkney*, *Sbetland*, and all others about *Scotland*, in lieu of her Dowry. But while *Thomas Boyd* was absent about this Matter, their Faction was undermined. The King and Queen were married, July 10 1470 ; and after that, he sought the Ruin of the *Boys* incessantly, insomuch, that he pursued them to the Courts of Foreign Princes, and perswaded his Sister to be divorced from *Thomas Boyd*, and entirely ruined their Family. A pregnant Instance

of the instability of human Affairs, and how much the Favour of Princes is to be relied on.

AFTER this, the Courtiers perswaded the King, that it was fit all Men should depend upon him, and therefore that he alone ought to have the Power of punishing, Pardoning and Rewarding; whereupon he nominated Bishops and Abbots, which were formerly chosen by their Canons and Societies, but *Patrick Graham* having obtained the Pope's Bull to be *Legatus a Latere* and Primate of all *Scotland*, the King sent an Order of Council to hinder the Execution of his Office, and at last, outed him of his Bishoprick, and kept him Prisoner to his Death. In 1476 *John of the Isles* took Arms, and seized some Provinces, but submitted at last.

AFTER this a War was like to happen betwixt the *Scots* and *English*, who had rifled a Ship belonging to *James Kennedy*, the biggest which ever had been seen upon the Ocean, but upon Restitution, the Matter was made up. The King after this, listning to Wizards, who told him, that he should fall by his own Subjects, he rejected the Council of his Nobles, and governed all by the Advice of mean Persons particularly one *Robert Cochran*, who for his great strength of Body, and audacity of Mind, was of an ordinary Tradesman made a great Courtier. The Nobility consulting how to rid the Court of such Cattel were discovered, and *John* the King's Youngest Brother, speaking too boldly of the state of Affairs, was seiz'd by the King's own Domestick Council, and ordered to be led to be Death. *Alexander*, his Brother, was also imprisoned, but escaped to *France*.

A little after, an Agreement was made, That *Cecilia* Daughter to *Edward* of *England*, should be married to King *James*'s Son, and accordingly Hostages were exchanged; but a War quickly followed, the *Scots* being stirred up to it by the *French*, and the *English* by *Douglas* and *Alexander*, the King's Brother, both then in *England*: So that King *James* levied an Army, and marched as far as *Lawder*, to invade *England*, much against the Mind of the Nobility, highly dissatisfied with his Government and Minions; whereupon *Archibald Douglas* E. of *Angus* having assembled the Nobles in the Church about Midnight, made a long Speech to them, complaining of the Counsellors and the State of Affairs, and advised them to drive those Fellows from about the King, which

Kings of SCOTLAND. 151

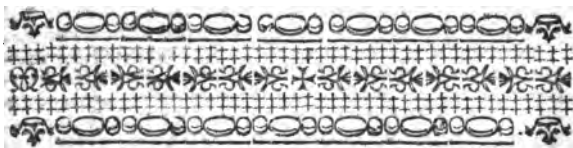
which was agreed on; and as the Chief of the Nobility, with their Friends, were marching towards the King's Pavilion, to seize his evil Councillors and judge them before the Army. The King upon Notice of their Meeting, sent *Cockrain* to know what was the Matter, but in his way, *Douglas* taking him by his Gold-Chain delivered him to the Marshall, and going forward to the King's Bed-Chamber, where his Authority met with no Opposition, he took the rest of the Councillors, carried them out, and tried them before the Army; where the Soldiers were so eager for their Execution, that they offered their Bridle Reins to hang them. The principal Thing laid to their Charge, were, That they advised the King to coin base Money, to cut off his Kindred, and consult Wizards.

THE Execution being done, the Army was Disbanded, the King having no Confidence in them nor they in him, *Alexander* the King's Brother, perswaded the King of *England* to invade the *Scots* during these their Dissentions and he with *Richard Duke of Gloucester* the King's Brother came with an Army as far as *Edinburgh*, *Berwick* having surrendered to them in their March. The King shut himself up in the Castle, but the Nobility concerned for the publick Safety, raised an Army, and begun a Treaty with the *English* General, whom a great many *Scots* had joined out of Love to the King's Brother; and desired, That the Marriage so long promised, betwixt King *Edward's* Daughter and King *James's* Son, might be consummated: To which, the Duke of *Gloucester* answered, That his Commission was to have the Dowry repaid, and the Castle of *Berwick* restor'd, which was agreed to and the Castle accordingly surrendered Aug 26th, 1482, and *Alexander* the King's Brother, was, by Intercession of the Nobility, reconciled and made Regent. But the Courtiers accusing him of too much Popularity, he was forced to retire again and was condemned in his Absence. A little after, he and *James Douglas* invaded *Scotland* with 500 Horse, but were defeated.

A seven Years Truce being concluded betwixt the *English* and *Scots*, and *James III.* having buried his Virtuous Queen, and lost his Brother *Alexander* the same Year; he returned to his former Courses, excluding the Nobility, and advancing Upstarts. The Chief of the Court-Faction, was *John Ramsay*, who had escaped the Fate of his Comrades at *Lauder* because of his Youth, and was

became so intollerably proud, that the Nobility could not endure him. The King endeavoured to cajole some of the Nobles, that he might seize and cut them off one by one, and discovered his Design to *George Douglas E. of Angus*, thinking to engage him in it. The Earl disswaded him from so treacherous and base an Attempt, and pretending to put him in a Method of revenging himself legally, he acquainted the rest of the Nobility with their Danger.

THE King finding himself discovered, presently took Arms, and the Nobles did the like, chusing the King's Son their General, who was easily perswaded, lest the Kingdom might be given up to the *English*. The King by this Time had re-passed the *Forth*, and encamped at *Blackness*, having writ to the *French* King and Pope for Assistance: But the Nobility press'd on to Battel, where they had the Disadvantage at first, but at length gain'd the Victory, the King himself being slain in the Flight; after which, the Nobility assembled, and created his Son King. This happen'd 1488.



JAMES 4th, King CV.

JAMES IV. succeeded his Father in 16 Years of Age.

He summoned the Governour of *Edinburgh* Castle to surrender it, which he did. Then passing to *Sterlin*, that Castle was delivered him by the Garrison. *Andrew Wood* also submitted; and with his Two Ships brought into *Leith* 5 *English* Men-of-War, sent by King *Edward* to plunder the Coasts; and soon after engaged *Sir Stephen Bull*, sent by the same King to repair the former Affront; and after an obstinate Fight, the *English* Ships drawing
more

Kings of SCOTLAND. 153

more Water than his, stranding at the Mouth of the River *Tay*, he made himself Master of them, and towed them to *Dundee*, August 10 1490.

THE People of the North of *Scotland*, upon the News of this second Victory, returned to their Homes. Whereupon the young King called a Parliament, wherein he shewed so much Moderation, that the dissenting Parties strove to shew him their Love and Duty; who, to shew his Grief for his Father's Death, wore an Iron Chain round his Wasse, to which he added a Link every Year.

ABOUT this Time *Peter Warbeck* arrives in *Scotland* and cajoll'd the Council, with a cunning Harrangue, into a Belief that he was the Prince he pretended, lawful Heir to the Crown of *England*: Whereupon he was honourably treated, and King *James* gave him his Kinswoman, Daughter to the E. of *Huntsley*, in Marriage, and assisted him with an Army to invade *England*, wherewith he plundered *Northumberland*; but King *James* perceiving that the *English* did not join him began to smell the Cheat. King *Henry* of *England* prepar'd to revenge this Injury, but was prevented by an Insurrection at Home. King *James* invaded *England* again, but to little Purpose: and a little after, *Hialas*, a *Spanish* Ambassador. who came to treat of a Marriage with Prince *Arthur* of *England* was desired to mediate a Peace: About which they had a Meeting at *Fedburgh* in *Scotland* where the *English* demanded the Surrender of *Peter Warbeck*, which King *James* refused; so that it ended in a Truce for some Months, during which *Warbeck* was sent out of *Scotland*: A little after, a Peace was made, and, An. 1500. *Margaret* Daughter to *Henry VII* of *England* was betrothed to King *James*.

AFTER the Marriage the King spent his Time in Tournaments, to which resorted many Foreigners; and then applied himself to building of Ships, 3 of which were of an extraordinary Bulk, besides many of a middle Rate: One of the great ones was the biggest that, until then, ever appeared in the Ocean; whereupon the Kings of *England* and *France* striving to outvie him, built each of them one so great, that they were perfectly useless.

KING *James* having thus exhausted his Treasures, he revived the old Custom of Wardship, which was, to have the Disposal of Minors Estates until they were of Age; which

which, though a great Grievance to the Country, yet so great was their Love to this Prince, that they did not take Arms. The King, that he might honourably lay by this Exaction, and abridge his Expences, resolved on a Voyage to *Jerusalem*, to atone for having carried Arms against his Father; but was hinder'd on this Following Occasion.

“THE Emperour, *Venetians* and *Switzers* having leagued against *France*, the King of *England* joined in the Confederacy and renewed his Pretensions on “*Normandy*, &c.”

KING *James* resolved to Side with neither, yet was more inclined to the *French*, and sent his Fleet a Present, to *Ann Queen of France* that it might seem rather a Mark of Friendship, than a designed real Assistance. But the *Scotch* Clergy, bribed with *French* Gold, endeavoured to alienate his Mind altogether from the *English*. And *Forman* Bishop of *Murray* was sent into *England* to pick a Quarrel in demanding a Legacy of great Value, left by Prince *Arthur* to his Sister the Queen of *Scots*; but this Design miscarried by *Henry VIII's* mild Answer.

IN the mean Time *James* Earl of *Arran*, being sent Admiral of the Fleet for *France*, did purposely linger till the *French* laid aside their Naval Preparations; but at length arriving at *Brest* the great Ship above-mentioned was unrigged, and left there to rot.

IN the mean Time, the Murther of *Robert Kerr*, Lord Warden of the *Middle-Marches* of *Scotland*, by the *English*, at a solemn Border-meeting; and the Affair of *Andrew Barton*, a Famous *Scotch* Sea-Captain, who was killed and his Ship taken by *Howard*, Admiral of *England* in a Time of Peace, occasioned a perfect Rupture. So that the Earl *Hume* invaded the Borders of *England*, and brought thence a rich Booty, but lost a great Number of his Men in an Ambush: And *La Motte* the *French* Ambassador, with the Assistance of the Clergy, prevailed with the King to declare a War with *England* by Sea and Land, upon the Accounts above-mentioned, if *Henry VIII.* did not desist from his War against *France* and the Duke of *Guelderland*. To which that Prince returned a fierce Answer.

WHERE UPON King *James* raised an Army; but as he was at Vespers, at *Linlithgow-Church*, an
ancient

Kings of SCOTLAND. 155

ancient Man, his Hair of the colour of Amber, with a very venerable Aspect, cloathed in a country Habit, with a Linnen Girdle round his Waste, pressed through the Crowd; and coming to the King told him, that he was sent to to warn him not to proceed, and to abstain from the Familiarity and Council of Women; Otherwise, that he and his Followers should not Prosper. Having spoken thus he disappeared, no Body knew how, says *Buchanan*, who had the Relation from *David Lindsay* of the *Mount*, an Eye-Witness. The King notwithstanding marched on; though, according to others, he had a second Warning at *Fedburgh*, from a *Spectrum*; which entring the Hall where he and his Nobles were carousing, wrote thus upon the Mantle-Piece;

*Lata sit illa Dais, nescitur origo secundi
Sat Labor an Requies, sic transit gloria Mundi.*

He entred *England*, and took the Castle of *Norham*, *Werk*, *Eitel*, *Foord*, &c. by Storm, and wasted the neighbouring Country; but falling in Love with *Herm* of *Foord's* Lady whom he had taken Prisoner, he neglected his Affairs; so that his Army wanting Provisions, deserted a-pace, none but a few of the Nobility with their Friends and Vassals, and those also disgusted, staying in the Camp. The greatest Part advised him not to spend his Time so disgracefully, but to attack *Berwick*, which he might easily take; but he was deaf to their Counsel.

WHILST Matters were thus, the *English* challenged them to fight; and they calling a Council of War, the Major Part were for his returning Home, and not venturing a Battle with so small a Force; alledging that he had done enough already to oblige *France*: But the *French* Ambassadors and the bribed Courtiers prevailed with him to stay.

THE *English* not coming on the Day appointed, the *Scots* Nobility desired the King again to return Home; seeing now he might do it with Honour: telling him that the *English* delayed on purpose, because they knew his Army would moulder away through Discontent: Or, if he would not take that Advice they press'd him to seize a neighbouring Bridge, which might easily be defended by
his

his great Guns, and would prevent the *English* passing the River *Til*.

TO all which he answered furiously, that he would fight the *English*, were they 100000 strong. Whereat the Nobility being offended, *Douglas* Earl of *Angus* superior to the rest in Age and Authority, endeavoured to perswade him, but in vain, the King in great Anger bidding him go Home if he was afraid. Upon which the antient Nobleman wept; and having acquainted him that his former Behaviour had evidenced to the World he was no Coward, forewarn'd him of the Hazard he ran, and took his Leave leaving his Sons and Vassals Pledges of his Fidelity to his King and Country. The rest of the Nobility finding themselves inferior in Number, prevailed at last with the King to encamp his Army advantageously; which the *English* perceiving, marched as if they intended to invade *Scotland*, and so drew King *James* from that Post, and at last they met at *Flodden-Hill*. The *English* divided into two Armies, either almost equal to the *Scots*: One of the Bodies was commanded by Admiral *Thomas Howard*, *Edward Howard*, and *Marmaduke Constable*, the other by the Earl of *Surrey* the General, *Edward Stanely*, and the Lord *Dacres*. King *James* led on the main Body of the *Scots*, the Earls of *Huntly*, and *Hume* commanded the Right Wing, the Earls of *Lennox* and *Argyle* the Left, *Hepburn*, with the Nobility of *Lothian*, being left Reserves. The *Gordons* soon routed the left Wing of the *English*, and *Lennox* and *Argyle*, encouraged by their Success, broke their Ranks, and fell on in great Disorder; which occasioned not only their own, but the Ruin of the whole Army, though the King's Body and *Hepburns* Brigade fought stoutly. The Battle continued till Night, that both Armies withdrew, neither knowing who had the Victory; so that the Lord *Hume* and his Men remained entire, gathering the Spoil at leisure.

BUT next morning the Lord *Dacres* being sent out with a Party, to get Tidings of the Enemy, finding the *Scots* Cannon left, published the Victory with great Joy.

CONCERNING the King of *Scotland*, the *English* say he was killed in Battle; but the *Scots* and particularly one of his Servants, from whom *Buchanan* had it, says, that he passed *Tweed* after the Flight, and was killed

Kings of SCOTLAND. 157

killed by Lord *Hume's* Order; who was tried for this but acquitted for want of good Proof.

THE Common People flatter'd themselves, that he was gone to perform the *Vow* he had made to go to *Jerusalem*, and would return again. The *Scots* lost 5000 Men, as appeared by the Parish-Registers; the *English* an equal Number, but most Common Soldiers; whereas abundance of the *Scotch* Nobility fell, having followed *Alexander Elphinston*, who in Countenance Stature and Habit was very like the King. and fell with him; whose Body being found, was given out to be the King's. The *Scots* were more sensible of this Loss for the Quality than Number of the Slain, scarce any left to govern their Country in their then Distress.



JAMES 5th, King CVI.

JAMES V. the 106th King of *Scotland*, was proclaimed by the Parliament's Order, after his Father's Death, when he was but 2 Years of Age. The Regency was nominally in the Queen, according to her Husband's Desire in his Will, before he went to the Battle, so long as she lived unmarried; which tho' contrary to Law, was submitted unto for Peace sake in that Juncture. She writ to her Brother, K. *Henry VIII* of *England*, desiring that he would rather Protect her and her Son, than invade their Country; which he granted. But she soon lost her Regency, by her Marriage with *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, and the Nobility were divided about chusing another in her Room; but at length pitched upon *John Duke of Albany*, then in *France* being Son to *Alexander* Brother to King *James III.* and accordingly he was sent for, and May 20 1515, he arrived, nobly equipped by
Francis,

Francis 1st, King of *France*, and in a full Assembly of the Nobility was constituted Regent. The Kingdom was quickly distracted into Factions; *Archibald Douglas E. of Angus* being reckoned dangerous, because popular, and allied with *England*: The Lord *Hume* called in Question for his Behaviour at *Flodden*: So that they, together with the Queen, fled into *England*; which obliged the Regent to excuse himself to King *Henry VIII.* Whereupon the Queen and her Husband went back again. *Hume* raising an Insurrection, did afterwards submit; but breaking the Peace again, he and his Brother were taken and executed.

THE Regent, after this, desired Leave to pass into *France*, leaving 7 Deputies to govern in his Absence; and carried the Sons of the principal Nobility with him, as Hostages. These Deputies fell out among themselves, and the Nobility of the West conspired against *Archibald Douglas*, but were worsted.

THE Regent returned after Five Years Absence, and raised an Army against *England*, but was opposed by the Nobility, and obliged to a Truce. Whereupon he went for *France*; and during his Absence, and the Intestine Divisions, the Earl of *Surrey*, with 10000 Men, besides a great Number of Volunteers, over-ran the South of *Scotland*; whence he returned with a great Booty. The Scots plunder'd the Northern Counties by way of Reprisal and the Earl of *Surrey* invaded them again. But 500 of his Horse, frightened in the Night, no Body knows how, ran through and disordered his Camp so, that he retired without any further Attempt.

THE Regent arrived from *France* with 50 Ships, 3000 Foot, and 100 Cuirassiers, having narrowly escaped the *English* Fleet, which lay in wait for him. The Scots were divided, the Queen and her Faction perswaded to a Breach with *France*; but the *French* Faction prevailed, by insisting on this; That the *English* designed to make a Conquest of the Scots as *Edward I.* had done when sworn to decide the Controversie betwixt the *Bruce* and *Balliol*, according to Law and Equity. So that the Regent marched with another Army against *England*, but the Soldiers refused to enter it; so that he was forced to content himself with the taking of one Castle, and plundering the Border. After which, he undertook a

Kings of SCOTLAND. 159

third Voyage into *France*: During his Absence the Young King took the Government upon himself.

AFTER this, *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, returned from *France*, through *England*, with *Henry VIII's* Leave, who was well pleased that the Duke of *Albany* was degraded, because an active Person. But the Earl in a little Time seized the Young King; and by the Assistance of two more, whom he quickly outed, managed the Government: At which the Nobility being discontented, they endeavoured to deliver the King out of his Hands; but some of them were defeated in the Attempt, *July 23, 1521.*

AFTER this *John Stuart* Earl of *Lennox* renewed the Design, with the King's Consent; but his Party was worsted, and he himself slain. But at length the King escaped from the *Douglasses* by Night and by Proclamation forbad them the Administration of the Government, or to come within 12 Miles of the Court, upon Pain of Death. After which, calling a Parliament, he out-lawed the Earl, and others of the *Douglasses*; who thereupon took Arms, but not able to make Head against him, retired to *England*, whence they procured Ambassadors to mediate an Agreement. *April 24, 1532.* the King appointed 15 Judges for deciding Law-suits; which was looked upon as Arbitrary and Tyrannical. that the Estates of the Subjects should be committed to the Pleasure of 15 Men. However, these Judges, to gratifie the Pope, were severe against the Lutherans: And the Pope, to gratifie the King, gave him a Years Tithes of all Parsonages.

THIS same Year the *English* invaded *Scotland*, having made a Peace with *France*, wherein the {*Scots* were not included. The main Cause pretended for the War was, to have the *Douglasses* restored. King *James*, that he might prepare against this Storm, divided his Kingdom into Four Parts, ordering them to relieve each other, and manage the War by Turns. Whereupon, King *Henry* finding himself disappointed, dealt with the *French* to mediate a Peace; which was effected. After which, King *James* transacted with the Emperour and *French* King about a Match, which the *Hamiltons* endeavoured to hinder, because they were next Heirs to the Crown. The King of *France's* eldest Daughter being dead a little before, whom he was obliged to have married to King
James

James, by the League he refused him the Second, under pretence of Infirmary. The Emperour *Charles* made him an Offer of *Mary* Queen Dowager of *Hungary*, *Mary* of *Portugal*, or *Mary* of *England*, his Niece by his Sister *Catharine*. King *James* answered, Though the last was most Advantageous, it would be incumber'd with so many Delays, that it was not for him, being the last of his Family, to live so long unmarried: and therefore demanded another of his Nieces, the Daughter of *Christian* King of *Denmark*; but she was promised to another. In the mean Time the *French* King offered him *Mary* of *Bourbon*, but King *Henry*, to put a stop to that Match, sent him 10 Books of Controversie in Divinity, and by his Ambassadors desired an Interview; promising to make him Duke of *York*, to give him his Daughter in Marriage, and to Declare him Vice-Roy of *England*.

BEING allured with such fair Promises, he appointed a Day for the Interview; but the *Hamiltons*, for the Cause above-mentioned, and the Priests for Fear of their Religion (then on the declining Hand in *Scotland*) prevailed with him to break the Appointment; frightening him with the Carriage of the *English* to King *James* I. whom they kept Prisoner 18 Years, though he landed in their Country in a Time of Peace; And their having enticed *William* King of *Scotland* to *London*, and then carried him over to *France*, as if he had come to assist them against his ancient Ally the *French* King: *Henry* VIII. took the Disappointment in great Disdain, as justly he might.

IN the mean Time, K. *James* weary of a single Life, sailed on a sudden into *France*, and having seen *Mary* of *Bourbon* in a Disguise, did not like her, so made straight for the *French* Court, (which tho' surprized at his coming, entertain'd him honourably,) and on the 26th of *November*, married *Magdalen* Daughter of *Francis* I. almost against that Princes Will; but they had contracted such Friendship by Messengers that when they had seen one another, there was no diverting them. Being married he arrived in *Scotland* on the 28th of *May* 1537, where the Queen died of a Hestick Fever in *July* after; at which, all but the Priests, who dreaded her, as being brought up by the Q. of *Navarre*, were so exceedingly grieved, that they went in Mourning, not used until then in *Scotland*,

Kings of SCOTLAND. 151

THE King whilst in *France*, presaging the Loss of his Wife, had cast his Eye on *Mary of Guise*, for whom he sent Ambassadors, and on the 12th of *June* the ensuing Year, she arrived in *Scotland*, and was publicly Married.

IN 1539, some were burned, some banished, and others imprisoned for *Lutheranism*; amongst the latter was *George Buchanan*, who when his Keepers were asleep, made his Escape out at a Window: the Muses according to a certain Author, letting him down by a Cord. In two Years Time, the Queen was Mother of Two Sons, and the King finding the Succession established, began to slight the Nobility, applying his Mind to sumptuous and unnecessary Buildings, for which, standing in need of Money, the Nobles and Clergy both afraid of him, endeavoured to ward off the Tempest, each complaining of their Poverty, and magnifying the other's Riches: the King listened to both, and so kept them in Suspence betwixt Hope and Fear.

IN the mean Time, King *Henry VIII.* desired another Interview at *York*, which the Priests were mortally afraid of, and prevented, by promising him 30000 Ducats in Gold annually, and their whole Estates, if need required; adding moreover, that he might quickly fill his Treasure, by prosecuting the *Lutherans* according to Law, so that he constituted *James Hamilton* Bastard Son to the Earl of *Arran* Judge over the *Lutherans*; but he being accused of a Design on the King's Life, was soon after executed. From that Time forward the King, being suspicious of the Nobility, was much troubled with frightful Dreams, one of them very remarkable, viz. That he saw *James Hamilton* above-mentioned, run at him with his Sword, and first cut off his Right, then his Left Arm, threatening also to take away his Life in a little Time. Being awaken'd by the Fright, and pondering on his Dream, News was brought him that his Two Sons were dead; one at *St Andrews*, and the other at *Sterling*.

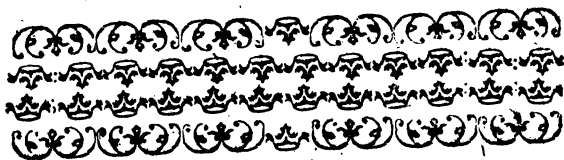
AT the same Time *Henry VIII.* being affronted at the Disappointments above mentioned, sent to invade the Borders of *Scotland* without denouncing War, and Reparation, though demanded, was not made. Hereupon King *James* prepared for War, and yet sent to treat about a Peace, but without Effect. The *English* received
L
a small

a small Defeat on the Borders, and King *James* was very eager to give their Army Battle, but the Nobles were against it, whereat the King was so incensed, that he called them Cowards; adding That they were unworthy of their Ancestors, and had betrayed him. He was also highly enraged against *George Gordon* Earl of *Huntly*, whom he had sent with 10000 Men to observe the Enemy's Motions, because when the *English*, on his Approach, had repass'd the *Tweede* in Disorder, leaving several of their Colours behind them he did not pursue them; *Maxwel*, to appease the King's Anger, offer'd, if he might have 10000 Men, to invade the western Borders of *England*, he would do considerable Service; which doubtless he had effected, if the King, incensed against the Nobility, had not given a secret Commission to *Oliver Sinclair*, a private Gentleman, to be General when he came into the Enemies Country; designing thereby to deprive the Nobles of the Glory of the Victory.

A N D accordingly, when the Army had enter'd *England*, and 500 *English* Horse appeared on the neighbouring Hills, *Oliver* was proclaimed General by his Party; at which the Army, especially *Maxwell*, was so much disgusted, that they broke their Ranks, and fell together by the Ears. The *English* perceiving their Disorder, attacked them with a shout, and drove Horse, Foot and Baggage into the next Marishes, where they were taken Prisoners by the *English*, but more by the *Scotch* Moll-Troopers, who sold them to the Enemy. This News being brought to the King, his Mind was distracted between Anger and Grief; and complaining of the perfidiousness of his People, died in a manner of a Phrenzy, having a little before his Death, which was *December 13th, 1542*, had the News of the Birth of his Daughter *MARY*, who succeeded him.



MARY



Queen MARY, CVII.

MARY (STUART) Queen of Scotland, was Daughter to King James V, by Mary of Guise, and succeeded her Father at 8 Days old. Cardinal Beaton, by a counterfeit Will of the deceased King, named himself, and Three of his Assessors more to be Vice-Gerents of the Kingdom, but the Cheat being discovered, James, Earl of Arran, was chosen Regent.

NOT long after, Sir Ralph Sadler came in an Embassy from King Henry VIII. of England to treat of a Match between the young Queen of Scots, and his Son, which was agreed on in Parliament, and Hostages promised for Ratification, so that a very advantageous Peace seemed to be settled betwixt the Kingdoms; but the Cardinal and Bishops, dreading a Change of Religion, did, by pressing the ancient League with France, the old Enmity with England, and the Decree of the Council of Constance, That Faith was not to be kept with Heretics, of which Number they reckoned Henry VIII. prevaild with the Popish Faction, at that Time most Powerful, to break the Agreement; and not only so, but influenced those of Quality, who had been taken at Solan-Mose, and suffered to come Home on their Parole of Honour, either to effectuate the Match, or return to Prison, to violate their Faith, and abandon the Hostages which they had given for their Fidelity, the Cardinal, &c. Promising Assistance from France, and the Catholick League. King Henry VIII. being thus justly enraged against the Scots, yet to evince what esteem he had for Vertue did not only set at Liberty, but honourably rewarded the Earl of Cassils, who contrary to all Sollicitations

citations, kept his Promise, and return'd to Prison. In the mean Time, all the *Scotts* Ships in *English* Ports were arreited, and War denounced against the Nation, which, tho' in hazard of a forreign Enemy, was broken in Pieces by intestine Discords, betwixt the *Hamilton's* and *Queen Dowager*, and therefore they wrote to the *French* Court, to send Home *Matthew Stuart*, Earl of *Lennox*, to ballance the *Hamiltons*, whose Enemy he was, which was accordingly done: But *Hamilton*, the Regent, having renounced his Religion, an Agreement was patched up, and *Lennox* baffled.

THE Nation being thus in a Ferment, and one Half in Opposition to the other, the *English* invade them, both by Sea and Land; and after publishing the just Causes of the War, burnt *Leith* and *Edinburgb*, and embarked again for *England* without Resistance.

THE Earl of *Lennox*, after diverse unsuccessful Rencontres with the Regent, and *Queen Dowager's* Party, then his Enemies, retired into *England*, where he was honourably received, and matched with *Henry VIII's* Niece, *Margaret Douglas*, Daughter to his Sister, *K. Ja: IV's* Widow, by the Earl of *Angus*; and of this Marriage was born *Henry Stuart*, married afterwards to *Mary Queen of Scots*, by whom he had *James VI*.

THE *English* invaded *Scotland* again, and obliged the Regent to a cowardly Retreat, whilst *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, did gallantly bring off the Cannon. This Success did so encourage the *English*, that they talk'd of bringing all on this Side *Forth*, under their Dominion, but were defeated in *Teviotdale*, by *Norman Lesly*, Son to the Earl of *Rothes*, and *Walter Scot*, under the Conduct of the *Douglasses*. The *French* sent some Assistance after this, and an Army was levied against *England*, but retired without doing any Thing.

NEXT followed a cruel Persecution against the *Lutherans*, for reading the *NEW-TESTAMENT*, which the ignorant Priests said, was writt by *Martin Luther*; and during this Persecution, the Famous Mr. *George Wishart* suffered, which, amongst other things, did so incense the Nation against the Cardinal, that he was surprized, and cut off in his Castle of *St. Andrews*, by *Norman Lesly* above mentioned, and some others, who held out the Fortres, till the Regent had the Assistance of *French* Gallies, and then they surrendred on

Terms,

Kings of SCOTLAND. 165

Terms, *August 1547*. About that same Time the *English* invaded *Scotland* again, but sent Letters to perswade a Peace, and the renewing of the Marriage Treaty which the Regent and Popish Faction suppressed, as knowing that they would be taking amongst the People, and the best of the Nobility, and so he advanced against them with 30000 Men, the Earl of *Angus* leading the Van, the Regent the main Battle, and the Earl of *Huntley* the Rear. The Earl of *Angus* marched toward the Enemy at the Regent's Orders, and my Lord *Gray* with the *English* Horle, was sent out against him, but repulsed, whereupon they talked of Retreating. and leaving the Foot, had not their Commanders prevailed with them, in point of Honour to stay. The Earl of *Angus* wheeling about in the mean Time, to receive *Jambo* with a Battalion of *Spaniards*, who was coming to attack him on the Flank, the Main Body commanded by the Regent, thinking that the Earl of *Angus's* Men had been running, fled in good earnest; whereupon the *English* perceiving it from the Height, sent out their Cavalry, who made great Slaughter among them, and their Ordnance from the Ships did gail the Wings of the *Scots* Army exceedingly, there fell abundance of Persons of Quality, and of the Chief Nobility; but the greatest Slaughter was amongst the Priests and Shavelings, who had taken Arms for the Catholik Cause, as they call'd it.

THE *Higblanders* went off in Order, nor did the Earl of *Angus* receive much Damage, but thus the *English* obtained a wonderful and just Victory, *Septem. 10 1547*. near *Musselburgh*, after which they destroyed the adjacent Country fortified some Places, and retired.

THEY invaded *Scotland* again, and some more Assistance was sent from *France* to the Queen Dowager's Party, who sent her Daughter thither to be married to the Dauphin.

SEVERAL Rencounters happened in the mean Time betwixt the *Scots* and *English*, with various Success the latter had seized *Haddington*, which the *Scots* besieged, and the *English* relieved. The *French* attempted to surprize *Haddington*, but were disappointed, and repulsed with great loss, nor could they and the *Scots* agree, but the *English* retired a little Time; and afterwards Queen Dowger became Regent. See *Mary of Guise*.

Queen Dowager being dead, as also *Francis*, the *French* King, Husband to *Mary*, Queen of *Scotland*, she designed to return Home, with the advice of her Uncles the Duke of *Guise*, and Cardinal of *Lorraine*, her Natural Brother *James*, mentioned in the Life of *Mary of Guise* her Mother, and Famous for his Exploits, did also go from *Scotland*, to invite her Home, and brought a Commission for holding a Parliament, to enact Laws for the Good of the Publick.

WHICH being assembled, an Ambassador arrived from *France*, demanding that the ancient League might be renewed, that with *England* broke, and the Priests restored to their Priest-hoods and Dignities; to which it was answered, That the *French* had broke the League and not they; That as for the League with *England*, they would not break it: And as for the Priests there was no use for them in their Church; after which, they made an Act to demolish all the Monasteries.

THE Queen arrived in the mean Time from *France*, having narrowly escaped the *English* Fleet, which, it's supposed, had a design to intercept her.

NOT long after her Arrival, she sent *William Maitland* Ambassador to *England*, desiring that Queen *Elizabeth* would, by Act of Parliament, declare her next Heiress, after her self, and Children, if she had any, for which she used many Arguments; to which Queen *Elizabeth* answered, That she expected another kind of Embassy, and the Confirmation of the League at *Leith*, according to her Promise before she came from *France*, That she did not take the Desires of the Nobility amiss, who concurred with those of their Queen, but she hoped she would not take away her Crown, whilst she was alive, nor from her Children, if she had any; but if she happened to die without Issue she should never do any thing to prejudice her Right, knowing none that she would prefer before her; but she took it not well, that seeing she had just cause of Offence, by her having already used the Arms of *England*, &c. That before any Satisfaction given, she should demand to be gratified in so weighty a matter; adding, That she was resolved to be Queen of *England*, as long as she lived; and, if after her Death, any other Person had a better Right to it than the Queen of *Scots* it were unjust, in her to put an obstacle in their way; and if there were any Law against
the

the Queen of *Scots*, it was unknown to her; but she was sworn at her Coronation, not to change her Subject's Laws; however the Queen of *Scots* Demand was without Precedent, and that she was not willing to have her Grave Cloaths always before her Eyes; it being natural for all Men to worship the rising, and not the setting Sun; and so gave the *Scotch* Ambassador a flat Denial.

MATTERS being thus abroad, Disorders begun to rise at Home, the Lord Mayor of *Edinburgh*, at his being chosen having according to Custom, issued an Order, That no Adulterer, Fornicator, Massmonger, Drunkard, or obstinate Papist, should stay in the Town after such a Day; The Queen committed the Magistrats to Prison without Hearing, and ordered others to be chosen, and finding this better digested than she imagined, she had her Mass publickly solemnized, with all the usual Pomp of the Church of *Rome*; whereas, by Agreement, it was only to have been private. To this, she added Guards for her Body, *A la Mode de France*, and the Court was drowned in Luxury and Vice. Her Natural Brother *James* aforesaid, being a great Enemy to those Practices, was sent to suppress the Thieves on the Borders, but really, with a design, that he should fall by their Hands, for all the Popish Nobility, and the *Guisian* Faction hated him, as the great Patron of Reformation.

GORDON Earl of *Huntly*, the Chief of the *Papists*, had a Design to have seiz'd the Queen and married her to one of his Sons, as she was in a Progress through the North, with the privy of her Uncles the Cardinal, and Duke of *Guise*, as was thought; but he was disappointed and defeated by her natural Brother *James*, Earl of *Murray*.

IN 1564, the Earl of *Lennox* above mentioned, returning from *France*, was restored to his Estate, and his Son *Henry* coming from *England*, became the Queen of *Scots* her Favourite, as being the comeliest Person of his Age; so that a Match was talk'd of betwixt them, if Queen *Elizabeth's* consent could be obtained, which the Nobility did not much doubt of, because He and She both were equally related to the said Queen, who they thought, would be content to see her Kinswoman humbled by such a condescending Match, which would keep her from over topping her Neighbours; But the un-

happy Business of *Rizio* spoiled all, who being advanced from an Italian Musician to be secretary of State, and the Queens Favour, took upon him to carry on the Match against the Minds of the *English*, and without the good liking of the *Scots*, because, he knew, that if the Match were made with publick Consent, he should be outed of his Places, and the Reformation secured, contrary to the Interest of the *Guises*: And thus persuading *Henry Stuart*, then created L. *Darnly*, and D. of *Rothsay*, that he was the cause of the Queen's casting her Eye upon him; got also into his Favour, and made him Enemy to the Earl of *Murray*, who really was the first that advised to bring *Henry Stuart*, from *England*, and was clear for the Match, if Queen *Elizabeth's* Consent could have been had, and Religion secured; but *Rizio* prevailed so far, as to make the Queen, and *Henry Stuart* both think otherwise, and that *Murray* designed to seize them. So they were married *July 28*, and the Day after proclaimed King and Queen at *Edinburgh*; which exceedingly disgusted the Nobility and Commons, who complained of it as manifest Tyranny, to make a King without their Consent; so that the Chief of the Nobility absented, and being commanded to Court, refused, whereupon both Parties took Arms: But the *Hamilton's* designing to set their Chief on the Throne, and cut off the King and Queen, the rest of the Nobility abhorred it, and in their Conference insisted on that Maxim of their Ancestors, *That the bidden Vices of Princes ought to be concealed the doubtful ones taken in the best Sense, and their publick Faults so far born with, as they did not endanger the Rain of the Publick.*

B E I N G thus divided they were easily quelled, and *Rizio* moved that they should be confiscated, that the Q. should cut off some of the Chief of the Nobility, and entertain Foreign Guards; so *Rizio's* Authority daily increasing, the Queen became alienated from her Husband, and by *Rizio's* Advice, he was plausibly dismissed from Court, her Name set before his in all publick Writings, and *Rizio*, with an Iron Seal, was to impress the King's Name on Proclamations; whilst he was sent with a very small Retinue, in the height of Winter, to a remote Place: the Queen in the mean Time allowing *Rizio* such Marks of her Favour, that at last the King being made sensible of their scandalous Familiarity, resolved on his Death; and
for

for that End reconciled himself to the Nobility, whom the Queen, by *Rizio's* Advice, designed to have communicated in the approaching Convention, tho' the *French* and *English* Ambassadors did both plead to the contrary, as dreading the Consequence; but *Rizio* was so insolent, that when the Queen of Scots was reading a Letter from Queen *Elizabeth*, with wholsome and moderate Advice, as to that Affair, that he interrupted her, saying, read no more, she had read enough.

THE King, and the discontented Nobility, having signed Articles for *Rizio's* Death, of which he subscribed himself the Author, they entred the Queen's Chamber, whilst he with the Countess of *Argyle*, her natural Sister, were at Supper with her, and haling *Rizio* out, he was put to Death by their Attendants, with many Wounds against their own Minds, who designed to have hanged him publicly.

A Tumult hereupon ensuing, the Citizens not knowing the Cause, flock'd to the Palace, when the King spoke to them out at a Window, telling them that he and the Queen were safe, and that *Rizio* was cut off by his Order, whereupon they departed. The Queen rail'd upon *Patrick Ruthven*, who entered her Chamber next the King; but he told her roundly, That she ought to consult the Nobility in publick Affairs, and not vagrant Rascals; That the Scots were not to be governed by the Will of one Man, but by their Laws, and the Consent of the Nobility.

SHE feigned Compliance till the Guards were slackned, and then, by the Assistance of some of the Popish Nobility, escaped, carying the King with her per-force, making him disown he had any Hand in *Rizio's* Murder, and issue out a Proclation against those concerned in it; whereupon some of the meaner Sort were punished, whilst the great ones retired. She ordered *Rizio* to be interred in the Royal Sepulchre, whereas she not only scoffed, but threatned her Husband. But this Commotion being a little settled, the Earls of *Argyle* and *Murray* were received again into Favour, and on the 19th of June, she was brought to Bed of a Son afterwards *Ja: VI*. Being recovered she slighted the King more than ever, and denied him all conjugal Society, whilst in the mean Time, *Bothwell* was her Favourite, managed all Affairs, and carried with him in Absconding to a foreign Castle, and

and the King, in discontent, retired to *Sterlin*: Then she laboured to obtain a Divorce, but finding that could not be effected, the King's Murder was contrived, wherein *Bothwel* was the principal Agent; but, by the Contrivance of the Court, the Odium was cast upon the Earl of *Morton*, and the Earl of *Murray*, and the Destruction of the latter was resolv'd on by *Bothwel*, who, not escaping the Accusation of the Earl of *Lennox*, the King's Father, and the Publick, underwent a Mock-Trial for his Vindication.

AFTER which he hastned to marry the Queen, and having counterfeited a Suprizal of her, carried her off, upon which the Nobility sent to acquaint her, That they would come to her Rescuc, but she refused it; and so *Bothwel* had a Pardon for the Surprize of her Majesty, and *All other wicked Facts*, wherein the King's Murder was included, tho they durst not Express it. But *Bothwel*, had Difficulty to obtain a Divorce from his first Lady, who was compelled to sue him for Adultery, before a Court pack'd on Purpose.

THIS Marriage was so much abhorred that no Foreign Ambassador would Grace it with their Presence. The Nobility considering the Danger of the Young King associated for his Defence, so that it came to an open Rupture, wherein *Bothwel* was worsted, and the Queen was taken. *Bothwel*, in this Condition, considering the Queen's Levity, sent a Confident of his to the Castle of *Edinburgh* for a Cabinet which contained all the Intrigues of their Amour, and the King's Murder, in the Queen's own Hand, which she had ordered him to burn as soon as read, but he thought fit to Preserve them for his own Safety, as thinking he should never be called in Question, whilst he could prove her a Partner: But the Governour of the Castle having discovered it to the Nobility, they seized both it and the Messenger, which made an open Discovery.

AFTER this, the Nobles dealt with her, to separate her Cause from *Bothwel's*, her Husband's Murderer, promising to continue in their Allegiance on that Condition, which she refused, and was at last constrained to resign the Government to her young Son, over whom she appointed the Chief of the Nobility Governours, Anno 1567, and her Natural Brother the Earl of *Murray*, after his return from *France*, was chosen Regent.

IN the following Parliament, the Queen's Affairs were debated, and the Murder of her Husband being proved to be her Contrivance, by the intercepted Letters, some were for having her suffer the utmost extremity of the Law; but it was agreed, that she should only be imprisoned, and having escaped from Custody, her Party afterwards took Arms, but were miraculously defeated, and she fled for *England*, whence Queen *Elizabeth* sent to have Information of her Case, and was satisfied, as to the Procedure of the States. (a) This unfortunate Princess falling afterwards into a Correspondence with the D. of *Northfolk*, who designed to Marry her, cut off Queen *Elizabeth*, and set the Crown on his own Head, it hasten'd her known and deplorable Exit at *Fotheringay-Castle*; where she was Beheaded for the said Conspiracy, Feb: 18 1585, She was doubtless the handsomest Princess of her Age, and very learned in the Latin Tongue, in which she pronounced several Orations, and was a great admirer, and no small proficient in Poetic; but her whole Conduct, procured her Ruin.

'T IS true, that her Criminal Amours and Concern in her Husbands Murder, are strongly denied by the learned *Cambden*, who accuses *Buchanan*, from whom this Account is extracted, as Partial; but the Famous *T Buchanan*, tho' a Papist Historian, and other foreign Protestants, *Knox*, and other his Contemporaries, and Countrymen, do follow his Relations, and the learned Dr. *Burnet* says on his Reflections on *Monsieur Vacilas* that *T Buchanan* having complained of *Cambden's* writing otherwise concerning her than he had informed him, that learned Author had excused himself thus, that he durst do no other because her Son King *James* did not only peruse what he wrote himself, but gave it to the Earl of *Northampton* Brother to the Duke of *Northfolk* that was beheaded on her Account, who altered it as he pleased; but to prevent the like in Time coming he sent his Memoirs to *T Buchanan*, whose Son was roughly treated here in *England* by King *James* on that Account, who told him that his Father had copied *Buchanan's* Calumnies against his Mother.

JAMES

(a) SEE *James VI.*



JAMES 6th, King CVIII.

JAMES VI. was placed on the Throne, after his Mothers Resignation, *July 25, 1567.* being little above a Year Old. Whereupon the Earl of *Morton* and Lord *Hume* took the Oaths in his Name, that he should govern according to the Laws, and the then Settlement in Church and State. His Uncle the Earl of *Murray*, natural Son to King *James V.* Was unanimously chosen Regent. His Mother escaped out of Prison, raised an Army against the Regent, then at *Glasgow* with a small Force; by whom she was defeated, and with the *French* Ambassador, fled for *England*; whence Queen *Elizabeth* sent to demand an Account of the Whole Affair, saying, she could not bear with the Injuries done her neighbouring Queen and Kinswoman. Whereupon the Regent, with several other Persons of Quality and *Buchanan*, our Author, one of the Commissioners, went for *London*, having narrowly escaped an Ambush laid for them by the Duke of *Norfolk*. They made her Charge so plain to Queen *Elizabeth*, by Letters under her own Hand to Earl *Bothwel*, that her Majesty declared she had been proceeded against, according to Law and Justice.

AFTER this Duke *Hamilton* dealt with Queen *Elizabeth*, that he might be made Regent of *Scotland* by her Means. But the other Party made the Danger so apparent to intrust him with the Young Prince, who was the only Person betwixt him and the Crown, that she declared against it, and sent the Regent Honourably Home with strong Guards, to prevent the D. of *Norfolk's* Designs; And at his Return the States approved what he had done. Whereupon Duke *Hamilton* and the Earl of *Argyle*

Kings of SCOTLAND. 173

Argyle submitted, and the Earl of *Huntley* was pardoned. And nor long after Queen *Elizabeth* sent to the Nobility of *Scotland* these Three Demands.

FIRST, Either to restore the Queen to her former Dignity: Or, *Secondly* to Reign jointly with her Son: Or, *Thirdly* that she might live privately at Home, in Honour next to the King. Which last was easily granted, and an Ambassador sent with Reasons why the rest were refused. The Duke of *Norfolk's* Plot to marry the Q. of *Scots*, and cut off Queen *Elizabeth*, breaking out in the mean Time she designed to have sent Home the *Scots* Queen.

THE Regent being gone to suppress the Moss-Troopers on the Borders, seized the Earl of *Northumberland*, one of the *English* Conspirators, and pursued others, offering at the same Time to assist the Governour of *Berwick* upon all Occasions; which Q. *Elizabeth* took so kindly, that she promised to defend him with her whole Force.

BUT the *Scots* Conspirators being big with Hopes that their Plot would succeed in *England*, contrived the good Regent's Death; and as he was riding through *Lithgow*, he was shot out at a Window by *Hamilton* Abbot of *Aberbrothock*, Jan, 23 1571.

THE Nobles assembled to chuse a new Regent, but the *Hamiltons*, and *Maitland* of *Lebington*, with others of the Queens Faction prevented it; so that the Face of Affairs looked very cloudy, and might have proved Fatal to the young Prince, had not Q. *Elizabeth* sent two Armies into *Scotland*, against his Mother's Faction, under the Command of the Earl of *Sussex* and Lord *Scroope*; who wasted the Lands of those concerned in the Regent's Murther, or that entertain'd the *English* Rebels. And at last *Matthew Stuart* Earl of *Lennox*, the King's Grandfather, was chosen Regent.

THE Marquis of *Huntley* rebelled in the North, and garrisoned *Brechin*, which the Regent took afterwards. The Rebels solicited the *French* and *Spaniards* for Assistance to restore the Q. and were continually plotting; but several of the great Ones submitted to the Regent, who in a little Time after surprized *Dunbarton-Castle*, and caused the Bishop of *St. Andrews* to be executed for being active in the Murther of King *Henry* and the late Regent; which was discovered by *John Hamilton*,

Hamilton, one of the Accomplices in his Confession to a Priest.

IN the mean Time the Earl of *Morton* and others, who had been sent Ambassadors into *England*, to justify the proceeding against *Queen Mary* returned, and their Transactions were approved by the States.

A Parliament being summoned, the Queens Faction garrisoned *Edinburgh*, to prevent its sitting, which occasioned diverse Skirmishes, attended with various Success; but the Rebels received a considerable Overthrow between *Edinburgh* and *Leith*. *Queen Elizabeth* and the *French King* were blamed by both their Parties, for not being quick enough in their Supplies. The former was put upon by some of her Council who favoured the Duke of *Norfolk* to demand the *Scots King* as an Hostage from his Party: And the King of *France* demanded from the Queens Faction the Castle of *Edinburgh* and *Dumbarton*, as Pledges of their Fidelity. The King's Party absolutely refused to part with him, nor was it in the Power of the Queen's party to deliver up these Places demanded of them.

AFTER this the Rebels had Another Repulse at *Leith*, but surprized the Convention at *Sterling*, and killed the Regent after they had given him Quarter; but were driven out of the Town again, and *John E. of Marr* was chosen Regent. He assaulted *Edinburgh* without Success; and the King's Party being worsted by the Rebels in the North, several Attempts were made by these of the South, wherein they still came off with Loss. Hereupon the Regent straitned the Rebels in *Edinburgh* (a)

AFTER this, the Earl of *Morton* was chosen Regent and because the Ministers complained that the Church-Revenues were all ingrossed by the Nobility, so as there was not a Competency left for their Maintainance, and other pious Uses, he introduced a Sort of Bishops without Jurisdiction, who contented themselves with the Title and some Additional Allowance, whilst the Nobility still enjoyed the Revenues.

H E

(a) So far continues *Buchanan*.

Kings of SCOTLAND. 175.

HE pressed also for a Conformity with the Church of *England*, thereby to advance the King's Interest in that Nation, but could never effect his Designs; and the Nobility being dissatisfied with him, he was obliged to admit the Regency, and the King entered upon the Government, *March 12, 1578*. After which the first Assembly of the Church declared against Bishops.

IN 1579. Mr. D^r *Aubigny*, of the Family of *Lennox* arrived from *France*, sent as it was thought, by the *Guises*, to endeavour an Alteration in Religion, and to procure an Association in the Government between the Young King and his Mother. And being his Majesty's Kinsman, he was in a little Time created Earl of *Lennox*. A Parliament being called the same Year, the Confession of Faith was established.

IN *December, 1580*. the Earl of *Morton*, formerly Regent, was committed to the Castle for concealing the Design against the King's Father's Life; for which he was beheaded, *June 1 1581*, declaring upon the Scaffold, that he concealed it because of the Danger of revealing it. The Earl of *Lennox* got the best Part of his Estate, and the *Guises* were supposed to be the Chief Promoters of his Fall, because he was a Principal Instrument in dethroning the Queen *Mary*. The Earl of *Lennox* was in a little Time made Duke; and in *May, 1582*, one *Segnior Paul*, an *Italian* concerned in the Massacre at *Paris*, came from the Duke of *Guise* with a Present of 8 Horses, to the King, with whom he had obtained great Credit by the Duke of *Lennox*'s Means.

The *Guises* at the same Time were raising Forces on pretence of assisting the Duke of *Anjou* in the Low-Countries, but really to deliver Queen *Mary* out of Prison, by the help of the *English Roman Catholic*'s. The Duke of *Lennox* in the mean Time endeavoured to raise new Troubles in the Church, by means of Mr. *Robert Montgomery* Titular Arch Bishop of *Glasgow*, who was excommunicated for going with some of the Guard, and pulling a Minister out of the Pulpit at *Glasgow*; for which and offering to plead at the Bar, contrary to the Laws, the Magistrates of *Edinburgh* came to put him out of the Town, being scarce able to secure him from the incensed Rabble: Upon which, the Duke of *Lennox* obtained a special Commission from the King, to hold a Court, and Punish the Actors in this Affair; but
it

it being discovered that he Designed to bring in many of the Popish Nobility, and others of the Queen's Faction to possess themselves of the City by Force, while he should summon and Punish by Death or otherwise such as he pleased.

THE Earl of *Marr* and *Gowry*, with others of the Nobility, met the King as returning from hunting, and conveying him to *Ruthven-Castle*. acquainted him with the imminent Danger both to Church and State from the Duke of *Lennox* and Earl of *Arran*, who had banished such as had been most Serviceable to him in his Infancy, restored some of those concerned in the Murder of his Father, excluded the Nobility from his Council, and governed all by the Advice of the Bishops of *Glasgow* and *Ross*, declared Rebels, with the Assistance of the Pope's *Nuntio*, *Spanish* Ambassadors, and *French* Papists. Whereupon they obtained a Charge for the Duke to depart the Country, and that the Earl of *Arran* should be confined.

SEPTEMBER 12. 1582. Proclamations were issued by the King discharging the Commissions which he had formerly given to the Duke, and Earl of *Arran*; and declaring that he did not Act thus by Compulsion. The Nobility published a Declaration at the same Time, Charging the said Duke and Earl of *Arran*, that by the Influence of *France* and *Spain* they designed to overturn Church and State, and dissolve the Amity between his Majesty and the Queen of *England*.

THE Duke left the Country December 21 1582. and the Enterprize of the Nobility was approved by a solemn Convention; but in *January*, 1583 *La Motte* the *French* Ambassador arrived, to promote *Q. Mary's* Interest, and interceed for the Duke of *Lennox*. On the 20th of that same Month *Manningville*, another *French* Ambassador, one of the Chief Leaguers against the Protestants, arrived also at *Leith*. In *April*, 1583. the King made a very great Change at Court turning out those who had been Enemies to the Duke of *Lennox*, and restored the Earl of *Arran*, and Charged all those concerned in conveying him to *Ruthven-Castle* to crave Pardon, on pain of Rigorous Prosecution. On the 2d of *March* following they were all commanded to leave the Kingdom, and forbidden to go either to *England* or *Ireland*. After this, the Earl of *Marr*, and others of the

Nobi-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 177

Nobility concerned, seized the Castle of *Stirling*, and issued a Declaration, *April 22 1584.* charging the Earl of *Arran* and the Courtiers with imposing upon the King, creating Divisions betwixt him and his best Subjects, bringing to Court known Papists, and favourers of the Council of *Trent*, inverting the Laws, and oppressing the Subjects; but the Earl of *Gowry* being seized, and the Forces of the Lords being but small, they were forced to abandon the Enterprize, and retire to *England*. *Gowry* was brought upon his Trial, and being likely to be acquitted, the Earl of *Arran* produced a Letter under his Hand, intimating that he had been engaged in a Conspiracy against the King: Whereupon he was condemned and executed, *May 2 1584.* declaring at his Death, that he was innocent, and trapped by the Earl of *Arran* and Sir *Robert Melvill*, to write the above mentioned Letter to the King, which they told him was the only way to have Access to him to Vindicate himself; and if he did not, that his Death was determined. *May 20. 1584.* *Francis Throgmorton* was condemned at *London*, having confessed a Plot in *England* and *France*, managed by the Duke of *Guise*, for restoring the Queen of *Scots*, and dethroning Queen *Elizabeth*; and to engage the King of *Scots* in it, by pretending that they only designed his Mother's Liberty. Upon which, many of the good Subjects in *England* enter'd into an Association to defend Queen *Elizabeth*.

IN 1585. the banished Lords returned, and seized *Stirling*-Castle, publishing a Declaration, that their only Design was against the evil Councillors, and to conserve the Amity with *England*. And having got together about 12000 Men, the King sent to Parly with them: Whereupon an Agreement was made and they presented themselves to the King, who received them chearfully and the Earl of *Arran* and others of the Councillors fled.

IN 1588. the *Spanish* Designs taking Air, a Bond was subscribed by the States for the Defence of his Majesty, Country and Religion, against the pretended Holy League; and several Popish Noble-Men were imprisoned. In *February*, the same Year, a Conspiracy was discovered, by a Packet of Letters intercepted in *England*, and sent to the King by Queen *Elizabeth*, with Instructions to her Resident in *Scotland*, to give the King her

Advice concerning the same. Among the Papers was an Invitation by the Earl of *Huntley* and others, in Name of all the Popish Nobility of *Scotland*, to the King of *Spain* and Prince of *Parma* to invade the Nation. About this Time the Earl of *Huntley's* Friends began to rise in the North, but could effectuate nothing. On the King's Marriage the Popish Nobility were set at Liberty, to wait on the Queen at her Arrival; but while he went to *Norway* for her Majesty, the being driven thither by stress of Weather, the Designs of the Conspirators were frustrated by the care of the Nobility and Ministers, for which the K. particularly thanked the Latter when he arrived on *May 1 1590.* and declared his particular Satisfaction in his Church of *Scotland*, as the best reformed Church in the World and gave Orders to proceed against *Huntley's* Friends, who had rebelled in the North. *December 27. 1591.* the Earl of *Botbwell*, with his Accomplices, assaulted *Holyrood-House*, threatened to burn the King's Doors, and break open the Queen's with a Design to seize the King and Chancellor, who had made the King his Enemy; but the City rising in Arms, he was forced to fly; and some of his Company being taken, were hanged.

IN *May, 1592.* Presbytery was established by Act of Parliament. On *June 27.* *Botbwell* made a second Attempt upon the Palace of *Falkland*, but was repulsed. *December 17.* a new Plot was discovered betwixt the Popish Nobility and King of *Spain*; whereupon several were imprisoned, but slowly prosecuted, Chancellor *Maitland* being a Friend to the Queen's Faction. Inasmuch that on *March 18* following, an Ambassador arrived from *England*, to demand that a War should be denounced against *Spain* that the Conspirators might be prosecuted with all Rigour, that the League betwixt the two Nations should be renewed and that the King would chuse none but Protestants for his Council: To most of which the King assented. On the *24th. of July* Earl *Botbwell* came on a sudden to the Palace, cast himself at the King's Feet, and obtained his Promise to be restored to his Honour and Estate. A Commission was given to try the plotting Lords, but afterwards put off; so that *Jan. 13 1592* an Ambassador was sent from *England*, to crave they might be more vigorously prosecuted which his Majesty referred to the Parliament that was to meet

meet in April following. On February 19 1592 Prince Henry was born at *Sterling*. The 3 of April following Earl *Bothwel*, with a Body of Horse, came to *Leith*; at which the King being alarmed, made a Publik Harangue to the Citizens, promising to pursue the Popish Lords if they would assist him against *Bothwel*, who declared, that the Cause of his Insurrection was, to have Justice against those Councillors who endangered a Rupture with *England*, and favoured the Designs of the *Spaniards*. Upon this a small Encounter happned between *Bothwel* and the King's Guards, the Latter being worked.

I N *August* the Prince was baptized, there being present at the Solemnity the Ambassadors of *England*, *Denmark*, *Holland*, *Brunswick* and *Mecklenburg*. The E. of *Argyle* having Commission to invade *Huntley*, who had murdered the Earl of *Murray*, after a sharp Fight in the North, by the Treachery of some who had joined *Argyle*, the Expedition was more fatal to *Huntley's* Party, than honourable to his Lordship.

A F T E R this the King marched with an Army to the North, against the Rebels, who absconded on his Approach. The Popish Lords continued still in the Country, though Proclamations were issued out against them which were very acceptable to Q. *Elizabeth*. And Queen *Ann* being brought to Bed of a Princess, she was named after her Majesty of *England*.

A F T E R this there happen'd many Contests between the King and the Ministers, about the Power of Church-Judicature, and the Favours shown to the Popish Lords, who were restored to their Estates and Honours, December 13, 1597.

I N *July* 1598, Mr. *Bethune* arrived from *France*, to renew the ancient League with *Scotland*; and by Means of *Beaton* his Majesty's Ambassador in *France*, the Bishop of *Vaizon* was constituted a kind of Agent at *Rome*, to mitigate Pope *Clement's* hatred against the King, and to withdraw him from assisting the King of *Spain*, to advance the Infanta's Title to the Crown of *England*: In order to which his Majesty wrote a Letter to the Pope, dated September 24 1599, and sent it by Sir *Edward Drummond*; who had also Commissions to the great D. of *Tuscany*, and other Princes of *Italy*.

AUGUST 5th, 1500, the Earl of Gowry and one of his Brethren were slain in the Earl's Lodgings at *Pertb*, being charged with a Conspiracy against the King in the same House; which by Reason of Intricacies in the *Affair*, some took Occasion to call in Doubt; However, there were universal Rejoicings for his Majesty's Deliverance; and some of Gowry's Attendants were afterwards hanged, but confessed nothing of the Plot.

THE last of *March* 1603, on Notice of *Queen Elizabeth's* Death, his Majesty was proclaimed at *Edinburgh* King of *Scotland, England France and Ireland*. On the 3d of *April* afterwards he made an Harangue in the great Church at *Edinburgh*, promising his Endeavours to establish Religion, and to visit his ancient Kingdom once in 3 Years for due Administration of Justice; telling them, that he had settled both Church and State so, that he never intended to alter them.

HE set forward for *England April* 5th 1603, accompanied by many of the Nobility of both Nations, and being received with extraordinary Respect and Joy every where on the Road, he arrived at *London* the 7th of *May* following, and thus became the first Monarch of *Great-Britain and Ireland*.

IT IS fit to acquaint the Reader. That his Title to the Crown of *England* was by *Margaret, Henry VII's* eldest Daughter; who being married to *James IV.* of *Scotland*, had by him King *James V.* who was succeeded by his Daughter *Mary*, Mother to *K. James VI.* of *Scotland*, and *I. of England*, by *Henry Lord Darnley*, Son to *Matthew R. of Lennox*, by *Margaret Douglas*, Daughter to King *James IV's* Widow, the abovementioned *Lady Margaret of England*, by the Earl of *Angus*, her second Husband. So that he was of the Royal Families of *England and Scotland* too, both by Father and Mother.

S T. *James's* Day was appointed for his Coronation at *Westminster*, but a grievous Pestilence happening in the mean Time, did very much diminish the Glory of the Solemnity.

SOME Weeks before his Coronation, a Plot was discovered, to have seized him and Prince *Henry*; for which *Watson and Clark* two Priests, the Lord *Cobham* Lord *Grey of Wilton*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, with several others of Quality, were apprehended and indicted.

Kings of SCOTLAND. 181

IN January, 1604. a Conference was appointed at Hampton-Court, about reforming some Things, in the Church; which ended without any Alteration therein. There are different Relations of the Conference: That printed by Barle at London, says, it concluded in the King's Vindication of the Church of England. That printed in Scotland, and said to be sent thither by the King, insinuates, That the Bishops did sollicite his Majesty, not to alter any Thing, lest the Popish Recusants and Puritans, should insult.

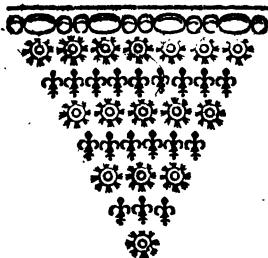
November 5 1604, was discovered the Powder plot, carried on by the Papists, to have blown up his Majesty, with the Prince and Parliament, though in his Speech to both Houses, March 19 that same Year, he had spoken very sharply of the Puritans, and moderately of the Church of Rome; and in a Proclamation in Feb. before, against Priests and Jesuites, he owned, that the then Pope had done him many private good Offices, which he should be ready to requite as a Temporal Prince.

THE other most remarkable Occurrence in his Reign, as to Church affairs, was his settling of Bishops in Scotland, by a Parliament at Perth An: 1606. which occasioned many Contests with the opposite Party. The most observable of what happen'd afterwards were, the Peace with Spain; the Insurrections in some Counties about throwing down Inclosures; Two Royal Visits from his Brother-in-Law Christian IV. King of Denmark; the Death of Prince Henry, his eldest Son, and the People's Darling, Novemb: 6 1612. the Marriage of his Daughter the Lady Elizabeth, with Frederick V. Elect. Palatine, afterwards King of Bohemia, but outed of both by the Emp: Ferdinand: The Voyage of Prince Charles to marry the Infanta of Spain, but without effect, the Institution of Knights Baronets; and quitting for Money, the Cautionary Towns we had in Holland, viz. Brill, Flushing, &c. the Rise of his Two great Favourites, Sir Robert Carr, afterwards Duke of Somerset, and Sir George Vellers, created Duke of Buckingham, who raised and pulled down the learned Sir Francis Bacon, Viscount of St. Albons, and Lord High Chancellor of England.

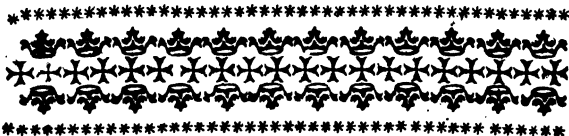
TO which may be added the Fall of *Sir Walter Raleigh* who though he had lived 15 Years after Sentence of Condemnation, for the Conspiracy above-mentioned, and served the King at Sea in that Time; was at last excuted upon that Sentence, by the Influence of *Gundamore* the *Spanish* Ambassador, then very Potent at Court. The King died at *Theobalds*, in the 29^d of his Reign and 59th of his Age and was interred at *Westminster*.

BY his Queen *Ann* Daughter of *Frederick II.* King of *Denmark* and Sister to *Christer IV.* he had Two Sons and Three Daughters, of all which, none survived him, but *Charles* his Successor, and *Elizabeth* married to the Elector *Palatine*:

'TIS agreed by all that this Prince was of a Peaceable Temper, and in regard of his Carriage to the House of *Austria*, some blamed him, as being so to Excess; but he coveted to answer his beloved Motto *Beati pacifici*. He is no less noted for his Learning, the Protestant Nobility having had special care of his Education, and appointed the famous *Buchanan* for his Tutor; his *Basilicon Doron*, Commentary on the Revelation and Writings against *Bellarmino*, are sufficiently known. He was, without all Question, the learnedest Prince of his Time, and perhaps, that ever sat upon the *English* Throne.



CHAR-



CHARLES 1st. King CIX.

CHARLES I. 3^d, Son to *James VI.* of *Scotland*, and first of *Great-Britain*, by *Ann* of *Denmark*, was born at *Dumfermling* in *Scotland* Nov. 19 1600. and at two Years of Age was created Duke of *Albany*.

IN 1603 his Father succeeded Queen *Elizabeth* in the Crown of *England*, and this Prince, with the rest of the Royal Family. was brought thither; he was committed to the Tutorage of Mr. *Thomas Murray*, and advanced exceedingly in Learning: Whereupon his Brother Prince *Henry*, put Archbishop *Abbot's* square Cap on his Head in Jest, and told him that if he followed his Book, he would make him on Day Archbishop of *Canterbury*, which he took in so much Disdain that he trampled it under his Feet; but his Brother Prince *Henry* dying at Twelve Years old, he succeeded him as Prince of *Wales*, and Duke of *Cornwal*; and perceiving that his Brother Prince *Henry's* Popularity was displeasing to his Father, he kept himself more reserv'd, and Care was taken to prevent the Care which his *Scots* Tutors might have on him, as to the Government and Ceremonies of the Church of *England*.

FEBRUARY 18, 1622, being accompanied by the Duke of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Porter* and Mr. *Cottingham*, he took Shipping at *Dover*, and landing at *Bulloign* in *France*, rode post from thence to *Spain*, to bring the Match which was propounded betwixt him and the *Infanta*, to some Conclusion or other. He and his Attendants were in Disguise and went to see the Court of *France*, where at a Mask he had a View of the Princess whom he afterwards married; and the *French* King having Notice of him a little after he was gone, ordered

him to be stopt but the Order did not overtake him. The Pretences for this Match with *Spain* was amongst others the Restitution of the *Palatinate* to his Brother-in-Law the Elector.

THIS Adventure was look'd upon to be so dangerous, that none durst take upon them to acquaint his Majesty with it, but *Archee* a Scots-Man the King's Jester, who coming boldly to his Majesty, told him, That he was come to change Caps with him; the King asking why? He answered, because thou hast sent the Prince into *Spain*, from whence he is never like to return; but the King replying, What wilt thou say when thou seest him come back again? He answered, Then I will take the Fools Cap off from thy Head; and put it upon the King of *Spain's*, which rendered his Majesty more apprehensive than he had been at any Time before. However, the Prince was at first treated with all Royal Magnificence, and allowed the Precedency of the King of *Spain* himself.

GREAT Endeavours were used to make him change his Religion, but in vain. Pope Gregory XV. wrote to him, and the Duke of *Buckingham* on that Head, to which the Prince returned an Answer, giving him his usual Title of *Holiness*, assuring him that both his Father and he were Zealous for promoting an Union amongst Christians; and that he would never desire so Vehemently to be joined in a strict and indissoluble Bond with any Mortal whose Religion he hated; but would always abstain from what might testify his Hatred against the *Roman Catholick* Religion, and rather embrace all Occasions by which sinister Suspicions might be taken away, adding that he little valued his Life it self, so that he might bring it about; that as we all confess one Trinity and one Christ, so we might unanimously grow up into one Faith, and concluded that he esteemed the Pope's Letter a singular Present; Dated at *Madrid*, June 20. 1623. this is the substance of that Letter, which that Prince's Enemies made use of against him afterwards.

BY his Procurement after this, the *English* Liturgy was translated into *Spanish*, that they might see that it was not much abhorrent from the Forms then used in the Church of *Rome*, which gave great Satisfaction to the *Spanish* Court and Clergy. But though the Prince was outwardly treated with all Splendor, yet he was under-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 185

undervalued in his Addresses to the *Infanta*; and the Dispensation which was to be obtain'd from *Rome* for the Marriage, having depended a long Time, was at last sent, but with a Clog, viz. That the King of *England* should give Caution for Performance of the Articles which he had granted in favour of the *Roman Catholicks*; to which the King having answer'd that he could give no other Assurance than his own and the Prince's Oath. The King of *Spain* demanded the obligation of some Catholick Princes for the Performance, which not being to be had, the King of *Spain* would undertake the Province himself by the Advice of his Ghostly Fathers, who said that if the King of *England* fail'd, then the King of *Spain* was to right himself by the Sword: Then the Match was declared publicly, and the Prince had frequent access to the *Infanta*, but always in a Publick Manner. Hereupon the Archbishop of *Canterbury* laid the Matter Home to the King in a Serious Letter, insinuating the displeasure of the Nation at his sending the Prince to *Spain*, without their Approbation; and what ill Consequences might attend his giving a Toleration to Popery by Proclamation, which he could not do without a Parliament, adding how ill it look'd in him, who had writ so learnedly against *Popery*, now to countenance it; but the King would go on, and 24 Articles were agreed on, and sworn to by the King, Prince and Privy Council, allowing the *Infanta* not only a Chappel in her Palace, but a large and capacious Church near whatever Place she should reside in, for the Administration of Worship, according to the Custom of the *Holy Roman Church*, and that her Children should be brought up in her Company till ten Years old, and if they happen'd to be Papists should not be excluded from the Succession; and all was to be allowed by the Pope, that he may give his Apostolical Benediction to the Marriage; and these Articles were called by the Cardinals, Propositions for the right Augmentation and Well of the *Roman Catholick Religion*.

THE King and Prince subscribed to four private Articles in favour of *Roman Catholicks*, promising a Toleration to them in all the three Kingdoms; and the Prince particularly engaged for the Suspension and Abrogation of the Laws which were in being against them, and both of them promised never to consent to the enacting of any

ny new Laws against them. The *Spanish* Ambassadors would not Dispense with the refusing to give the Title of most Holy to the Pope in the King's taking the Oath in the Chappel at *Whitehall*, and refused to be present at the Protestants Prayers which were to have been said at that Time; in both which the King yielded, and all this while made no Mention of the *Palatinate*; and the *Spanish* Bishop of *Calcedon* came over to exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction over the *Papists* in *England*.

THE Match was reckoned as good as accomplished, and the *Infanta* was called Princess of *England*; but the *Spaniards* insisted upon higher Terms, and the King did enlarge his Favours still to the *Papists*, yet at last, when the *Spaniards* seem'd real, and all Things were ready for the Transportation of the Princess, the Match was intirely crushed by Orders from *England*, where the Prince was happily arrived, having behaved himself suitable to his Dignity in every respect when in *Spain*. And not long after his Arrival a Match was proposed and accepted with *France*; but King *James* dying, *March* 27 1625, Prince *Charles* was proclaimed King, *Buckingham* continued his Favourite, and Bishop *Laud* gave in a List of those Ecclesiasticks which he reckoned Orthodox, and Puritan; Levies for the *Palatinate* went on, and the Articles of Marriage between the King and *Henrieta-Maria* of *France*, were sign'd by the King, as also private Articles in favour of Catholics, by which their seized Goods were restored, and 20 *Romish* Priests were pardoned. *Buckingham* with a Royal Navy was sent to bring over the Queen, and the Marriage was consummated at *Canterbury*, a Chappel was built for her at *Souweret-House*, her Capuchins suffered to walk abroad in their Habits, and Priests and Jesuits increased in the Kingdom.

ON the 18th of *June* a Parliament met at *Westminster*; the King desired to change his Style and use that of *Great-Britain*, but the Parliament were against it; the K. demanded supplies for carrying on the War to regain the *Palatinate*; and the Commons insisted to have an Account of the Disbursement of what had been already given; their Grievances redressed, the Laws put in Execution against *Papists*, and Mr. *Montague* censured for his Book *Apello Casarem*, contrived to foment Jealousies, and encourage Popery; but the *Arminian* Party fell

Kings of SCOTLAND. 187

in with *Montague* and the King owned him as his Chaplain; at which the Commons were displeased, yet voted the King two Subsidies, and he desired more, sending them an Answer to their Petition about Religion.

THE Plague raging in *London*, the Parliament was adjourned to *Oxford*. The Vanguard and Seven other English Ships were sent to the French King, and employed against *Rochel*. The Protestants of France Petition'd against it, but in Vain: and the English abhorring the Design, came back into the Downes, but were forced by the King to return on Pain of being sunk, which exasperated many of the Commoners against the Duke of *Buckingham*. And the King perceiving that they would grant no more Supplies without Redress of Grievances, dissolved them, and then issued Letters to the Lord Lieutenants for the Loan of Money upon Privy-
Seals.

AFTER this an unsuccessful Attempt was made upon the Spanish Fleet in *Cadiz* Bay, for which the General and his Officers did mutually accuse one another; those who had appeared against the Duke of *Bucks* were Disgraced.

ANOTHER Parliament was called *Febr. 6th*, a Proclamation was issued against *Papists*, and the King determined to leave *Montague* to the Parliament, to the great regret of *Laud*. The Coronation was appointed, and a Proclamation issued for all who had 40 L: Pr: *Annum*, to come in and receive the Order of Knight-Hood. This Year 35417 Persons died of the Plague in *London*.

THE Parliament being met, they fell upon the Publick Grievances, the Miscarriage of the late Voyage to *Cadiz*, favouring of *Papists*, Loans, Taxes, &c. The King press'd for Supplies, but they insisted upon their Grievances. The King sent a smart Letter to the Speaker, and promised a Redress of Grievances, if presented in a dutiful Manner. Adding, that he would not suffer any of his Servants to be questioned amongst them, especially the Duke. This was look'd upon to be the effect of Popish Councils, to procure a Rupture. The King insisted for Justice against Mr. *Cooke*, and Dr. *Turner* for speaking against the Duke, lest he should be constrained to use his regal Power against those two Persons,

IN the mean Time the Parliament granted Supplies, which the King told them was not sufficient, and required a further Supply speedily, else he would not expect a Supply this Way. The Commons presented a Remonstrance to the King, denying the Words charged upon Mr. Cook and Dr. Turner, avowing their Proceedings against the Duke, or any other Subject.

THE N followed the mutual Impeachments betwixt the Duke and Earl of *Bristol*, wherein the Latter insinuated the former's Accession to King *James's* Death, because he had promised to hear *Bristol* against him.

AFTER this the Commons impeach'd the Duke, and Controversies happened betwixt the King and Parliament about committing some Members of both Houses during the Session, which they said was not practicable, except for Treason, Felony or Breach of the Peace. The University of *Cambridge* chose the Duke for their Chancellor, which pleased the King, and displeased the Parliament. The D. made an Ingenious Defence for himself before the Parliament, and concluded with begging the Benefit of K. *James's* General Pardon, and King *Charles's* Coronation Pardon. The Commons petitioned the King against Recusants, in Places of Power and Trust, and desired that he would not suffer the Duke to have any more Access to him. Whereupon the King dissolved the Parliament.

THE Privy-Council did after this advise the King to take Tunnage and Poundage, and he required the Loan of Money, and sent to *London* and other Ports to furnish Ships. The *Londoners* desired an Abatement, and those of *Dorsetshire* excused themselves from these Things as being without Precedent.

A Benevolence was also required by the Court; and Commissions were issued out for Musters, and Power of Martial Law was given. To the imposing of Loans, Billeting of Soldiers was added; and Sir *Randal Crew*, Chief Justice, was put out of his Place for opposing the Loan; and the Bishop of *Lincoln* was informed against, for favouring Nonconformists, and not proceeding against the Puritans, who observed Fasts and collected Money for the *Palatinate*. Some of those who refused to lend Money, were forced to serve in the King's Ships; and the meaner Sort of Refusers in the Country were pressed for Souldiers.

Kings of SCOTLAND. 189

AT the same Time the Drs. *Sibthorp* and *Manwaring* Preach'd, that the King might make Laws; and do whatsoever pleased him. The Papists were forward in the Loan, but the Puritans backward. The Earl of *Denbigh* had 100 Ships in our Seas, but having no Commission to Fight, suffered diverse Ships to be taken in his View, without endeavouring to rescue them. And several of the Enemies Ships being taken, he adjudged them to be no Prize. About this Time a War happened with *France*, fomented by a discontented Abbot here, but the pretence was to assist the Protestants, and the D. of *Bucks* was appointed General, but was beaten at the Isle of *Rhe*, and his Conduct and Fidelity both blamed. Those who refused the Loan were imprisoned, and there were general Discontents. The *Rocbellers* and those of *Roan* declared for the *English*, and petition'd K. *Charles* for his Mediation in Behalf of the *French* Protestants. A Parliament was quickly after called; and those imprisoned about the Loan Money received. Archbishop *Abbot* was suspended for refusing to license Dr. *Sibthorp's* Sermons for absolute Power; and the Bishop of *Lincoln* and others in Disfavour had their Writs to sit in Parliament. At the same Time a Commission of Excise was granted, and Money disbursed to raise *German* Horse.

THE Parliament being met *March* 17. 1627. the King demanded Supplies, telling them, That, if they did not their Duty, he must use other Means to prevent Ruine. The Parliament petitioned for a publick Fast, and then Debated of their Grievances, as to the Billeting, Loans, &c. abovementioned; and resolved against Imprisonment without Cause shewed; and imposing of Taxes without Assent of Parliament; then they petitioned for putting the Laws in Execution against Papists, which was granted. The Commons voted a Subsidy to the King, and then the House fell upon a Petition of Right and the Liberty of the Subject. Dr. *Manwaring* was also questioned for his Sermon. The Earl of *Denbigh* was complained of for not relieving *Rochel*. The Petition of Right was answered at first not to the Satisfaction of the Commons, but at last the King gave this satisfying Answer, *Sait Droit fait comme il est Desire*. The Commons prayed, that the Commission of Excise might be damned, which was accordingly cancell'd, and in their Remon-

strance

france, they complain'd of the Growth of Popery, Bishop *Neal*, *Laud*, and the Duke of *Bucks*, and the former Grievances.

NOT long after, the Duke was stabb'd by *Felton* at *Portsmouth* while preparing to relieve *Rochel*, which *Felton* owned Boldly ; but at length confessed his Remorse for the Fact, alledging however, that the Parliaments Remonstrances did occasion it : He was executed, and hung in Chains.

SOME Time after, diverse Merchants were imprison'd for refusing Tunnage and Poundage, as an Imposition without assent of Parliament. The Duke being killed, Bishop *Laud* became the King's Favourite. The Parliament which had been Prorogued, meeting again, complain'd still of their Grievances, and the Danger of Religion, for Maintenance of which a Covenant was mov'd by Mr. *Pym*. Mr. *Oliver Cromwell* complain'd of Popery's being countenanced by the Bishop of *Winton's* Means, and Books against Popery being denied a License. Then they protested against Innovation of Religion, Tunnage, and Poundage, not granted by Parliament, &c. Hereupon Mr. *Selden* and other Members were committed to the Tower for something they had said in Parliament, and then the Parliament was dissolved, which increased the Peoples Discontents.

AFTER this the King proceeded in the Star-Chamber against the Members formerly mentioned. In the mean Time the *Irish* Papists grew Insolent, and built Monistries, &c.

LAUD proceeded against Nonconformists, prevailed to have the Book of Sports published, and some Judges Check'd for making an Order to surpress Walks, and Ale-meetings, on Sabbath-Days.

AFTER this the King goes into *Scotland* to be crowned there, being denied to have the Crown sent thither. About this Time *Prynne*, *Bastwick*, and *Barton* were brought upon their Tryal for writing against Popery, Stage-Plays, &c. while *Chowney*, who wrote in Defence of the Church of *Rome*, was patroniz'd by the Archbishop. Then the King was put upon levying of Ship-Money, which was complain'd of by Mr. *Hambden*, &c. as Illegal, because without Consent of Parliament; but most of the Judges gave their Opinion for the King. Archbishop *Laud* began now to exact a strict Conformi-
ty,

Kings of SCOTLAND. 191

ty, to the placing of the Communion-Table in the Chancel altarwise, and railed in; and by his Procurement a Service Book, against which the Puritans had more Exceptions, than against that of *England* was pressed upon *Scotland*, which together with the Ceremonies of the Church of *England* being imposed on that Nation, it occasioned a Tumult in the King's Chappel at *Edinburgh*, which neither the Magistrates, nor Privy Councillors had sufficient Authority to suppress; at last it issued in a Petition of the States of that Kingdom against the Liturgy and Cannons; and came to an open Rupture, but was at last compromised by referring the Matters of State to a free Parliament, and Church Matters to a General Assembly: but the Latter not proceeding according to the Mind of the Court, they intended to dissolve them; but the E. of *Argyle* and others opposing it, they came to a Protestation, entered into a Covenant to defend themselves in their Religion and Liberties, and abolished Episcopacy. Hereupon Preparations were made for War on both Sides; and the King having raised a gallant Army, marched to the Borders of *Scotland*, but the *Scots* having assembled another under General *Lesly* opposed him, so that it ended in a Treaty after some small Skirmishes, wherein the King was worsted, and he returned to *London*.

AFTER this he fell at Variance with the Parliament of *Scotland*, who disputed his Right of Proroguing them without their Consent, and sent their Deputies to *London* with their Reasons, but they were imprisoned in the Tower, and the Treaty with the *Scots* was Burnt by the Hand of the Hangman. Upon which the *Scots* came as far as *Newburn* in *England* with their Army and obliged the King's Party to retire with considerable Loss. The King being at *York*, a Petition was presented to him from several of the Nobility of *England* for calling a Parliament, and the same was back'd by the *Londoners* and others; and in the mean Time having summoned a great Council at *York*, a Treaty was agreed on with the *Scots* at *Rippon*, which *Stafford* and *Laud's* party inveighed against.

A NOTHER Parliament was called in *England* to meet *November 3 1640*, they insisted upon their Old Grievances, and impeached the Archbishop *Laud*, the Earl of *Stafford*, and Lord Keeper *Finch*, and took Judge *Berkely* from off the Bench, who gave his Opinion for Ship-

Ship-Mony and committed him. After this the King gave the Royal Assent to the Triennial Parliament. *March* 10 that Year, the Commons voted, that no Bishop shall have any Vote in Parliament. Then came on the Trial of the Earl of *Stafford* for High-Treason, being charged among other things with a Design to bring the Army in *Ireland* over into *Scotland*, and so to *England*, to reduce the same; of which he was found Guilty; and the King with Difficulty was prevailed upon to pass both the Bill for the Triennial Parliament, and *Stafford's* Attainder. The Latter was said to have been desired by the Earl himself, but he was much surpriz'd when the King consented; and was executed *May* 11. The Parliament voted 300000 *L.* to the *Scots* Army, and after several Debates about Bishops, the Commons agreed on Presbyterian Government in the Church; about which Time Archbishop *Usher* proposed a Conjunction of the two Governments. They granted Tunnage and Poundage to the King, as also a Poll, and at the same Time presented Bills against the High-Commission and Star Chamber, his Majesty signed the Money-Bills, but demurred upon the rest till hearing that the Commons murmured he passed them too. Then they agreed to the King's Journey into *Scotland*, and that both the *English* and *Scots* Armies should be disbanded at the same Time. The Latter had been tempted, with great Offers to serve the King against the Parliament, but rejected them. The Parliament of *England* adjourned and appointed a Committee to sit during their Recess. While the King was in *Scotland* endeavouring to make a Party there, the *Irish* Rebellion broke out by the Infliigation of their Priests, the Army which should have suppressed them being disbanded before. Notice thereof being sent to the King, he referred the Management of the Affair to the Parliament of *England*; and in the mean Time the Rebels acted with the greatest of Barbarity and Cruelty, most of the popish Nobility and Gentry having joined them.

ABOUT the End of *November*, the King returned from *Scotland*, made a Speech to the Parliament of *England*, pressed for Relief for *Ireland*, and offered to pass a Bill for pressing Soldiers, and to wave the Debate concerning the Bounds of his own Prerogative herein. Upon this the Parliament petitioned the King touching their Priviledges, which they said he had broke in his Speech

Kings of SCOTLAND. 193

of the 14th, and desired to know who had advised his Majesty thereunto. They were also jealous of the *Irish* Rebellion's being favoured by some about the King; and resolved not to proceed in their Affairs till they had a Satisfactory Answer. Hereupon the King withdrew to *Hampton-Court*, whither they appointed a Committee to follow, and tell him that the whole Frame of the Government was out of Order; and afterwards agreed on a Remonstrance, which was carried by a very few Votes; then followed some Tumults about *White-Hall* & *Westminster*. In the mean Time the *Irish* Rebellion went on; and the *Scots* proposed to send Assistance to the Protestants there, but met with little Encouragement. While the House was upon proposals for the Relief of *Ireland*, the King ordered the Lord *Hambington*, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Hambden*, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Haslerigg* and Mr. *Strowd*, to be apprehended, and their Papers seized, charging them with Plotting with the *Scots*, and favouring the late Tumults, but the House voted against the Arrest of their Persons or Papers. Whereupon the King having preferred Articles against those Members, he went with an armed Force to have taken them out of the House, but having notice of the same, they withdrew.

THIS sudden Action, in which his Majesty did afterwards acknowledge, that he had been too passionate, was very prejudicial to his Affairs, made the House resent it highly, and voted, That the coming of Papists and Soldiers, to the Number of 500 armed Men, to the House, was a Traiterous Design against the King and Parliament; and they appointed a Committee to sit at *Guildhall* in *London*, to consider of a Guard for the House, and Relief for *Ireland*.

HENCE ensued diverse Tumults, and the Bishops having protested against all Acts in their Absence as null, were accused of High-Treason, and committed. As the King went through *London*, the Citizens flock'd about his Coach, besought him to agree with his Parliament, and not to violate their Privileges. Then the Common-Council petitioned for the Change of the Constable of the Tower, Relief of *Ireland*, &c. and the *Buckinghamshire* Men petitioned for Mr. *Hambden* who was Knight for that County, so that Multitudes gathered together about *Whitehall* and *Westminster*, the King removed to

Hampden-Court, and the Five Members returned to the House.

THE Parliament being informed that the Lord Digby and Colonel Lunsford were raising Troops at Kingston, they ordered the Sheriffs to surprise them; The Colonel was taken, but my Lord escaped.

THE Attorney General being summoned to the Lord's Bar about the Articles against the Five Members, the King signified that he had ordered him to desist. Then the King and Parliament, accepted of the Assistance of the Scots for Ireland; and the Commissioners of that Nation offered their Mediation betwixt them, for which the Commons thanked them. The Parliament desired the Militia and the Tower to be put into their Hands, as the only Means to remove Jealousies, which the King refused.

THEN diverse Petitions of the Tenure aforesaid were sent from several Counties; and the Bishops were declared incapable of Vote in Parliament, or temporal Jurisdiction. The King sent for the Earls of *Essex* and *Holland*, to attend him as his Household Servants, but they declin'd because of their being needed in Parliament, for which *Essex* lost his Places. Letters were intercepted from Digby to the Queen, advising the King to withdraw to some Place of Safety, where he and others might resort to him: And the House desired that his Majesty would discharge such Correspondence. The Queen went over to *Holland* with her Daughter, who was espoused to the Prince of *Orange*, and carried, not only the Rings, but the Jewels of the Crown along with her to raise Men.

P R M at a Conference with the Lords affirm'd, That many of the chief Commanders of the Rebels in *Ireland* had been licensed to pass thither by the King, after the Lord Lieutenants had put a Stop to it at the Ports, at which his Majesty was so much offended, that he required the Declaration of the Commons for his Vindication, but could not obtain it. The King offered a Proclamation to put the Laws to Execution against Papists, to reffer the Government and Liturgy of the Church wholly to the two Houses, and to goin Person against the *Irish*. The Commons petition'd to know the Informers and Suggestions against the Five Members, and that he would settle the Militia on such as they had named, which he refused.

Then.

Kings of SCOTLAND, 195

Then they passed a Bill to encourage those who would lend Money to reduce *Ireland*, and petition'd again that he would agree with them in settling the Militia; or that they must settle it themselves.

MARCH 9. 1541. the Parliament sent a Declaration to the King, mentioning his Misgovernment; for both which and his Answer see *Whitelock's Memoirs*, P. 54. the King went from *Royston* to *Huntington* and thence to *York*, and the Parliament acquainted him that his Absence was obstructive to the Relief of *Ireland*. They desired the Magazines at *Hull* might be brought to the Tower; which was denied, and they declared against the King's going to *Ireland* in person. The King adjourned the Term from *London* to *York*, which the Parliament declared illegal; then they published a large Declaration, mentioning, that the Rebellion of *Ireland* was countenanced by some about the King and the Proclaiming of those Rebels to be Traytors deferred from *October* to *January* after, whereas the Proceedings against the *Scots* were more sharp and speedy. The King having acquainted his Council of *Scotland* with his Affairs, they offered their Mediation; and that Nation in General prayed him not to go for *Ireland*, but to agree with his Parliament.

THE Earl of *Bristol* moved for an Accomodation; but the Houses voted, that, That which was done at *York* for a Guard for the King, was a Preparation for War against the Parliament; and ordered, that all Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace; &c. should stay the Arms which were carrying to *York*, and suppress all Forces which were coming together by his Commission. The King on the other Hand forbade all Obedience to the Parliaments Orders, and required all the People of *Yorkshire* to meet at such a Day and Place.

THE Parliament sent 19 Propositions to the King for Peace which he rejected, as inconsistent with the regal Rights. Then the Parliament ordered Money for Levies for the Defence of the King themselves; and the publick Peace.

THE King and those with him, made a Protestation at *York*, and from thence he went to *Nottingham*, where he set up his Standard, and sent to the Parliament, that he would reduce *Hull* if it were not surrendered to him.

AFTER which the Parliament began to raise an Army for their own Defence, appointing the Earl of *Essex* Captain-General, and the Earl of *Bedford* General of the Horse: Then they sent a Petition to the King to disband his Forces, &c. and return to his Parliament, which he refused; and then they proclaimed one another's Armies and Adherents Traitors. The King finding, that not so many resorted to his Standard as he expected, sent Propositions to the Parliament, and they sent others to him, but all in Vain; then they took some endeavouring to put the Commission of Array in Execution in *Oxfordshire*, but the first Blood was shed before *Hull*, the Garrison falling upon the King's Forces who approached it.

AFTER this the King marched from *Nottingham* to *Shrewsbury*, and the Parliaments Army Rendezvousing at *St. Albans* had Orders to march and fight the King's Army; and finding that he had Supplies from *Holland*, complained of it to the States. *Portsmouth* in a little Time surrendered to the Parliament, and they possessed themselves also of *Oxford*.

NEXT followed the Fight at *Worcester*, where a Party of the Parliaments Army was routed by Prince *Rupert*, and then the Battle at *Edgehill*, where both Sides reckoned themselves Victors; about 6000 Men were slain on both Sides, but the Earl of *Essex* kept the Field.

THE King came with his Army to *Oxford*, and Prince *Rupert* made Excursions near *London*, whereupon the Parliament ordered *Essex* to draw nearer with his Army. gave him a Gratuity of 5000 L. and published a Declaration of his valiant and acceptable Service at *Edgehill*. The King allowed the *Lancashire* Papists to take Arms, and the Parliament invited the *Scots* to their Assistance; which the King endeavoured to prevent by great Proffers, but in Vain.

THE Parliament gave Freedom to such Apprentices as would list themselves in their Service; and Prince *Rupert's* Party committed strange Insolencies upon the Country.

THE King advanced near *London*, and the Parliament voted an Address for Peace, and desired safe Conduct for some of their Number to attend him with Propositions, and upon his excepting against Sir *John Evelyn*

Kings of SCOTLAND. 197

as a Traytor, they voted it a refusal of a Treaty. However a Petition was sent to the King at *Colebrook*, and he appointed his Castle of *Windsor* for a Treaty; but hearing that *Essex* had drawn forth his Cannon and Forces out of London, he advanced to *Brandford*, and took it in that Night. Whereupon the Earl of *Essex* with his Army and the City Trainbands advanced against him; so that his Majesty retired; and though the Parliament were incensed at this Action during the Time of a Treaty yet they Petitioned him again to return to them, and dismiss his Army.

THE E. of *Newcastle* overpowered the Lord *Fairfax* in the North; and Supplies landed from the Queen from beyond Sea to join the Earl; but the Parliament's Force defeated 600 of the Royalists at *Gisborough*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* took *Leeds*, with 500 Prisoners, and much Arms and Ammunition. Then a Treaty was set on Foot, but had no Effect.

A Plot was afterward discovered in London to betray the Parliament. Prince *Rupert* took *Girencester*, put the Earl of *Stamford's* Regiment with many others to the Sword, took 1100 Prisoners, and 3000 Arms, and used the Prisoners severely. The *Welsh* Army under the Earl of *Worcester* was defeated by the Parliament's Forces. About this Time the the *Scots* passed the River *Tyne* with 20000 Men well equipped under General *Lesly* to assist the Parliament.

IN 1643. a Treaty was renewed with the King, wherein the Parliaments Commissioners had a sufficient discovery of the greatness of his Parts; as Strength of Reason and quickness of Apprehension, but found that he relied more on the Judgment of others, which was less Valuable, so that having satisfied him in one of the Chief Points, and obtained a Promise of a Satisfactory Answer, some of his Bed-Chambermen and others prevailed with him to change his Mind, and though the Commissioners did Expostulate humbly with his Majesty as to this Matter, they could work no Change upon him, so that the Treaty was broken off.

THEN a Fight happened between my Lord *Brook's* Men and the King's near *Lichfield*, wherein the Latter was worsted and the Earl of *Chesterfield* with all his Men and Ordinance taken. The Earl of *Northampton* defeated a Party of the Parliament's Forces there speedily.

after. And Prince *Rupert* obliged Colonel *Russel* to surrender the Close.

APRIL 17. *Essex* was twice repulsed from before *Reading*. The King marched to relieve it, but was worsted by the Parliament's Forces at *Cavesbam*, whereupon the Town surrendered. There came an Ambassador from *France* to mediate an Accomodation but without Effect. Then the King drew in the *Irish* to his Assistance, and the Parliament entred into a solemn League and Covenant with the *Scots*, which was ordered to be taken throughout the Kingdom. The King had some Advantages over the Parliament's Party in *Cornwall*; but May the 27th the Parliament gained a Victory at *Wakefield* against the King's Forces. And a Plot was after this discovered to deliver up *Bristol* to the King, for which some were hanged. In *June* following *Waller*, *Tomkins*, and *Chaloner* were tried for a Plot to let in the King's Forces into the City, and to Dissolve the Parliament, for which the two Latter were hanged, and the former fined.

AFTER this Prince *Rupert* defeated part of the Parliament's Forces in *Chalgrave* Field, where Squire *Hampden* the great Commoner received a Mortal Wound. In the West the Parliament took *Taunton* and *Bridgwater*; and *S. William Waller* one of their Generals, was defeated at *Roundway* Downs near the *Devises* in *Wiltshire*, his Horse having fled, and left the Foot to the Mercy of their Enemies. Prince *Rupert* did after this take *Bristol*, in which he had many Correspondents, after 3 Days Siege. The Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* took *Gainsburrrough* for the Parliament, with the Lord *Kingston* and other Prisoners, but the said Lord was unfortunately slain by his own Friends, who shot at the Boat as going down the River to *Hull*, because they would not stay.

ABOUT this Time *Cromwel* began to appear, and did great service to the Parliament against the Earl of *Newcastle*. The King sat down before *Gloucester* which *Massay* defended with great Bravery, and repulsed his Majesties Forces in diverse Assaults with much Loss; and some Plotters being discovered within the Town, they were hanged. The Earl of *Essex* came up to the Relief of the City, upon which the King drew off.

NOT long after this *Exeter* being in want of Ammunition, surrendered to the King after three Months Siege, but the Capitulation, says *Whitelock*, was broken there.

there as well as at *Bristol*. The Earl of *Essex* took *Girce* encesster from the Royalists; as the Earl of *Manchester* did *Lyn*. After this followed the defeat to the King's Forces near *Newberry*, there being slain on his Side 2000 Men, besides the Lords *Carnarven*, *Sunderland*, and *Faulkland*. The Parliament Lost 500.

AFTER which the Earl of *Essex* came to *Reading*, Sep: 25. both Houses with the Assembly of Divines took the Covenant in *St. Margarets Westminster*. Then the General received the Compliments of the Houses and the Cit: for his Conduct. The Parliament declared against the Cessation of Arms concluded betwixt the King and the *Irish* Rebels; but it was concluded, and many of the *Irish* came into the King's Service. The Parliament sequestered the Estates of such as were in Arms against them, and turn'd out many of the Clergy for Scandals in Life and Doctrine, as Preaching, that the King's Verbal Command ought to be obeyed in all Things, though never so opposite to Law and Justice.

AFTER this the Parliament's Forces under *Manchester*, *Willoughby*, and *Cromwell*, defeated part of the Marquis of *Newcastle's* killed, 500, and took 1500 Horse, with 800 Prisoners. The King's Forces took *Dartmouth*, whereupon the Parliament ordered Forces to the Isle of *Wight*.

MASSEY defeated a Party of the King's near *Teaksbury*, killing 300, and taking 500 Arms; and the Governour of *Warwick* defeated the Lord *Mollineuxes* Regiment. Colonel *Urrey* and *Sir Lewes Dives* revolted from the Parliament, took *S. Jo: Norris* in *Bedford* routed 300 Horse and plundered the Town. The *L. Fairfax* routed part of the King's Forces about *Hull*, and took 9 of their Cannon; and *Cromwell* routed 7 Troops of Royalists in *Lincolnshire*. The States of *Scotland* declared against the Cessation with the *Irish* Rebels *Lincoln* was surrendered to the Earl of *Manchester*; and *Grafton-house* and *Newport-pannel* were delivered up to others of their Officers. The Cavaliers plundered *Tuyford* and *Ockingham*, and burnt many Houses. Part of the Earl of *Newcastle's* Army laid down their Arms on the News of the Cessation with the *Irish* Rebels, and the Earl of *Holland* left the King at *Oxford* upon

the same Account, saying his Conscience would not suffer him to stay any longer.

COLLONEL *Rigby* defeated a Party of the Royalists in *Lancashire*, and took 400 of them. *Flint Castle* with *Moffyn House* and *Town*, were surrendered to the Parliament. And *Jersey* was delivered up to the King. The *Scots* informed the Parliament that a *French* Agent had been with them to prevent their giving any farther Assistance to the Parliament, but that they had rejected them; and some of their great Men were forfeited for refusing the Covenant. Many of the *Irish* Protestants refused to submit to the Cessation with the Rebels, and joined the *Scots* Forces there. *Barton Fort* with 600 Prisoners was about this Time taken by Sir *John Meldrum* for the Parliament. Duke *Hamilton* being proscribed in *Scotland* came to *Oxford*, and was there Committed by the King, who set up a Counter Parliament of such Members as had deserted, or been disabled by the Parliament, and adjourned thither all the Courts of Justice, and the next Term from *London*, which he called the *Rebellious City*, but the Parliament forbid it.

A N O T H E R Plot was discovered to raise a Difference betwixt the Parliament and the City, *Arundel Castle* was surrendered to Sir *William Waller*, wherein were several Persons of Quality, with 1200 Prisoners, Arms, Money, &c.

T H E Anti-Parliament met at *Oxford*, but did not assume the Name and Power of a Parliament, and when that at *Westminster* assembled, it appeared that they had still 380 of their Members, and they expell'd about 40 who had deserted them.

C O L L O N E L *Mutton* routed a Party of the King's, conveying Arms, &c. to the Besiegers of *Nantwich*, and took and kill'd many of them. The Lord *Ogle* wrote to Mr. *Goodwin* and Mr. *Nye*; the Chief of the Independents making them great Promises to obstruct the settlement of Presbytery, but gain'd no ground upon them.

S I R *Thomas Fairfax* and Sir *William Brereton* relieved *Nantwich*, and defeated the King's Forces, taking abundance of Officers, and 1500 Common Soldiers, with their Ammunition, &c. *Massey* defeated Sir *Henry Talbot* going with Arms and Ammunition to *Worcester*. The Commons ordered publick Thanksgiving for those Victories, and for the Assistance given by the *Scots*. Sir
Edward

Kings of SCOTLAND. 201

Edward Dering left the King, saying he would stay no longer in Conscience finding so many Papists and *Irish* Rebels in his Army *Mallesy* took *Malmesbury* for the Parliament; and the Lord *Fairfax* took in *Burlington Bay*, regained 3 or 4 Garrisons from the Enemy, and took about 500 Men, with Arms, Provisions, &c. Seven Lords and fourteen Commons were appointed to be a joint Council with the *Scots* Commissioners.

THE *Scots* took *Coquet Island* with 200 Men, 7 Cannon, and Provisions, and rescued and restored to the Owners a great Herd of Cattle taken away by the King's Forces. The Lord *Gray's* Brother joined them with a Regiment of Horse. and abundance of the Inhabitants of *Northumberland* and *Westmerland* did the like, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* took two other Garrisons, and the Lord *Brereton* Prisoner.

THE Marquis of *Ormond*, for promoting the Cessation with the *Irish* Rebels, and forbidding the taking of the Covenant in that Kingdom, was ordered to be impeach'd as a Traytor.

A N Overture of Peace was sent from the King, but because the Parliament was not acknowledged in it, they would not read it. Twenty thousand *English* and *Scots* in the North of *Ireland* vowed to live and die together in Opposition to the Cessation, Sir *William Constable* had some Advantage over the Royalists in *Yorkshire*.

THE *Scots* besieged *Newcastle*, took a main Outwork, and repulsed the Enemy in a Sally. The Marquis of *Newcastle* being in the Town, burnt 100 Houses in the Suburbs, which the Inhabitants Clamour'd against; and he design'd to have set fire to the Coal Mines, but was prevented by General *Lestly*. Great Numbers of *Irish* Rebels came over to the King, and behaved themselves barbarously wherever they went, but they did him no great Service, most of them being cut off from Time to time, and 1500 of them were cast away as coming over Sea at one Time. The Prince Elector testified his Approbation of the Solemn League and Covenant in a Letter to both Houses. The Divines of the *Netherlands* did the same and approved of the Parliaments Proceedings. The *Scots* take *Sunderland* and *Durham*, which restored the Coal-Trade. The Anti-Parliament at *Oxford* voted that at *Westminster* guilty of High-Treason.

son. Prince Rupert defeated the Parliaments Forces before *Newark*. The Scots took a Fort over against *Tinmouth*, which commanded the Passage to *Newcastle*.

MARCH 29, 1644, the Parliaments Army under Sir William Waller, Sir Arthur Haslerigg, and Belfore, routed the Kings Forces under the Earl of *Forth* near *Winchester*, taking their Cannon and Baggage, and killing 500 on the Place: The Duke of *Lennox's* Brother and many of the Kings Officers were slain here.

THE Prince Elector wrote to the Parliament, be-moaning that his Brother fought against them, and rejoicing at the Covenant. *South-Wales* was reduc'd to the Parliament, and they had several other small Advantages about this Time both by Sea and Land. The King set up his Standard again at *Marlborough*, but finding that few resorted to it he took it down again. Archbishop *Laud* was brought upon his Tryal, and it was proved against him that he had assumed the Title of Pope: And in Letters from the University of *Oxford* he was styled, *Optimus Maximus & Sanctitas Vestra, Aeternum Reverendissime Cancellarie & Maximus Pontifex*.

NOT long after my Lord *Fairfax* and Sir *Thomas* took *Selby* for the Parliament, with 4 Colonels, 4 Majors, 20 Captains, 150 Subalterns, 1600 Common Soldiers, 4 Pieces of Ordnance, 2000 Arms 500 Horse, &c. The King ordered the Counties of *Oxon*, *Berks*, and *Bucks* to bring Provision into *Oxford* on pain of Fire and Sword whereupon they associated for their Defence. The Earl of *Argyle* suppressed the Marquis of *Huntley* in *Scotland*, who began to move for the King there; and the States of that Kingdom rejected the Proposals of the Anti-Parliament at *Oxford*, the Houses sent Letters of Thanks to the Scots Army and General *Fairfax* for their Service. Captain *Swanley* took *Carnarven* for the Parliament, with 400 Prisoners, and drove many of the *Irish* into the Sea.

THE Earl of *Manchester* took *Lincoln* by Storm, with the Governor, 3 Colonels, many Inferiour Officers, 800 Soldiers 1000 Arms, 8 Guns, and kill'd about 80 Men. The Royalists were repulsed from before *Lyune* with great Loss, and Prince *Maurice's* own Colours taken. The Commotions in *Scotland* were appeased, *Huntley* chased to the Hills and *Huntley* and *Grafurd* pursued by the Earl of *Gallender* to *Newcastle*.

castle. Archbishop *Laud's* Trial went on, and Witnesses were produced against him for endeavouring to set up Popery; changing the Communion Tables into Altars, and placing a Popish Crucifix over the Altar in the King's Chappel; his own Diary was produced against him, to prove that he had altered that part of the Coronation Oath which obliged the King to pass such Laws as the People should chuse; and added a Salvo for the Prerogative.

THE Scots in the mean Time took in one of the Royalists Works before *York* by Assault, putting all to the Sword, because Forreigners and Papists. The Garrison of *Plymouth* sallied, and took 9 great Guns from the King's Party; and Colonel *Massey* took also *Malmesbury*, with 300 Men 7 Guns, and the Earl of *Berkshire's* two Sons, with all their Arms, Ordnance, &c. The Royalists were also repuls'd with Loss from before *Lyme*. Prince *Rupert* took *Bolton* in *Lancashire* by Storm, after 3 Repulses, so that his Soldiers put many to Death after they had laid down Arms, and amongst others 3 Ministers, which incensed the People mightily, that a Foreign Prince should exercise so much Cruelty, upon *Englishmen*. The Scots took *Morpeth* for the Parliament. The Earl of *Essex* repuls'd the Royalists at *Ansflow* Bridge with the loss of above 2000 Men, and but 40 of his own: It being observed of *Cunningham* one of his Colonels a Scotsman, that one of his Arms being shot off by a great Gun, he held up his other and said, *I have yet another Arm to fight for the Parliament*. It was further urged against *Laud*, that he had so furnished the Kings Chappel that Popish Priests came thither for Adoration and Devotion. Prince *Maurice* was repuls'd in two Storms at *Lyme* with great Loss, though the Town was not strong.

THE Scots took and fortified a Wind-Mill near *Tork*, tho' the Royalists made 200 great Shot at them. *Massey* took in *Teuxsbury* for the Parliament. The Scots annoy'd *Tork* from their Battery, and 4000 of them under the Earl of *Eglinton* entered some of the Gates as far as the Mannor-House, took a Fort, and repuls'd the Enemy in a Sally.

ARCHBISHOP *Laud* was further accused for his Popish Consecrations of Churches, and Book of Sports for the Sabbath-Day. The Earl of *Manchester* took the great

great Fort at *York* with the loss of 10 or 12 *Scots* only. The Earl of *Denbigh* defeated 3000 of the Kings Horse sent to relieve *Dubly* Castle. Prince *Rupert* took *Leverpool* for the King, and *Taunton-Dean* was surrendered to the Parliament. The Archbishop was further urged with introducing Popery and Arminianism, and for proof, the Romonstrance of the Commons in 1628 was brought against him.

A T *Weymouth* General *Essex* took 100 great Gunns, 2000 Musquets, and 1000 of other Arms. The King marched from *Oxford* towards *Bedford*, his Parties spoiling the Country, and shooting at the Minister in the Pulpit at *Dunstable*. The Earl of *Calender* with 10000 more *Scots* entred *England* to serve the Parliament.

A Fight happened in the West at *Copredy* Bridge betwixt Sir *William Waller* and the King's Forces, both Parties pretended to the Victory, but Sir *William Waller* kept the Field. Letters were intercepted from the King to the Queen, acquainting her with the Parliament's Design to present him with Propositions of Peace, which if she pleas'd he thought would be the best way for Settlement as Things then stood. Prince *Rupert* marched to the Relief of *York*, and the Parliaments Forces drawing off to *Marston-Moor*, a Battle ensued, wherein the Victory fell to the Parliament, though the Prince had routed the right Wing: He had 3000 Men killed. 3000 taken, with 25 Cannon, 47 Colours, 10000 Arms, and all their Baggage.

PRINCE *Rupert* after this Defeat joined the Kings Forces in *Cumberland* and *Westmerland*. And the Parliaments Army sat down again before *York*, which was shortly after surrendered. The Western Counties offered to raise Men for the Parliaments Service; and *Barnstable*, *Fauntton* and *Tiverton* surrendered to them. It was further urged against the Archbishop, that he denied the Pope to be Antichrist, and chid Dr. *Hall* for calling him so; that he held him to be the Metropolitan Bishop of the World, and that there could be no true Church without Bishops.

THE *Irish* by the King's Allowance, as was informed made a Vow to assist him against the Puritan Parliament, to defend Episcopacy and the Papiests of *England*, &c. The Queen escaped to *France* with *Jermyn* and *Bristol*.

Kings of SCOTLAND. 205

THE Archbishop was further charged with saying, that the Pope was Head of the Church, that the Protestant and Romish Religion was all one, and concealing a Plot of killing the King and massacring the Protestants.

THE *Irish* having taken *Woodhouse* in *Devon*, hanged 14 wealthy Clothiers after Quarter. The Parliaments General was succesful in *Cornwal*; and the Scots took *Hartie-Pool*, and *Stockton*, Places of Importance for the Parliament in the County of *Durham*, and besieged *Liverpool* in *Lancashire*.

THE Earl of *Antrum* landed in *Scotland* with 2500 *Irish*, and the Marquis of *Aryle* went against him; and in the mean Time General *Lesley* besieged *Newcastle*, and the Parliament of *Scotland* declared *Montrose* and his Adherents Traitors. The Scots took *Gatefide*, and blocked up *Newcastle* on that side. *Brereton* and *Middleton* killed 400 of Prince *Rupert's* Men near *Chester*. The Lord *Monroe*, with 14000 Protestants defeated 22000 of the *Irish* Rebels.

A Plot was discovered, and prevented just as ready to have been executed, to blow up the Magazines of the Parliament's Army under the Earl of *Essex* and to have cut them off without giving Quarter. The Prince Elector arriving at *Gravesend*, was Honourably entertained by the Parliament, with whose proceedings, he declared his Satisfaction, though they were jealous of him.

IN the Archbishop's Diary it was found that a Cardinal's Cap had been offered him, which he refused till *Rome* were other than it was. The Earl of *Essex* with the Parliament's Army being over-perswaded to march Westward into *Cornwall*, was pent up by the King and his Army. Sir *William Balfour* a Scotsman, with 2300 Horse, broke through the King's Army to *Plymouth*: The Earl, with diverse of his Officers, made off by Sea for *Plimouth*; and *Skippon*, with the Foot and some Horse left behind who capitulated to march off without Arms, Bag, or Baggage; leaving 40 Gunns, 200 Barrells of Powder, with proportionable Ammunition, and 9000 Arms behind. Lieutenant General *Lesley* defeated Sir *Philip Musgrave* and Colonel *Fletcher* with the Royalists in *Westmerland*. Prince *Rupert*, and the Earl of *Derby*, were routed in their Passage to the King by *Middleton* and *Brereton*. The Scots took *Newcastle*

by

by Storm, and not long after the Parliament obtained a considerable Victory over the King at *Newberry*, *October* 27, 1644, where they took 9 of his Cannon, obliged him to retire towards *Winchester*, 200 of his Men were slain, and 300 taken, with 1000 Arms.

AFTER this 600 of his Horse, and 400 Foot were taken, as sent to relieve *Crowland*- *Liverpool* surrendered to Sir *John Meldrum*, and *Tinmouth-Castle* the like,

THE Parliament agreed upon Propositions of Peace to be sent to the King. The Debates grew high in the House about the Government of the Church; the Scots and others pressing the settling of *Presbyterian* Government as *Jure Divino*.

ARCHBISHOP *Laud*, in his Defence, denied that ever he intended to subvert the Fundamental Laws; or introduce Popery; and that what he did, was either by Command from the King, or the High Commission Court.

THE Commissioners of both Nations attending the King with Propositions of Peace at *Oxford*, were but roughly entertained and sent back with an unsatisfactory Answer.

ABOUT this Time Jealousies began to rise betwixt the Scots and the General of the one Part, and Lieutenant General *Cromwel* on the other; and then the self-denying Ordinance was promoted in the House to exclude the Lord General; the Vote being, that no Member of either House, should during the War, enjoy any Office, Military or Civil. Safe Conduct was granted to Commissioners from the King, with Answers to the Parliaments Propositions; by whom the Parliament returned their Answer. The Houses agreed to the Directory of Worship, and to the Attainder of Archbishop *Laud* for high Treason.

CARLISLE was taken by the Scots. *Laud's* Pardon, which he had obtained from the King two Years before, was rejected, and he was Beheaded the 10th of *January* 1645. The Commons named Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to command their Army in Chief. *Presbyterian* Government was agreed to in the House. The Scots Army were ordered to march South.

ON the 29th of *January* began the Treaty at *Uxbridge* between the King and Parliament, which lasted 20 Days, but came to no Result.

IN

Kings of SCOTLAND. 207

IN the mean Time the Earl of *Montrose* defeated the Earl of *Argyle* in *Scotland*, part of the Latter's Men turning their Arms against their Fellows in Time of Battle. Sir *John Melarum* took *Scarboroug*-Castle, for which he was ordered 1000 L. he took 32 Cannon, and 120 Ships in the Haven.

S H R E W S B U R T was taken not long after by Colonel *Mitton*. Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* routed a Party of the Parliament's Forces in *Northampton*-Shire.

IN several Counties there were great Numbers of Club-Men, who assembled against the Cavaliers Sir *William Waller* defeated Sir *James Long*, high Sherrieff of *Wilts*; killed himself with 8 Captains; and 7 Cornets, and most of the other Officers, and 300 Soldiers, and 340 Horse were taken.

T H E Anti-Parliament at *Oxford* being about to question the Lord *Digby*-as an Incendiary, were dissolved. *Holborn* routed *Goring* near *Cockborn*, and took 500 of his Men.

IN 1645, *Urrey* had some Advantages against *Montrose* in *Scotland*. In *April* the Earls of *Essex*, *Maxabaster*, *Denbigh* and *Warwick*, gave up their Commissions to the Parliament. *Massy* sent Complaints of the Breach of Articles by the Prince with the *Herefordshire* Men, several of whom they had hang'd after they had laid down their Arms.

U R R E T obtained another Victory over *Montrose* near *Dundee*. *Cromwel*'s being continued in the Army, notwithstanding the Selfdenying Ordinance, was complained of by *Essex*'s Party. *Urrey* obtained a third Victory over *Montrose* in *Scotland*.

IN *June* the King's Forces took *Leicester* by Storm, and gave no Quarter.

ON the 14th of this Month was fought the Battle of *Naseby*, wherein the King had the Advantage at first, but was routed at last: The Parliament had killed and wounded about 1000 Officers and private Soldiers. *Skippon*, *Ireton* and *Fairfax*, behaved themselves with wonderful Gallantry, the Latter's Helmet being beat off, he rode up and down bareheaded, and though told of the Hazard he was in, and being offered another, would not take it, but in that Posture charged a Body of the King's Foot which had not been broken, and routed them.

them. The King in this Action behaved himself like a courageous General, leading on his Horse to hot Encounters.

ON the Kings Side were slain 20 Collonels and Officers of Note, and 600 private Souldiers: There were taken 6 Collonels, 5 Lieutenant-Collonels, 18 Majors, 70 Captains, 200 Ensigns, 4500 common-Souldiers, 13 of his Domesticks, 4 of his Footmen, 12 Cannon, 2000 Arms, 40 Barrells of Powder, 200 Carriages, 3000 Horse, the King's Standard, with many more, one of his Coaches, and his Cabinets of Letters and Papers, and all the Baggages. This was accompanied with diverse other Advantages elsewhere, and *Leicester* was regained. The Letters found in the King's Cabinet at *Naseby* being read in the House, it was found that he designed a Peace with the *Irish*, and to imploy 40000 of them against the Parliament: That he could not get the Parliament at *Oxford* to Vote that at *London* no Parliament. That he would not make Peace, with the Parliament without the Queen's Approbation, nor go one jot from the Paper she sent him.

The Kingdom of *Scotland* being sensible of the Calamities of the three Kingdoms by the civil War, invited his Majesty to join in the Solemn League and Covenant. General *Fairfax* obtained another Victory over the Royalists at *Largh*; about 400 being slain on both Sides, and 2000 Prisoners being taken, by Sir *Thomas*, with 2 Cannon, 40 Colours, 4000 Arms, Major General, *Porter*, and 100 Officers, *Bridgewater* was also reduced by the General, part of it being taken by Storm, and the rest upon Mercy; There were found in it 40 Cannon, with Ammunition and Provisions proportionable, and Treasure to the Value of 100000 L.

THE *Scots* after this took *Cannon Fromm* by Assault, and the Parliament ordered their General the Earl of *Leven*, a Jewel of 500 L. Value. Their Army before *Merchard* complain of want both of Money and Provision being forced to eat Fruit and green Wheat. The *Scots* obliged the King to retreat back to *Newark*. *Montrose* prevailed for the King in *Scotland*; whereupon Lieutenant General *Lesley* with his Horse was sent against him from *England*. Letters were intercepted that the King had concluded a Peace with the *Irish* Rebels. and many of them expected to assist him. General *Fairfax* took

Bristol

Bristol by Storm, and the Castle on Terms. The E. of *Argyle* obtained a Victory against *Montrose* in *Scotland*, taking and killing between 2 and 3000 of his Men. The King was moving up and down with his Army, and attempted to relieve *Chester*. The Parliament had Success in *Pembrookshire* and near the *Devises*. Prince *Charles* sent for a safe Conduct for some Persons of Quality to go to the King and advise him to comply with the Parliament. The King was defeated attempting to relieve *Chester* : Whereupon he fled into *Wales*. He lost in the Battel 3 Lords, 400 Officers and Soldiers, and 1000 were taken, besides many Officers. Differences began to grow betwixt the Parliament and the *Scots*. *Winchester* was taken by *Cromwell*, with it's strong Garrison, and plenty of Provision. *Basing-house* was suddenly after taken. Sir *William Byron* also with 400 Horse, which he had raised for the King about *Holt-Castle*.

PRINCE *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* with 400 of Quality, the meanest of them being a Captain, deserted the King, and desired Leave to go beyond Sea, promising never to fight any more against the Parliament. The *Scots* routed *Digby* and *Langdale* going to joyn *Montrose* in *Scotland*. Colonel *Mitton* routed a Party of the King's under *Vaughan* near *Denbigh*. The King came from *Newark* to *Oxford*. General *Fairfax* answered Prince *Charles*'s Letter very respectfully, advising him to disband his Army, and that he would convoy him safely to the Parliament.

THE King sent to the Parliament about Propositions for Peace, and desired safe Conduct for the Duke of *Lennox* to bring them, which they refused; saying that they were preparing Propositions to send to him by way of Bill. The *Scots* Commissioners differed from the House about their Answer to the King's propositions, the *Scots* being for a Treaty upon them, and the Parliament against it. *Hereford* was taken by *Morgan* and *Birch* for the Parliament by Stratagem, with 11 Cannon and 40 Lords and Knights, and much Riches. *Montrose* was again routed in *Scotland*, and beaten from the Siege of *Inverness*. Papers are found about the Archbishop of *Tuan* in *Ireland*, discovering that the King had offered Toleration of Religion to the *Irish* Rebels and all the Forts, if they would raise 10000 Men for his Assistance here.

The History of the

AFTER this Sir *Thomas Fairfax* took *Dartmouth* by Storm. The King sent another Letter to the Parliament about a Peace; and they sent Bills to him to Assent to the settling of Presbytery, and extirpating Episcopacy: To prosecute the War against the *Irish* Rebels: to consent that the Militia should remain in the Power of the Parliament, &c. which he refused.

Letters were intercepted of an Army's coming from *France* to the King's Assistance, and that his Majesty and the Earl of *Montross* were to joyn, and march Westward. *Chester* was surrendered to the Parliament. Prince *Charles* sent out Warrants to raise the Train-Bands in *Gornwall*.

PART of *South-Wales* revolted from the Parliament, and the Royallists besieged *Cardiff*, and took *Swansey*: And *S. Tho. Fairfax* obtained a great Victory over the Cavaliers at *Furrinton*, and took the Town, with 600 Prisoners, many of them of Quality, 3000 Arms, and all their Baggage, with 8 Colours: about 100 of the King's Men were slain, 80 of the Prince's; and 30 of *Hopton's* Life-Guard taken. The Parliament of *Scotland* desired a speedy settlement of Religion, a Dispatch of the Proposition of Peace to his Majesty, and the Arrears of their Army. And the King desired a Personal Treaty.

THE King's Forces were defeated at *Cardiff*, 200 slain, 800 taken, with much Arms and Baggage; and *Cors* Castle was taken from the King's Forces by Stratagem. Prince *Charles* sailed from *Pendennis* Castle to *France*. The Lord *Hopton* disbanded his Army for the King in the West upon Articles, and surrendered near 3000 Horse, and *Pendennis* Castle did also yield to him.

PRINCE *Charles* being about *Scilly*, and in want of Provision, the Parliament agreed to write a loving and tender Letter to him, inviting him to come in to them, and reside in such a Place, and take such Attendants and Counsellors as both Houses should approve.

A little after *Morgan* defeated Sir *Jacob Aspley* near *Stow*, in the *Wood*, 200 of his Men being slain, and himself and 1800 taken, with all their Arms and Baggage. The King sent a Letter, offering to come in to the Parliament, on their Assurance of Safety to his Person, and that those who adhered to him might live in Peace, and enjoy their Estates without taking the Covenant, and that

that he would disband his Army, dismantle his Garrisons, pass an Act of Oblivion, and satisfy *Scotland*.

TO which they answered, that they did not think it safe for him to return to the Parliament till he assented to the Propositions which they were about to send him; and the Commons voted, that if the King, contrary to the Advice of both Houses, should come to *London*, that the Militia of the City should suppress any Tumult that may arise by his coming, apprehend such as come with him, and secure his Person from Danger.

IN 1646, 600 of the King's Horse were routed near *Farrington*, and 900 of them taken. The *Scots* dissented from the Parliament's Propositions to the King about the Militia and Religion.

EXETER was surrendered to the Parliament, with 30 Cannon, and Store of Arms and Ammunition. Mount *Edgcomb* was also surrendered to them, with the like number of Cannon. The King's Party conceived Hopes upon the Differences betwixt the *Scots* and the Parliament, and the Presbyterians and Independents. The King went privately from *Oxford* to the *Scots* Army. Upon notice of his Departure and a Rumour that he was in *London*, the Parliament issued a Declaration, threatening to proceed against such as Traytors, who should harbour or conceal the King, without revealing it immediately to the Speaker of both Houses: But upon notice that he was in the *Scots* Army, they sent to their General, desiring that he might be disposed of, as both Houses should direct, and that these who came with him, should be delivered to the Parliament as Delinquents.

THE *Scots* General and Committee answered, that the King's coming into their Army was so astonishing and private, that it was long ere they could find him there, and desired it might be improved for the settling of Religion and Peace, according to the Covenant by the Advice of both Parliaments. *Newark* surrendered, and the *Scots* drew off about 4 Miles, and the King with them. The Commons voted to demand the King of the *Scots*, who being in their Pay, had no Power to dispose of the King in *England*. The *Scots* General forbade the coming of any Papists or delinquents to the King, the Parliament voted, that they had no further need of the *Scots* Army, and that their Arrears should be paid on their Delivery of the *English* Garrisons, and Advance into *Scotland*.

the King Wrote to the Parliament of both Nations, offering to Satisfie them, and desiring that Religion might be settled according to the Advice of the Assembly of Divines of both Kingdoms. The City petitioned the Parliament, which the Lords approved, but the Commons disliked, as too much *Presbyterian*, and inclinable to the King: the *Presbyterians* in *England* favoured the *Scots*; but *Cromwel* and the Independents were their Enemies, and aggravated things against their Army, and the new Members of Parliament were very averse to the King. His Majesty ordered *Montrose* to disband his Forces.

A Letter was pretended to be intercepted from the King to the Marquis of *Ormond*, importing, that he went to the *Scots* Army, because the Parliament were altogether averse to a Peace, and that the said Army would join with his Forces for settling a good Peace; but the *Scots* Commissioners denied that they had any hand in it or Knowledge of it. The Commons voted, that the King in going to the *Scots*, designed to prolong the War, and divide the Nation. The *Irish* Rebels surprised and defeated the *Scots* Forces in the North of *Ireland*.

THE King sent again to the Parliament, that he might have Liberty to come to *London* with Safety and Honour, being resolved to comply with them in what should be most for the good of the Subjects, to disband his Garrisons, and send for the Prince upon Honourable Conditions.

THESE Letters were accompanied with others from the *Scots* Commissioners, signifying that they had persuaded the King to give them Satisfaction, and therefore desired such Propositions as might settle Religion and Peace.

HUDSON, one of the King's Guides to the *Scots* Army, being examined, declared that the King had a Mind to have come to *London*, and was to have been met at *Harborough* by the *French* Agent with some Horse, who failed him; and thereupon his Majesty went to *Norfolk*, and thence to the *Scots* Army. *Oxford* was surrendered to General *Fairfax* on honourable Terms. The *Scots* General sent a Letter to the Parliament, that he and his Army would adhere to the Covenant, and disown the abovementioned Letter to the Duke of *Ormond*, and that they had petitioned the King to settle Religion according to the Covenant, and to sign it, to which his Majesty

Kings of SCOTLAND. 213

Majesty return'd a Favourable Answer. Then the Vote for withdrawing the *Scots* Army was renewed. Propositions for Peace were sent to the King viz. to sign the Covenant, abolish Episcopacy, Confirm the Assembly sign Laws against Papists, Lodge the Militia in the Parliament for twenty Years; to make void the Cessation in *Ireland* and leave the Management of the War there to the Parliament &c. But his Majesty refused them, though the Commissioners of both Kingdoms begg'd him to sign them on their Knees. Information was given of a Peace concluded with the *Irish*, on these Conditions, that they should not be bound to take the Oath of Allegiance; that all Laws against Papists should be repealed and that they should have no Dependency upon the Parliament of *England*.

THE *Scots* gave an Account of their Arrears and Damages exceeding a Million; but in regard of the free Quarter which they had taken, they would accept of a sum in Gross, and depart: They demanded 500000 *L.* and the Parliament agreed to 400000 *L.* 200000 *L.* of which to be paid on their advance to *Scotland*. The *Scots* Commissioners pressed the King to sign the Propositions very earnestly, to which he answer'd, That he was not satisfied in Conscience; and then they desired that he might Confer with some able Divines which was appointed. The Convention of *Edinburgh* agreed, that their Army should march out of *England* on Receipt of the 200000 *L.* and that their Commissioners should determine with the Parliament here, as to the Disposal of the King's Person.

THE House ordered the *L. Chancellor of Scotland's* Speeches, concerning the Disposal of the King's Person, to be seized. The *Scots* Commissioners complained of scandalous Papers being printed concerning the Suffering of the North by their Army; and insisted, that the King might come to *London*, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, which was denied; at last, after much debating, it was agreed betwixt the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; that the *Scots* Army, on Receipt of the 200000 *L.* part of their Arrears, which was injuriously called their selling of the King, should march out of *England*, deliver up the *English* Garrisons, and his Majesty's Person to the Parliaments Commissioners, on Condition, that he should be conducted to *Hol* House

or some other of his Houses, in, or about *London*, there to remain till he satisfie both Kingdoms in the Propositions of Peace ; That in the mean Time no Harm be done to his Person ; that there be no change of Government other than hath been for three Years past ; and that his Posterity be no way prejudged in their Lawful Succession.

THE N his Majesty was brought to *Holmby*, General *Fairfax* meeting him by the way, and kissing his Hand. He desired to have some of his Chaplains to attend him who had not taken the Covenant, but the Parliament refus'd it. The King wrote to the Parliament, consenting that Presbyterian Government be establish'd for Three Years, and that the Parliament should have the Militia for Ten &c.

THE Army and City began to be troublesome to the Parliament, and the Latter did at last begin to surrender their Power into the Hands of the Army, and Razed their Declaration against them, out of their Journal.

ON the 5th of *June* 1647, a part of the Army carried the King from *Holmby* and when the Commissioners demanded their Warrant, they would give no other Account, but that it was the pleasure of the Army, and having promised Security to his Person they carried him and the Commissioners both to the Army. The Scots acquainted the Parliament on it, that he was taken away by a Party of the Army against his Will, that he desired both Houses to maintain the Laws of the Land ; and that tho' he might sign many Things in that Condition, yet he would not have them beliey'd till further Notice from them.

THE General profess'd, that the removal of the King Was without the Privy, or Desire of the Army ; and that the Soldiers pretended for their Reason, that they had Intimation of a Design, which they were able to make good, of some to surprize him. The General protested that he and the Army were for settling Peace, and the Liberties of the People, and not for opposing Presbtery and setting up Independency:

SIR *Charles Cook* about this Time obtain'd a Victory over the Rebels in *Ireland*. The *Londoners* petitioned that the Covenant might be kept, the King preserv'd ; that both Parliaments might have Access to him ; *Ireland*

land relieved, and Tumults suppressed; for which the House thanked them. The Reformades and Common Soldiers within the Lines, block'd up the Door of the Parliament House, and would let no Member pass till the House granted them all their Arrears. The King told the General, that he would not return to *Holmby*, unless forc'd whereupon he was sent to *Newmarket*.

A Committee of Safety was revived; and Letters sent to the General, that the Army might not come within 15 Miles of the City the General acquainted the Army with it; and *Skippon* press'd a Compliance, but they were mutinous, and ordered an Answer to be drawn up by their own Agitators. Petitions were sent to the General from *Essex*, *Norfolk*, and *Suffolk*, against disbanding, till Grievances were redressed.

ON News of the Armies Approach, The Londoners arm'd their Train-bands. and shut their Shops. The Army being at *St. Albans*. the Parliament sent to know their Demands, and to desire that the King might be plac'd at *Richmond*; where the Propositions from both Nations, for settling a Peace, might be presented to him. The Army sent a Charge against 11 of the Commons as their Enemies whom they desired to be suspended: demanded a Months Pay, that no new Forces might be rais'd, nor any brought in from another Kingdom; and that they would come to a speedy Dispatch, as to the present Condition of the Kingdom, Army, and the King. They desired further, that the Houses might be purg'd of those that ought not to sit there; that a Time might be set for the Continuance of this and other Parliaments, and new Elections made according to the Bill of Triennial Parliaments; That future Parliaments may not be dissolv'd at the Kings Pleasure, &c.

IRETON, *Cromwell*, and *Lambert*, were the chief Managers of these Things: And Petitions were presented from several Counties to the same Effect; and now all Addresses were made to the Army and the Parliament slighted and censured for their want of Courage, in not prosecuting their Votes for disbanding the Army. The House would not suspend the 11 Members, till the Charge were prov'd against them. The Army sent a Remonstrance to the House, against the King's coming

ing any nearer *London* than they ; tho' the General had consented to his going to *Richmond*.

THE City, in pursuance of the Remonstrance, desired that the Forces listed by the Committee of Safety, and the Militia, might be discharg'd, which was hardly granted. Upon the Armies insisting against the Eleven Members and drawing nearer *London*, the said Members were suspended; and they withdrew, some of them into *France*, and others to the Countrey. The *Londoners* petitioned the Parliament for a speedy Settlement of Religion, restoring his Majesty to his just Authority, and keeping Correspondence with *Scotland*, according to the Covenant. The King went to *Windsor* to see his Children.

THE Members of the House of Commons did not attend him so frequently as before, because of the Tumultuous Petitions from the Army and City ; and these who had assisted the King in *England* or *Ireland*, or had been sequestred for Delinquency, were excluded the House. General *Fairfax* sent a Letter to the House full of Respect to the King. The Parliament were pester'd with Petitions and Counter-petitions from the different Parties of the City, and forced to vote as they would have them.

ON News of the Armies Approach some of the Eleven Members, and their Friends prevailed with the Militia to Arm, and the City to put themselves in a posture of Defence, and declare against the Surprizing of the King at *Helmsby*, and the Proceedings against the Eleven Members; and desired a speedy Settlement of Religion, and his Majesties Re-establishment.

THE Earls of *Warwick*, *Manchester*, Lord *Say*, and several Members of the Commons, left the House, and put themselves under the General's Protection. The Army was at *Colebroke*, and the King at *Stoke Abbey*. The General advanced with the Army to *Hounslow-Heath*, and the *Londoners* petitioned him for a Compromise, which was effected ; and the Lords and Commons who had left the City, returned with a Guard, having declared against the Proceeding of the Parliament since the 26th of *July* last. The King wrote to the General, clearing himself from any Hand in the Tumults. In *Scotland* they were much offended at the Hindrance of the Reformation by the Sectaries in *England* and declared that they would maintain the Covenant. Colonel *Jones* gave a very great Defeat to the *Irish* Rebels near *Trim*. The *Scotts*

Com-

Commissioners complained of a Breach of the Union by detaining Mr. *Cheesly*, their Messenger, at *Newcastle*, and the General ordered him to be released.

THE King dined with his Children at *Sion*. Private Treaties were said to have been with the King, and that *Cromwel*, &c. made Proposals to him lower than those of the Parliament, offering to Reinthrone him if he would Assent: but the Bishops dissuaded him, though he was inclined to it himself. He also rejected the Propositions from the Parliament.

THE *Scots* having Levied Forces, ordered them to be disbanded, if the Committee of States did not think the Kingdom or King's Person in Danger; and finding by their Commissioners at *London* that they were in Danger they ordered the Army to be kept up till *March*, the *Scots* Commissioners, in the Name of the Kingdom, complain'd of the King's being taken from *Holmby*, declared that they would continue Loyal, desired a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, and that he might be invited to *London* with Honour, Safety, and Freedom. *Novr. 11. 1647*, the King escaped from *Hampton Court*, leaving Letters of his own writing to be communicated to the Parliament, importing, that Liberty was as necessary for Ks. as others, that he had endured a Captivity, hoping it might tend to a Peace, but finding the contrary, the unfixedness of the Army, and new Guards set upon him, he had withdrawn but if he might be heard with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, he would instantly break thro' his Cloud of Retirement and shew himself ready to be *Pater Patrie*. Orders were issued to search for, and stop his Person, and his Attendants; and that it should be loss of Life, and Estate for any to detain the Kings Person, and not to discover it to the Houses.

ON the 15th they had Letters from Collonel *Hammond* Governour of the Isle of *Wight*. that the King was come thither from *Hampton-court*, upon Information that there was a Design to destroy his Person: and his Majesty wrote to them, offering, that Presbytry should be settled for three Years, provided he and his Party might not be forced to comply, with it; that he will consent to a Consultation of Settling Church Government, by the Assembly of Divines, if he may name Twenty to be added to them; being content that Bps. should perform their Callings by personal Residence and frequent Preaching,

ing, Exercise no Jurisdiction without Consent of their Presbyters, and be so limited that they may not be grievous to render Consciences; That he was content to divest himself of the Militia, provided it should return to the Crown after his Death; and he made the like Concession as to the naming of Officers of State, and Privy Counsellors; And offered an Act of Oblivion, but desired he might have a Personal Treaty with the Parliament at London, in Honour Freedom, and Safety.

THE Houses agreed to a Treaty upon the King's signing the Propositions following, viz. That a Bill be pass for settling the Militia; That the Declaration, &c. against the Parliaments be recalled; That the Lords made at Oxford, after carrying the great Seal thither, be made incapable of sitting in Parliament; and that the House have Power to adjourn as they think fit. The Army Petition the General that the Parliament may be dissolved. The Lord *Inchiquin* obtained a Victory over the Rebels in *Ireland*.

THE *Scots* Commissioners claim a joint Interest with the Parliament in settling of Peace in both Kingdoms, protested against the four Propositions, pressed for a personal Treaty with the King, and put them in Mind of their professed Loyalty: To which an Answer was returned in high Terms. However, the Propositions were sent to the King, and the *Scots* Commissioners entered their Dissent with him against them, as Prejudicial to Religion, the Crown, and Union of the Kingdoms. A Mutiny being made in the Isle of *Wight* with a Design to carry off the King, stricter Guards were set upon him: And upon debate of his last Message, and his refusing the four Bills, they voted to address him no more, nor to receive any Message from him; and making it Treason in any to do it without their Consent. The Army addressed the House, promising to stand by them in this Resolution. The *Scots* Commissioners desired an Answer to their Papers, and acquainted the Parliament that they must return.

THE Parliament ordered a Declaration to be published to defend their Vote of Non-Addresses to the King; charging him with preventing the Relief of *Rochel* signing Warrants when in *Scotland* to such as were in the *Irish* Rebellion, Negotiation with the Pope and Popish

Kings of SCOTLAND. 219

pish Princes; and added a Clause about his Fathers Death.

IN 1548, the Parliament of *England* and *Scotland* began to disagree, and reflect upon each other for breach of Covenant; and the Parliament of *Scotland* and General Assembly disagreed, the Latter being against restoring the King till he sign the Covenant, and against a War with *England*, till the Lawfulness of it were first agreed upon, and Reparation for the Breches by *England* demanded, but the other Party prevail'd; and rais'd an Army. Monk with his *Irish* Forces proffering to joyn them.

THE Parliament of *Scotland*'s Demands were, that the King might come to some of his Courts, near *London*, with Safety, Honour, and Freedom, in Order to a personal Treaty; That the independent Schismatick Army might be disbanded: That the Covenant should be imposed upon all, and Presbyterian Government, effectually settled.

A little after, the Royalists by Incouragement of the *Scots*, seized *Berwick* and *Carlisle*. Collonel *Horton* with 9000, obtained a Victory over the Royalists in *Wales*, being 8000, under Major General *Langborn*, The Church of *Scotland*, admonish'd their People not to engage in the intended War against *England*, but the King's Party went on with their Levies, Duke *Hamilton*, being declared General and *Leven*, having laid down his Commission. *London*, was about this Time very tumultuous, and part of the Fleet revolted, from the Parliament; and there was an Insurrection in *Kent*, which General *Fairfax*, quelled, killing 200, and taking above 1400, The Royalists in *Scotland*, found great Difficulty, to raise their Army.

LANGDALE, had raised 8000 Men, for the King in the North, the Royalists surprized *Pomfret* Castle, the Earle of *Argile* Lord *Warriston*, and others opposed Duke *Hamilton* in *Scotland*.

THE Londoners petitioned the Parliament for a Personal Treaty with the King, and inviting the *Scots* to it. The Lords declared the Votes of Non-Addressers, to the King null.

THE Londoners petitioned again much to the former Effect, to which the Lords assented, in Confidence that the City would secure, the King and Parliament from
Tumults.

Tumults. The Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Bucks*, and Earl of *Peterborough*, raised Forces to release the King, and bring him to his Parliament.

THE Lords pressed the Commons, for a personal Treaty with the King, *Lambert* defeated a part of *Langdale's* Forces in the North, and a little after Duke *Hamilton's* Army came into *England*, and joined *Langdale*; and he entered *Carlisle* in a princely Manner, sending a Declaration to *Lambert*, that he came to prosecute the Sectaries, deliver the King from his Base Imprisonment, and the Parliament from Constraint.

LAMBERT, answered in Defence of the Parliament and General *Fairfax*, as having no Design upon *Scotland*, but only against Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and his Adherents, many of them Papists &c.

THE Parliament declared all those who had invited the Scots into *England* Traitors. The Duke's Army met with Opposition at *Appleby*, Commissioners from both Houses were appointed to treat with the King at the Isle of *Wight*.

THE Prince and Duke of *York*, came to *Tarmouth* with 19 Ships. having about 2000 Men on Board, and some of them landing were repulsed.

THE Prince did also publish a Declaration of his Designs.

THE Lords and the Londoners seemed favourable, to the Kings Designs. Both Houses concurred for a Treaty with the King, in the Isle of *Wight*, with Honour Freedom and Safety, to his Majesty's Person.

A Letter came from the Prince in the *Dowry*, that he would discharge the *London* Merchants, whom he had detained, if the City should send him 2000 L. and at the same time he sent a Declaration of his Design, to rescue his Father from Imprisonment, and restore the Rights of the City.

UPON which the Commons voted that all should be proceeded against as Traitors who assisted the Prince the Londoners petitioned that the King might be freed from his Restraint, the Church settled according to the Covenant, and Armies disbanded.

MAJOR *Huntington* presented a paper to the Lords of the Reasons why he left the Army, with an Account of the Behaviour of *Cromwell* and *Ireton*, since the Parliaments

Kings of SCOTLAND. 221

liaments going to disband the Army, and making Overtures to his Majesty.

THE Prince landed 800 Men about *Deal*, but they were quickly repulsed with great Loss.

THE Scots sent a Letter to the Prince, bewailing his Father's Restraint, inviting him to come to them or their Army in *England*, the Commons refused to concur with the Lords, to invite the Scots to a Treaty but if the King would send for any of them, promised them safe Conduct.

CROMWELL defeated Duke *Hamilton's* Army, which, together with those under *Langdale*, made 21000, and the Parliament's Army were not above 8600: Of *Hamilton's* Army, about 2000 were slain, and 9000 taken, and 100 Colours; the Duke himself with 3000 Horse, was taken at *Uxeter*.

COLCHESTER was surrendered on Mercy, after a long and troublesome Siege, and Sir *George Lisle*, and *S. Charles Lucas*, were shot to Death by Sentence of a Council of War.

THERE were taken in the Town 3 Lords, 11 Knights, 9 Collonels, 8 Lieutenant Collonels, 9 Majors, 72 Lieutenants, and 69 Ensigns and Cornets, 65 Servants, 10 General Officers, Sergeants 183, private Souldiers 3067.

CROMWELL pursued *Monroe* with 7000 Scots, &c, into *Scotland*.

THE Marquis of *Argile* raised an Army, against the Lord *Lanrick*, Duke *Hamilton's* Brother, and with *David Lesly*, and the Lord General *Leven*, had on the Head of 8000 Men, forced the Committee of Estates to rise and fly from *Edinburgh*.

CROMWELL, marched thither with Part of his Army, and was kindly entertained, after a long Treaty, with the King, at the Isle of *Wight*; wherein he had concluded, that the Parliament should have the Militia by Sea, and Land for ten Years, that he would confirm the Government of the Church, and Directory of Worship for three Years; that Archbishops should be abolished, Episcopacy reduced to the primitive Usage, the Number of Diocesses multiplied, and their Extent lessened: That the Use of the common Prayer should be abolished out of all the Churches, provided that he might use it himself: that the Cessation with the *Irish* Rebels should

should be made void, and the Management of the War, Reformation of Religion, and Nomination of Officers, for that Kingdom, left to the Parliament.

H E conceded also that Ordination should not be practised in the old Manner, but with Consent of a limited Number of Presbyters: And that after 9 Years the Government of the Church should be such as the Assembly of Divines with 20 to be named by his Majesty, should agree upon, that he would pass from the Common-prayer-Book for himself, but use some other set Form of Prayer.

T H E Army presented a Remonstrance to the Commons desiring that the King might be brought to Justice, as the Capital Cause of all their Trouble: That the Prince and Duke of York might be proclaimed Traitors, if they did not come in by such a set Day. However, after much Debate, the Commons voted, that his Majesty's Concessions to the Propositions of the Parliament upon the Treaty, were sufficient Grounds for settling the Peace of the Kingdom.

HEREUPON the Army marched for London, the City Train-Bands were discharged from guarding the House, and Colonel Rich and Colonel Pride's Regiments took their Posts; and Pride having drawn up some of his Foot upon the Stairs and in the Lobby before the House, and having a Paper of Names in his Hand, did seize such Members as were in the List, being about 39 in all. Whereupon the Commons sent for their Members to attend them, but they were still detained by their Guards.

D I V E R S E other Members were forbid Entrance into the House, and more Members were afterwards secured. All Things were carried on according to the Desire of the Army, and Ireton was one of the Chief Managers. The Scots testified their Displeasure at those Proceedings. Cromwel grew greater and greater, and lay in one of the King's rich Beds at Whitehall. The Parliament being new modelled for their purpose, they go on with their Design against the King's Person. The Council of War forbid the Using of any Royal Ceremonies toward him, and a Committee being appointed by that part of the Parliament then sitting, they drew up the Charge against the King, as having acted contrary to his Trust, in departing from the Parliament, setting up his
Standard

Kings of SCOTLAND. 223

Standard, making War against them, giving Commission, to the *Irish* Rebels, &c. The *Presbyterians* were look'd upon as dissaffected to the Proceedings of the Army against the King. &c. The Lords dissented from the Ordinance for the King's Tryal ; and then the Commons took the supream Authority of the Nation upon themselves, and assented to a Tryal of the King by a Court Martial. The Commissioners of *Scotland* pressed for Unity of Councils and Actions, according to the Covenant betwixt the two Kingdoms, and that the House would not proceed to try, or excute the King till the Advice of that Nation be had thereto. That the Parliament of *Scotland* dissented from their proceedings *Nemine Contradicente*. The King was brought to the Bar of the High Court of Justice, which was erected for that end, where *Bradshaw*, the President, acquainted him with the Cause of his being brought thither : The King declined the Authority of the Court, and refusing to answer, was remanded to Sir *Robert Cotton's*.

THE *Scots* Commissioners presented Papers both to the House and Lord General, declaring that *Scotland* had an undoubted Interest in the Person of the King : That they did not deliver him to the *English* at *Newcastle* for the Ruine of his Person, but for a speedier Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom : and that they declared against the Tryal of him, and desired Access to his Person.

THE House referr'd it to a Committee to draw up an Answer to the Parliament of *Scotland*. However, the Tryal of the King went on, The Ladies and particularly the Lady *Fairfax*, the General's Wife, who sat on one of the Scaffolds over the Court, exclaimed against the irreverent Carriage of the Court to the King so that they met with Interruption, and had much ado to silence the Ladies.

THE King desired, that in regard he had something to say for the Peace of the Kingdom, and Liberty of the Subject, that he might be heard before the Lords and Commons in the painted Chamber ; but it was deny'd, though many of the Commissioners themselves were for it, so that they left the Court in Discontent. Then Sentence was pronounced on the 27th of *January* 1648, that he should be beheaded ; and as he passed through the Hall some of the Rabble called for Justice
and

and Execution ; and some of the very same Persons were afterwards as clamorous for Justice against those who were the King's Judges.

THE Ministers in *Scotland* preach'd against all those proceedings, telling the People that they were bound by their Covenant to preserve Monarchy, and that in the Race of their present King.

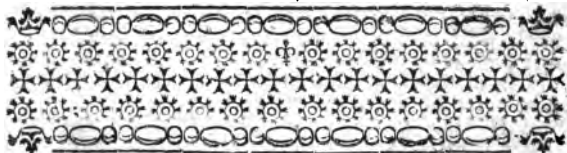
AFTER Sentence, his Majesty desired that he might have Liberty to see his Children, and that Dr. *Fuxon* might be with him in his Chamber, and administer the Sacrament to him.

HIS Children came from *Sion House* to see him at *St. James's* he took the Princess in his Arms, and kissed her, gave her two Seals with Diamonds, and pray'd for a Blessing upon her and the rest of his Children, and there was great Weeping,

ON the 30th his Majesty was brought from *St. James* through the Park, guarded with a Regiment of Foot, to the Banqueting-house of *Whitehall*, and having retired to the Cabinet-Chamber to his Devotion, he was brought to the Scaffold through the Banqueting-house, and made a Speech in his own Vindication, charging the Parliament as the first Beginners of the War, in endeavouring to take the Militia from him, clearing himself from those enormous Crimes he was charged with, declaring that he forgave his Enemies, referring them to the Laws of the Lands for the King's Right and to a National Synod to settle the Church ; saying, that if he would have given way to have had all the Laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, he needed not have come thither. : And being put in mind to say something of his Religion, he declared that he died of the Church of *England* as he found it left by his Father ; and after some short Prayers, he gave the Sign, and his Head was struck off, two Men being in Visors upon the Scaffold as Executioners. *Excidat illa dies avo.*

Kings of SCOTLAND. 225

KING CHARLES was of a middle Stature, an agreeable Countenance, equally sweet and majestic, affable to all, but tender and without reserve to those he loved; but there is no excuse can be made for his two great Complaisance for Favourites and too little Deference for the Nation and Parliaments; nor for his being by Turns, too stiff, and too easy, passing too lightly from one extrem to another, and its to this irregular Conduct, that the loss of his Peoples Love and Confidence, and even their Esteem and Respect is owing.



CHARLES 2d. King CX.

CHARLES II. King of Great-Britain, &c. was Son to Charles I. by Henrietta Maria, Daughter to Henry IV of France. He was born May the 29th, 1630. and during the War betwixt his Father and the Parliament, went out of the Kingdom, and acted as before related in his Father's Lifetime. He was Honourably entertained by the States of Holland, at the Hague, when he had the News of his Father's Death. The Scots, upon the same News, proclaimed him King, threatned to revenge his Father's Blood, and their Parliament sent a Deputation to invite him thither.

IN the mean Time his Father being cut off, as aforesaid, though General Fairfax was said to have designed his Rescue, he was interred at Windsor, without the Common-Prayer; and the English Parliament then sitting, voted down both Kingly Government and House of Lords, and appointed a Council of State. And Duke Hamilton, the Lord Chapel, and others, were brought to their Tryals. The Committee of Estates being order,

ed to sign their Approbation of the King's Execution 19 of them did it and 22 refused.

THE same Thing being demanded of the Council of State, as also to approve of taking away the House of Lords, and declare against the *Scots* Invasion: The General with all the Lords, and diverse others of the Council refused it.

THE *Scots* Commissioners sent a Paper to the Speaker, inveighing against the late proceedings of the Parliament, in Relation to the King, the House of Lords, and secluded Members; whereupon they were apprehended at *Gravefend*, as going home.

THE Earl of *Holland*, was also brought to his Tryal, and Duke *Hamilton* and he executed in the Palace-yard, *Westminster*, where they died with great Courage both of them, having Ministers with them. Then the Lord *Capel* was executed, who behaved himself with great Boldness and Resolution.

IN the mean Time four Thousand Cavaliers under *Monroe*, had got together in the North of *Scotland* and declared for *Charles II.* But the Parliament sent Forces against them, being then near an Agreement with the King, and justified the Paper, sent to the Speaker by their Commissioners, and complained of their Restraint as contrary to the Law of Nations. The Duke of *Ormond*, having made Peace with the *Irish* Rebels, invited the King thither, offering to join with him against *England*. The Terms which he granted the *Irish* Rebels were very advantageous to them. The Parliament of *Scotland* gave Instructions to their Committee, that the King should take the Covenant, and put *Montrose* and all those who had assisted his Father, from him, or else not to treat.

MUCH about this Time the Marquess of *Hantley* was executed in *Scotland*, for his having taken Arms for King *Charles I.* The *Scots* in *Ulster*, declared for the Covenant, and against the Murther of the King, and the Parliament of *Scotland* were raising an Army for *Charles II.* The Levellers began to appear about this Time in *Kent*, and about *Bristol*, &c. proposing strange Schemes of Government. King *Charles II.* sent the Marquess of *Montrose* Ambassador to *Spain*, to demand Assistance. He refused the *Scots* Proposals as too high. The Levellers were totally routed near *Barford*, in *Oxfordshire*.

Dr

Kings of SCOTLAND. 227

Dr. *Dorilaus*, one of King *Charles* the first's Judges, and a Messenger for the Parliament at the *Hague*, was murthered in his House, at Supper; by 12 Cavaliers. Whereupon the States promised 1000 Guilders, to any who would discover the Murtherers and made it Death for any to entertain them.

CHARLES ~~Bard~~ a Baronet, and *Montrose*, and the Lord *Hopton* were questioned for the said Murther. *David Lesly* defeated those who had taken Arms in the North of *Scotland*: and a Plot was discovered to have cut off the Marquess of *Argyle*, and Lord *Burleigh*. The Duke of *Glocester*, and Lady *Elizabeth*, the late King's Children, were committed to the Care of the Countess of *Carlisle* with 3000 L. per *Annum* for their Maintenance:

THE King was entertained with as much Honour at *Brussels*, as if he had been King of *Spain*. His Mother and the Council of *France* were for his agreeing with the *Scots* upon any Terms.

IN the mean Time the Duke of *Ormond* had a great Army for him in *Ireland*, and was successful against *Monk*; but was routed by Collonel *Jones* near *Dublin*, August 1st, 1649, 4000 being killed, and 2517 taken, with their Cannon and Baggage, and abundance of rich Plunder, besides many Persons of Quality and Officers.

ABOUT this Time there was a Mutual Prohibition of Trade betwixt *France* and *England*. The Great Duke of *Russia* forbid the *Englisch* Merchants his Dominions, and ordered that they should come thither no more but in the King's Name. The Parliaments Army, under *Cromwel*, took in *Drogheda*, in *Ireland*, where they slew 3552, with the Loss of only 62 of their own Men.

IN October 16 1649, the King, with 300 Men, arrived at *Fersey*, where he was proclaimed, the Governour of that Island being for him; and much about that Time *Montrose* landed in the North of *Scotland*, as did Sir *James Montgomery* from *Ireland*, against both of whom, the States sent Forces. These Gentlemen had the King's Commission, and he was at the same Time in Treaty with the Parliament of *Scotland*, who complained of it.

WINDRAM, Laird of *Libberton*, was dispatched with a Message to the King from the Parliament of *Scotland*, desiring him to take the Covenant, and to pass an

Act that all others should take it, and to ratifie what had been done concerning the same; as also diverse other Acts in their last Session, viz. That, disclaiming Duke *Hamilton's* Engagement; Those concerning the Militia, and the King's having no Negative Vote in the Parliament of *Scotland*. That he would recall his Commission to *Montrose*, stop his Levies beyond Sea, put all Papists from about him, and take none for Councillors but known Protestants; and that he would appoint some Place in *Holland* for a Treaty, where they would Provide him a royal Maintainance.

THESE Propositions were much debated, and the King would do nothing without his Mother's Consent, and refused to abandon *Montrose*; but *Queen Dowager* sent Letters, urging him that if the Proposals seem'd at present too severe, there might be hereafter an Opportunity, as soon as he had obtained the Kingdom, to free himself at least in some Measure from the Inconveniencies of them.

IN the mean Time the King thought fit to leave *Jersey* both to satisfy the *Scots* and to avoid the Parliament's Fleet, for the Parliament, by their Money, of which some about the King were very needy, had notice of all his Transactions, and prepared against the *Scots*. And *Cromwell* at the same Time was successful against the *Irish* Rebels, having taken *Passage*, and Sir *Charles Coote* defeated 4000 *Irish*, killed 1400, and took all their Arms and Baggage.

THE General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, sent a Declaration to the King, reproving him for adhering to *Montrose*, and advising him to settle Presbytery and pure Worship in all his Dominions. The Parliament of *England* finding General *Fairfax* to be altogether against a War with *Scotland*, which they designed to invade, to divert the War from *England*, sent for *Cromwell* from *Ireland*, to command their Army. The Presbyterians in many Places of *England*, did pray for the King's Restitution.

MONTROSE in 1650 invaded the North of *Scotland*, whereupon Lieutenant General *Lesly* was ordered against him, and to acquaint him that there was Probability of an Agreement betwixt them and the King in a little Time, and to dissuade him from troubling the Peace of the Country, but upon his Refusal Colonel *Strangbaird* and

Kings of SCOTLAND. 229

and Collonel Ker defeated him, in *Ross* 1690, and took 500 Prisoners, amongst whom were *Hurree*, *Naper*, and *Frennerick*. *Montrose* himself narrowly escaping but was taken not long after, and condemned and executed at *Edinburgh*, justifying what he had done by particular Orders from the King, and died with much Resolution.

THE Commissioners sent from *Scotland*, to treat with the King, were accused of having gone beyond their Commission; against which the Ministers inveighed, That it being voted in their Parliament, whether or not there should be any more Addresses to the King, it was carried in the Affirmative, to send once more to him, and they promised to pass those Things which were found contrary to his Agreement in the Letters to *Montrose*. Then the *Junto* in *England* having agreed on an Invasion of *Scotland*, they argued the Point with General *Fairfax*, who was against it and thereupon laid down his Commission.

THE King having agreed with the *Scots* Proposals above mentioned, landed in *Scotland*, and *Cromwell* prepared to march Northwards with his Army, against which the *Scots* remonstrated as being contrary to the Covenant and Articles of Pacification by which neither were to invade one another without three Months Warning.

ABOUT this Time the Lord *Willoughby* proclaimed the King in *Barbadoes*. And *Lumbert* detained the Messenger from the Parliament of *Scotland*, who was sent to know the Reasons of their Armies march Northwards.

ABOUT this Time Sir *Charles Coot* obtained a Victory over the Bishop of *Glouglter* and 10000 *Irish*, killing the Bishop and Lieutenant General *Oneal*, with 3000 Souldiers. The Levies went on apace in *Scotland*, and the King having signed all the *Scots* Proposals, he was solemnly proclaimed at *Edinburgh*. *Cromwel* invaded *Scotland*, while the King and his Army were near *Edinburgh*: The *English* advanced, and defeated a Party of the *Scots* near *Musfelborough*, killing about 200, and taking 20, the *Scots* having pursued the Ret-guard, of *Cromwell*'s Army, as retiring towards *Musfelborough*, too far. Trade was prohibited between *England* and *Scotland*, and *Scotsmen* ordered to depart the County. *Cromwel* retreated towards *Dumbar*, designing to flee

for *England*, but the Passes at *Cockburnspath*, being stoppt and guarded by *Ridpath* of *Fulfordlees* and others, he could not, so that he returned again towards *Edinburgh*, and took in a Gentleman's House, called *Kedcastle*, insight of the *Scotts* Army, from which some Officers being sent to treat, they declared their Disatisfaction with the King, that they had been cheated by his Party, &c. but the Treaty came to Nothing. The Kings Army drew out to a March and *Cromwell* made towards *Mus-selborough*.

HE was pursued by some of the *Scotts*, who distressed him, and if their Ammunition had not failed, might probably have routed him; but their Army being too secure, as more numerous, and having him pent up that he could not escape, they were less Vigilant than was needful, so that he surpris'd them at a Place called *Downbill* near *Dumbar*, where he gave them a total Rout, and with his Army of 12000 defeated theirs of near 20000, killing about 4000, and taking near 10000, with 2 Lords, 3 Collonels, 12 Lieutenant Collonels, 6 Majors, 37 Captains, 75 Lieutenants, 17 Cornets, 2 Quarter-Masters, 110 Ensigns, 200 Colours and Standards, 82 Cannon, with all their Baggage.

THOSE of the neighbouring Country, do to this very Day ascribe the Defeat to Treachery, tho' most think that it was rather for want of good Discipline: 5000 of the Prisoners were sent to *England*, and many of them transported to forreign Plantations.

THE Remainder of the King's Army went toward *Sterling*, and he himself to *St. Johnstown*, having let Expressions fall from him, signifying that he was not much concerned at this Defeat, because the Presbyterians were not willing that his own and his Fathers Friends, then called Malignants should be admitted to Places of Power and Trust, whence sprung that famous and fatal Division in the Church and State of *Scotland*, which rendered them an easie Conquest afterwards: The Protesters or Remonstrators being against receiving of such as were Enemies to the Church Government into Places of Power, and Trust.

And the other Party called publick Resolutioners, being for taking in all against the common Enemy; and thus, *Dum singuli pugnant universi vincuntur.*

CROM-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 231

CROMWELL after this Victory advanced to *Leith*, and *Edinburgh*. Discontents and Divisions amongst the *Scots* increased, and the Royalists and Church Party were actually engaged in War, against one another, though the *English* were in the Bowels of the Kingdom: The Church Party complaining of their having been cheated in their Treaty with the King, and declaring that they would not espouse his Interest.

IN a little Time after, the Castle of *Edinburgh* surrendered, being in Want of Water, and somewhat damaged by the *English* Batteries: In it was taken 52 Cannon, many of them Brass. After this the King was crowned at *Scoon* near *St. Johnstown* in *Scotland*, January 1651, with great Solemnity, after a Sermon by *Mr. Robert Douglass*, in which he was very plain with his Majesty, the King having signed the Coronation Oath, the National Covenant, and solemn League and Covenant, with the greatest Protestations of Sincerity, was crowned by the Marquis of *Argile*, the whole Ceremony being performed with extraordinary Pomp and Magnificence, and then the publick Resolutions, having the Court on their Side, carried all before them, excommunicating *Collonel Strauchan*, and his Party, who disown'd the Kings Interest upon the Accounts abovementioned.

IN the mean Time *Hume* and *Tantallon* Castles, were taken by *Cromwell*; and *Mr. Love* the Minister was beheaded in *England* for favouring the King and the *Scots*. THE Kings Army not coming to Engagement with *Cromwell*, he landed his Forces in *Fife*, and defeated a Party of the King's under *Sir John Brown* near *Innerkeithing*, killing about 2000 and taking 1400 amongst whom was *Sir John Brown*. After this *Inchgarvy* and *Burnt-Island* were surrendered to the *English*; as also *St. Johnstown*.

WHILE *Cromwell* was thus taken up beyond the *Forth*, the King marched with his Army into *England* *Cromwell* took in *Sterling* Castle, by Composition, and the King advanced to *Worcester*, but was joined by few in his March.

COLLONEL Lilburn defeated the *Earl of Derby*, who had raised 1500 Men for the King; 80 Officers and Persons of Quality being slain, and 400 Prisoners taken. A Thanksgiving was ordered for those Suc-

cesses in *London*. But the *Presbyterians* did not observe it. *Cromwell* and the other Forces being advanced near *Worcester*, play'd upon the Town with their Cannon; and *September 3, 1651.* fought that famous Battel, where the Kings Army, being about 16000, was defeated; above 2000 slain, and 10000 taken, amongst whom were 3 *English* Earls, 7 *Scots* Lords, 4 Knights, Field-Officers and Captains, about 640, the King's Standart, and 158 Colours; with his Couch, rich Goods, and all his Arms and Baggage. Of the Parliaments Side, 100 were slain, and 300, wounded.

NOT long after, Lieutenant General *Monk*, took *Dundee* in *Scotland*, by Storm, and made a barbarous Massacre of the Inhabitants and Garrison, taking great Store of rich Plunder, 40 Pieces of Cannon, and 60 Ships, in the Harbour, so that several private Sentinels got to the Value of 500 L. for their own Shares. The Country rose and cut off the Parties of the Kings routed Army.

AFTER this Victory the Parliament sent to congratulate *Cromwell*, and he was conducted to *London*, with mighty Pomp. The *Scots* Prisoners were brought to *London* and 1500, of them given to the *Guinea*, Merchants, to be sent to their Mines, in that Country. The Earl of *Derby*, being taken Prisoner at *Worcester* Fight, was beheaded though he pleaded Quarter. The King having escaped from *Worcester* Fight, went with a Party of Horse towards *Lancashire*, but afraid of being pursued, he ordered the Horse to march on, and he and my Lord *Wilmot* betook themselves in the 2d days March from *Worcester* to a Tree, where they remained till Night; the 3d Day they got into a Wood, and being entertained and disguised by a Lady, he rode before her to *Bristol*, my Lord *Wilmot* riding by as another Servant; but finding strict Enquiry there, they came to *London*, where the King was three Weeks, and went up and down in Womans Habit, he saw *Westminster-Hall*, with his Standards, and the Arms of the Commonwealth; but the Lord *Wilmot* having hired a Ship of 40 Tuns, for 120 L. they sailed for *France*, and landed at *Havre de Grace*, and went thence to *Paris*. After this *Fersey* was taken by *Cromwell*, and the Marquis of *Argyle*, and the Lord *Wariston* began to entertain

Kings of SCOTLAND. 233

tain Motions of a better Correspondence with *England*.

THE Parliament's Forces had also Success in *Ireland*. The *Scots*, particularly the Lord *Wariston*, remonstrated against the Invasion made upon their Country by *Cromwell*, that his Souldiers were suffered to preach and his imposing upon the Church, abridging her Privileges, &c. But offer Compliance in any Thing, that was not against the Liberties of the Church. The *Scots* Ministers pray'd still for the King, and the Prisoners in *England*, and preached against the Union with the same; so that the Union went on but slowly, and at last the Cavaliers were most forward to comply while the Earl of *Argyle*, and the Ministers of the West, were opposing the Union.

AT this Time the Parliament had War with *Holland* by Sea, about the *Dutch's*, refusing to strike Sail. The *Dutch* had a great Fleet at Sea, and *Blake*, the *Englisch* Admiral, took 100 of their Busses in the *Scots* Seas, 1500 Men, having sunk three of the Men of War, which convoy'd them, and taken Nine. The Army began their Trade of petitioning the Parliament again for new modeling the Government, which *Cromwell* was desired to prevent, but did not. Those *Scots* Counties, who had submitted to the Union, sent Commissioners to attend the Parliament of *England*.

IN October 1652, there was another Sea-Fight betwixt the *Englisch* and *Dutch*; wherein the Latter were beat; their Rear-Admiral, with several other Ships being taken, and diverse sunk.

IN February 1653, the *Englisch* had another Victory over the *Dutch* near the Isle of *Wight*; and now *Cromwell* began to aspire openly to the Sovereignty, and reproach the Parliament as unjust, in seeking to prolong their Power; and therefore he sought by all Means to put an End to that Parliament, and gave out that if the Parliament would not do it themselves, then the Soldiers must do it; and accordingly he went himself with a Party of Souldiers, and placed some of them at the Door of the House, and carrying in a File of Musquetiers with him, did in a furious Manner bid the Speaker leave his Chair, and told them, That they had sat long enough, unless they had done more good; and so turned them out

out of Doors, tho' he had all along acted by their Authority.

THE Ministers in *Scotland* persisted to dissuade the Counties from agreeing to the Union with *England*. The Army did every Day make Addresses to *Cromwell*, promising to stand by him, and commending his Dissolution of the Parliament.

THE *English* Fleet pursued the *Dutch*, and took 40 or 50 of their Dogger Boats. *Cromwell* governed all now by a Council of Officers, and designed to nominate such Persons as they thought fit in each County, to be as a Representative of the whole Nation.

IN *June* 1653, the *English* obtained another Victory over the *Dutch* at Sea, having blown up one of their Admirals, sunk three or four Ships and taken many; having only lost 120 Men but none of Note, save General *Dean*: 12 *Dutch* Men of War taken in the late Fight, with 1350 Prisoners were brought in.

IN *July* 1653, Lieutenant Colonel *Cotterel* raised the General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, declaring that no Judicatory ought to sit, that had not Authority from the Parliament of *England*.

SOME Forces were raised in the *Highlands* of *Scotland* for the King under the Earl of *Glencarn* as General.

JULY 29 1653, General *Monk* obtained another great Victory over the *Dutch* at Sea, having taken and destroyed 30 or 40 of their Men of War, and losing but few himself: He took Vice-Admiral *Everston*, with 1000 Prisoners and had on his Side only 250 Men slain, and 700 wounded. *Glencairn*, *Middleton*, and the E. of *Argyle's* Son were about this Time at the Head of those who had taken Arms for the King in the *Highlands*; but the Earl of *Argyle* opposed them. They dispersed on Colonel *Morgan's* Approach.

THE *Scots* Ministers published their Reasons for Praying for the King against the Declaration of the *English* Commissioners; for which diverse of the Ministers were committed. Captain *Hayton* in the *Saphire*, defeated 8 *French* Ships of War, taking their Admiral, Rear-Admiral, and several others.

THE *Highlanders* grew troublesome again, and the *English* and the Earl of *Argyle* could not do much against them, because his Son, the Lord *Lorn* was amongst them.

THE

THE States gave Leave to *Middleton* to transport what Arms and Ammunition he needed, from *Holland* to *Scotland*, and the Emperor declared for the King. Differences happening among the King's Party, which of them should have the chief Command of the *Highlanders*, and many of the Earl of *Atbol's* Men deserting, most of the *Highland* Gentlemen signed an Engagement to be Faithful to the Common-wealth of *England*.

IN *December*, 1653, the Parliament being told that it was not for the Good of the Common-wealth that they should sit any longer, and that it would be fit for them to resign up their Powers to the Lord General, it was accordingly done, by a Writing under the Hands of Mr. Speaker and many of the Members; and then he was installed Protector, with little less Power than that of former Kings; being to have a Council that should not exceed 21, and not to be less than 13; and *Scotland* and *Ireland* were not to send above 30 Members each to Parliament.

THE Scots *Highlanders* continued their Hostilities; but Collonel *Morgan* routed *Glencarn's* Army, and pursued them to the Hills.

IN *September* 1654, the Earl of *Argyle* having joined the *English*, *Middleton's* Army was routed, his own Charging-Horse, with rich Furniture and Sumpter-horse with his Commissions, &c. taken.

AFTER this, the Earl of *Atbol*, with two Regiments, submitted to *Monk*. *Cromwell* growing jealous of the Parliament, that they would retrench his Power, or overthrow it, made a Speech to them about the Nature of his Government, and appointed a Recognition, whereby all the Members should Promise to be true to the Government, as then established.

SIR *Arthur Forbes* and the Earl of *Montrose* were defeated by his Troops in *Scotland*. The Ministers in *Scotland* refused to observe the Fast appointed by the Protector.

JANUARY 22. 1655, he dissolved his Parliament with a Speech reflecting upon them, which created Heats, and strengthened the King's Party, for whose Restitution, a general Plot was laid, and several small Parties began to gather, and Major *John Wildman* was taken at *Marlborough*, writing a Declaration of the free and well affected People of *England*, now in Arms

Arms against the Tyrant *Oliver Cromwell*, Esq; but the Design of this Insurrection was nipt in the Bud. However, Sir *George Booth* gathered together some Forces in the Time of *Richard*, for the King, but was defeated by *Lambert* after a smart Contest; and Sir *George* himself was taken in Womans Apparel, riding behind one of his Servants.

AFTER this the Army and the Parliament fell out, and *Lambert* and others being voted out of their Military Employments, they interrupted the meeting of the Parliament; so that the Committee of Safety were brought to their Wits end what to do about it, and appointed a Committee to consider of a Form of Government for the three Nations as a Common-wealth.

IN the mean Time *Monk* with his Army in *Scotland* declared against the Proceeding of the Army in *England* and seized on *Berwick* for himself and then his Design of bringing in the King began to appear. He called a Convention in *Scotland*, who granted him Money, and then marched for *England*, declaring that he would restore the Parliament. Sir *George Booth* and many other of the Royalists were released.

THE General Council of the Officers of the Armies, and of the Fleet of the three Nations sat daily, and voted for the Calling of a Parliament. Many Designs were then discovered by the King's Party to make Insurrections but were prevented, then all being in Confusion, *Fleet-wood's* as well as *Monk's* Party, were about sending to the King, and offering him their Service, but the former were dissuaded from it; but *Monk* having carried on his Design, in which the Presbyterians concurred May; 1. 1660, Sir *John Greenville*, one of the Bed-Chamber to the King, came from *Breda*, with his Majesty's Declaration, granting a free Pardon to all who should lay hold on it within 40 Days, except such as the Parliament should except; granting also Liberty to tender Consciences, and that none should be questioned for difference in Opinion in Matters of Religion, which do not disturb the Peace of the Kingdom: So that both Houses agreed to desire the King to return to his Parliament, and to the Exercise of his Kingly Office; and then he was proclaimed solemnly in *London*; and the Commons voted 50000 L. to the King, 5000 L. to the Duke of

York

Kings of SCOTLAND. 237

York, and 5000 *£*. to the Duke of *Glocester*, as Presents from them.

Mr. Clement one of the late Kings Judges, was committed, and Orders were issued out to seize the Goods of all those who sat as Judges upon him. His Majesty and his two Brothers landing near *Dover*, were met by General *Monk*, and on *May 29*, 1560, he entered into *London* in a most splendid and magnificent Manner. Next Morning he came to the House, and passed an Act to prevent all Disputes about the sitting of that Parliament.

THE N an Act of Oblivion was passed, whence the late King's Judges were excepted, and during the Interval of Parliament, brought to their Tryal in the *Old-Baily* and executed at *Charing-Cross*, justifying what they had done. The Princess of *Orange*, and Duke of *Glocester* died both of the *Small-Pox*, this same Year

THE King was proclaimed in *Scotland* in the same Manner as at *London*; and the *Scots* Parliament convened Jan: 1, 1661, rescinded the solemn League and Covenant, and attainted the Marquis of *Argile*, who coming to *London*, with full Hopes of Pardon, was never admitted to see the King, but committed and sent to *Edinburgh*, where he was beheaded. On the 6th. of *January*, about 50 Fifth-Monarchy-Men made their Insurrection, but were dispersed, and 20 of them taken, and as many killed. *Venner* their Leader who possessed them with the Delusion, that they ought to declare for King *Jesus*, and against all the Powers of the Earth. died in his Infatuation, being executed in *Cole-Man-Street*, as were 11 more in and about the City.

THIS Tumult though happily suppressed and abhorred by Dissenters of all Sorts, yet it was improved to render the whole odious; though the King in 1661, published a Declaration as to Ecclesiastical Affairs giving Liberty as to indifferent Things for which the Presbyterian Ministers, and the House of Commons returned him Thanks; but this Meeting with Opposition by those of a distinct Interest, this Parliament was dissolved and another called, to meet the 8th of *May*, which consisting mostly of those, whose Spirits were imbibtered by their sufferings during the late Wars; due Measures were

were not taken to heal our Breaches, nor prevent Divisions.

A P R I L 23 1661. the King was crowned, with great Magnificence at *West-Minster-Abbey*.

T H E Parliament meeting, the King acquainted them with his marrying the *Infanta of Portugal*, by the Articles of whose Marriage, Liberty of Religion being granted her, Swarms of Priests and Jesuites flocked over under Pretence of belonging to her Majesty. The Parliament repealed the Act of 17. Car. 1. against Bishops meddling in Civil Judicature; by Vertue of which they took their Places in Parliament again. The Commons would also have repealed the Act of Indemnity, but the King would not assent to it. An Act was passed to displace all such as should refuse the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, or to abjure the solemn League and Covenant.

I N May that same Year, Mr. *James Guthrie* a Presbyterian Minister, was executed in *Scotland*, for opposing the King's Ecclesiastical Supremacy; and Episcopacy was re-established in that Kingdom, though the Presbyterian Ministers sent to put his Majesty in mind of his being obliged by the Solemn League and Covenant, which he took at his Coronation, to establish Presbytery.

S O M E more of the Regicides being brought to Trial, they pleaded the Proclamation, on the Faith whereof they came in: Whereupon they were recommended and Proceedings against them delay'd.

T H E King recommended to the Parliament, that they should turn his Declaration, as to Ecclesiastical Affairs, into a Law, but by the Noise of a feigned *Presbyterian Plot*, a strict Act of Uniformity was procured, and the old Bishops and Doctors, notwithstanding the King's Declaration, would suffer no Alteration in their Liturgy or Ceremonies; so that the Commons would abate nothing of the Rigour of the Penal Statutes; and hence the *Presbyterians*, though chiefly instrumental in the King's Restoration, were severely treated, and about 2000 of their Ministers turned out. Then some more of the Regicides were executed, and Sir *Henry Vane* particularly, though the King had assented to pardon him, as to his Life, because not actually concerned in the Regicide.

AT the latter End of 1662, a Comprehension of the Presbyterians, and Tolleration of others was much talked of, but came to nothing, being violently opposed by the zealous Church-Men, as above said; and those who designed a Tolleration for the *Papists*, who could have no Benefit of a Comprehension.

MUCH about this Time all the Officers in the late Army were commanded by Proclamation to depart 20 Miles from *London*, and presently after another Plot against the King, Duke of *York*, Duke of *Albemarle*, and Major General *Brown* &c. was pretended to be discovered, and some Persons, of small Note thereupon executed; but *Hill* and *Riggs*, who were thought to have been employ'd on purpose to talk of treasonable Designs before them, to bring them into the Snare, did not long survive, the one dying of the *Pox*, and the other being kill'd by a Cannon Bullet.

THEN several of those Towns which had held out against King *Charles I.* as *Taunton*, *Coventry*, &c. were dismantled: And *Dunkirk*, which had been gained by *Cromwell*, and kept by the *English* ever since, was sold to the *French King* for 500000 L. which laid the Foundation of that fatal Friendship betwixt the two Crowns.

ABOUT this Time Mr. *Calamy*, who had been the King's Chaplain, being come to hear at *Aldermanbury*, formerly his own Church, step't up and Preached, because the Parish was disappointed, for which he was committed to *Newgate* without Bail or main Prize; but being visited by many Persons of Quality, the King thought fit to release him; yet suffered Mr. *Baxter*, who had preached before him at *Whitehall*, to be pull'd out of his Pulpit in his Presence, for offering to pray Ex-tempore after Sermon.

AFTER this a Proclamation was published against those who should affirm the King to be a *Papist*, or that he intended to introduce Popery: but the Commons, next Year being sensible of the Growth of Popery and the Incouragement which *Papists* took from the Declaration of *December 1662*, they petitioned the King against it: And though in his Answer, he did somewhat insist upon his dispensing Power, yet he commanded the Laws to be put in Execution against the Priests, and thereupon a large Tax was granted,

IN June 1663, a Plot was said to be discovered in Ireland against the Duke of Ormond, by some who were dissatisfied about the Settlement of English Estates, for which several were executed.

SOON after, another Plot was said to be discovered in the North of England, for restoring the long Parliament, under the Conduct of Lambert and Ludlow; for which 21 Persons were condemned, and several executed.

IN 1663, the Parliament of Scotland condemned the Lord Wariston, who was Executed the 22d of July at Edinburgh; and that same Parliament passed an Act for raising 20000 Foot. and 2000 Horse, with 40 Days Provisions, to be ready to march to any of the Kings Dominions, for any Service which they should be commanded to perform, which mightily alarm'd Englishmen, and at the same Time severe Laws were enacted in Scotland against the Presbyterians.

IN 1664. The Parliament of England being met, the Court made Complaints against the Dutch, pretending that they had offered diverse Affronts to the Nation, whereupon a War was resolved on against them, and a Bill was passed to repeal the Act for a Triennial Parliament.

IN a little after Sir John Lawson distressed the Algerines and brought them to Conditions of Peace.

May the 17th the Parliament was prorogued till November following the King having first signed several Acts, and among others, a severe one against the meetings of dissenting Protestants, whereas the Papists were not molested.

THE King was very zealous to forward the Fleet against the Dutch, and tho' offered Terms of Accommodation, and that Sir George Downing, our Envoy told them, that if their East-India Fleet, met any of our Men of War, they should receive no Damage; yet their Burdeaux Fleet of 135 Sail, were stop't in our Channel without Declaration of War, and confiscated; and about the same Time Captain Allen fell upon their Smyrna Fleet before Cadiz. Whereupon our Envoy Sir George Downing, retired in Hast from Holland, and the Parliament meeting in November 1664, the King acquainted them with his Design against the Dutch and published a Declaration of War in February following, which

which the *Dutch* answered by a Justification of themselves.

THE Parliament gave the King 2477500 L. and by the 25th of *March* the Fleet was provided of all Necessaries, and the Duke of *Tork*, being Admiral, was ready to sail.

THE *French* King did at the same Time lay an Embargo upon the *Dutch* Ships in his Ports; but they quickly satisfied him: The Duke of *Tork* in the mean Time sailed with our Fleet of 114 Sail to the *Texel*, and frightened the *Dutch*, but returned without doing any more.

ABOUT the End of *May* the *Dutch* Navy appeared at Sea, consisting of 103 Men of War, 11 Fire-Ships and 7 Yachts: They met ours on the 3d of *June*, and were defeated, we losing only one Man of War, and they had 18 taken, and 10 sunk and burnt, besides 4 Fire-Ships; *Opdam's* Ship of 84 Guns, was blown up, with himself and 500 Men, and we took 2063 Prisoners. On our Side were killed the Earls of *Portland*, *Marlborough* and *Falmouth*, Lord *Muskerry*, Mr. *Boyl*, Rear-Admiral *Sanson*, and Vice-Admiral *Lauson*. In 1665, the Plague began in *London*, and in one years Time 68596 died of it, during which Time, the Queen's Mother returned to *France* and the Court to *Oxford*, the Duke of *Albemarle* managing all Affairs at *London*: July the 5th 1665, the Earl of *Sandwich*, with 60 Sail, made toward the Coast of *Holland*, whereupon the *Dutch* returned into Harbour,

De Ruyter in the mean Time fell upon our Plantation in *New-found-Land*, took two Frigates, 5 more Ships, 8 Guns, and all the Cattel from the Planters, to whom he gave three Ships to carry them Home. The Earl of *Sandwich* attacked the *Dutch East-India* Fleet, who came home round *Scotland* and put in to *Bergen* in *Norway*, but was repulsed with Loss, yet he met with another Convoy, of whom he took 8 Men of War, 2 *East-India* Men, and 20 Merchant Ships.

THE Parliament because of the Plague, met at *Oxford*, *October* 10th, where, upon the Lord Chancellor's Speech, of what the King had done for the Nation, in furnishing the Navy, &c. the Parliament gave him an additional Supply of 1250000 L. by a Monthly Assessment,

ment; and one Months Tax over and above to the Duke of York; and concluded with an Act against Non-conformist Ministers residing within 5 Miles of any Corporation: Then the *French* King made a Fashion of joyning with the *Dutch* against us; but at the same Time complemented our King by the Queen Mother, declaring that he would always preserve the same Value for his Majesty, and hoped he would continue the same Affection towards him.

AFTER which King *Charles* declared against *France*; but there was no great Hurt done on either Side.

AT the same Time the Parliament of *Scotland* Enacted; that Nonconformist Ministers should not live within 20 Miles of their own Parishes, nor within 6 of *Edinburgh* or any Cathedral, In the Beginning of 1666 we expelled the *Dutch*, out of all their Plantations in the *West-Indies*, except one small Fort.

ABOUT the Latter end of *May* this Year, and also in *July*, we had another Sea-Fight with the *Dutch* under the Conduct of Prince *Rupert* and the Duke of *Albemarle*.

ON the 2d of *September* that same Year, the dreadful Fire of *London* began which was proved to have been carried on by the *Papists*; In three Days Time it burnt down 13200 Houses, 89 parish Churches, the Cathedral of *St. Paul*, the *Royal Exchange*, *Guild-hall*, and many other publick Edifices, with 150000 *L.* Worth of Books; the whole Loss being computed to 9 Millions and nine Thousand Pound; yet not above 7 or 8 Persons perished in this dreadfull Conflagration.

AFTER the Distraction occasioned by this dreadfull Fire, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and the King demanded a further Supply for carrying on the War; whereupon the Commons, of which the Court Party made up the Majority, voted, 1800000 *L.* By Poll and otherwise; in that same Session. 12500000 *L.* more. The *Papists* growing bold hereupon, their Priests and Jesuites increased about *London*, and the House addressed the King about it and he commanded them by Proclamation to depart the Kingdom: However none of them were prosecuted.

AT the same Time the King declared War against *Denmark*, because the *Danes* had entered into a League Offensive and Defensive with *Holland*. In *Scotland* the
Pres-

Presbyterians had Soldiers laid upon them at free Quarter, because of their Nonconformity; whose Barbarities procured an Insurrection of about 7 or 800, who, as coming to Petition the Council, were dispersed by Lieutenant General *Dalzel*, while their Petition was reading: Many of them were slain on the Field, and not a Few of those who were taken, hanged after Quarter.

NEXT Summer the *Dutch* ply'd too and again upon our Coasts with their Fleet, and finding no Oppsition, came into the Mouth of the *Tbames*, assaulted and battered down *Shereness-Fort*, sailed up the River to *Gbatb-
am* cut the Chain which lay across the River, burnt two of our men of War which guarded it; after which they burnt *Charles I.* and took the Royal *Charles I.* then they burnt the *Royal Oak*, and did much dammage to the *Loyal London* and *Great James*.

IN their Return two of their own Ships run aground, which they burnt, to prevent their falling into our Hands, and they carried off the *Royal Charles*.

AFTER this they assaulted *Landguard Fort* with 2000 Meh, and rang'd about our Coasts without Control till the 21st of *June*, that the Peace was sign'd at *Breda*. During the Interval of Parliament, the King, on pretence of securing the Nation from Invasion, raised 9000 Horse and Foot, which he incamped at *Black-Heath* but the Parliament voting it a Grievance to raise, or keep up a standing Army, without their Authority, they were disbanded, Papists discharged from his Guards, and the Lord Chancellor *Hide* displaced: After which they made an Act, to take an Account of the several sums of Money therein mentioned, and for banishing and disabling the Earl of *Clarendon*.

AT the end of this Session they granted him 300000 *L.* the *French King* having enlarged his Conquests in 1667, and 1668, he hearkened to a Treaty, proposed by the King of *England*, and the States, which was concluded at *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

IN 1659, A severe Proclamation was issued against Dissenters; and that same Year, the Queen Mother, with the Duke and Dutchess of *Albem.* died. The Parliament met again on the 19th of *October*. but upon their beginning to enquire into the State of the Nation, they were prorogued. Then followed the triple League with the *Swedes* and *Dutch*, which forced the Teaty of *Aix-la-
Chapelle*.

Chappelle, both upon the *French*, and the *Spaniard*, wherein the Court bragg'd mightily of King *Charles's* Conduct; but the *French* King being resolv'd to break this Treaty, whatever it might cost him; Therefore according to the *French* Memorials, did send over the King's Sister, the Dutchess of *Orleans*, to propose, as Measures for settling the Crown, and restoring the *British* Monarchy to its ancient Splendor, to flatter the Church of *England*, persecute Dissenters, and introduce *Popery*, by all wise and politick Methods: And in the next Place, to concur with the *French* King to destroy the Common-wealth of *Holland*, after which they might share the Country and Trade betwixt them, and so lay the Foundation of a lasting Happiness of both the Royal Families.

THE King returned the *French* King's Complements, assuring him of his good Affection; but at the same Time, thought the Proposals impracticable. The Duke of *York* gave a more favourable Answer; and then they fell from State Affairs to more familiar Discourse and Entertainment, but were obliged to break off much sooner than they would have done, because her Time was limited, that it might appear only a Visit; and so having recommended the Affair of Religion especially, to her two Brothers, she departed from *Dover*, where she arrived on the 16th of *May*, 1670, and on the 20th of *June*, after she died at *St. Cloud*, not without Suspicion of Poyson.

HOWEVER she left one of her Maids of Honour, afterwards Dutchess of *Portsmouth*, to manage the Intrigue; and what Influence she had over King *Charles II.* is sufficiently known.

IN *March* following, the Parliament granted the King an additional Excise upon Beer, and Ale; but were so sensible of the Growth of *Popery*, that they addressed the King about it: Whereupon a Proclamation was published against Priests.

IN *April* 1671, happened that strange Attempt of Lieutenant Collonel *Blood*, and three more; to steal the Crown, which having desired to see, they gag'd the Keeper an Old Man, and carried it off; but his Son-in-Law passing by casually, occasioned their being seized, though they had almost past all the Sentinels.

THE King resolving on a second War against *Holland*, broke the triple League, and discharged the Duke of *Ormond*, Prince *Rupert*, and Secretary *Trevar* out of the Committee of foreign Affairs, because they refused to comply with the Intrigues of the Court, but Money being wanting for this Design, the King publish'd a Declaration that seeing all the neighbouring Princes and States were preparing for War by Sea and Land, he thought himself obliged to provide for the Safety of his Government and People; for which End he had ordered a considerable Navy to be rigg'd out against next Spring; but wanting Money, and all his Revenues being anticipated and deeply engaged, he was necessitated to put a stop upon any Money then brought, or to be brought into the Exchequer, during one whole Year: Which was a severe Blow upon wealthy Gold-smiths, and other money'd People, who had sent vast Sums into the Exchequer, and were thereby ruined.

AND considering the numerous and great Supplies which had been granted by the Parliament, the Nation was astonish'd to hear that the King was in Debt. The new Lord *Clifford*, the Author of this Project, was rewarded with the Treasurers Place, and the Court got a Fund of about 1400000, L. by it.

THE next Thing to be done was the dispensing with the Penal Laws, in Matters of Religion to engage the Dissenters; but this was oppos'd by the Parliament.

TO find a plausible pretence for a War with the Dutch, one of our Yachts called the *Fausau*, was ordered, as coming from *Holland*, to steer through the Dutch Fleet then riding at Sea that if all of them did not strike to our Boat, it might be construed a Breach of the Treaty; but *de Ruyter* not thinking himself obliged by the Articles to do it, this, and the coining of some Medals, though the States, when they understood that they gave Offence, had ordered the Stamps to be broken, was made the Cause of the Quarrel; and without any Declaration, 5 of the King's Frigats fell upon the Dutch *Smyrna* Fleet near the Isle of *Wight*; Their Fleet consisted of about 50 Sail, convoy'd by 6 Men of War, and 20 of their Merchant Men carry'd betwixt 20 and 40 Guns a Piece: They fought all Day on the 13th of March, and on the 14th

Three more of our Frigats coming in, they fought also, and in the Evening we took five of their richest Merchant Men; after which the King published his Declaration of War against the States; saying, That he could no longer dissemble his Indignation against them, for their ingrateful and injurious Treatment of him, without a Diminution of his own Glory.

THE French King declared War against them at the same Time, invaded their Country with his Army, and a Squadron to join our Fleet at *St. Helens*, where, altogether they made 160 Sail, and the King went joyfully to see them; however, they gave us little Assistance and rather behaved themselves like Spies than Allies.

MA T the 28th. 1672, the Dutch Fleet surprised ours in *Southwold Bay* the Duke of York being Admiral, and after a sharp dispute of 8 Hours, both Fleets retired to their own Coasts.

I N this Action we lost the Earl of *Scindwich*, Captain *Digby*, Sir *John Cox*, and Sir *Frescheville Hollis*, with 700 Sea-Men, and as many wounded; the Royal *James* was burnt, all the Officers in the *Henry* slain, and above half the Men.

THE Dutch lost an Admiral and a Captain, and had several sunk.

THE French King in the mean Time had well nigh over-run the Dutch by Land. Whereupon they had recourse to our late King, then Prince of *Orange*, who delivered them in a Wonderful manner. King *Charles II.* at the same Time invited such of the *Low-Contrey* Subjects as were oppressed by their own Governours, to come with their Ships, &c. into *England*, promising that they should be Naturalized, and because People began to talk hard Things of this War against a Protestant State, a Proclamation was published, to forbid all writing, speakings or Intermedling with Matters of Government, or any of his Majesty's Ministers or Counsellors in their common Discourses.

THE King sent over Plenipotentiaries, and at the same Time Offers of Peace were made them, both from him and the French King but such, as they preferred a War before them. February the 4th the Parliament met, and the King, in his Speech to them, excused his Declaration of Indulgence, especially that Part of it concerning the *Papists*; but declared his Resolution to stand by it.

He

He also took notice of the Insinuations, that his Army was designed against the Subject's Property : But the Parliament being sensible of the Growth of Popery, and of the Advance of the Prerogative by the dispersive Power, and raising a standing Army, they addressed him to recal his Declaration of Indulgence, and regulate some other Arbitrary Proceedings. Whereupon the King promised, that what had been done in that Particular, of suspending the Penal Laws, should not be made a Precedent ; and upon this they gave him a supply of 1238000 L.

A N D in 1673 there were several Sea-Fights betwixt us and the Dutch : particularly, *May* the 28th, when both claimed the Victory, and *June* the 4th, when neither lost a Ship, and *August* the 10th, when Sir *Edward Spragg* was kill'd, and we retir'd to our own Coasts : At last a Treaty followed, at *Cologne* ; but the *English* Proposals were so high, that the *Dutch*, who were sensible of the Parliaments disgust at the War, sent a large Letter to the King, dated *October* the 25th, complaining that the Conditions proposed tended to the total Ruin of their State, the Protestant Religion, and the *Spanish* *Netherlands*.

T H E Duke of York being in a Treaty of Marriage with the Princess of *Modena*, the Parliament petitioned against it, as dangerous to our Religion ; but the King being inflexible on that Head, they were Prorogued to the 7th of *January*, and in the mean Time Proclamations were issued against the *Roman-Catholics* that no Priests, Jesuites, &c. should come in the Duke's Presence, and yet the very Day after, the Princess of *Modena* (being a Match of the *French* King's procuring, who promised her a Dowry) arrived at *Dover* with her Retinue, where the Ceremony of the Marriage was performed by the Bishop of *Oxford*.

T H E War with *Holland* continuing and the King wanting Money, he called the Parliament of *Scotland* the 22d of *November* 1673. Duke *Lauderdale* being Commissioner and demanded Money of them, but they insisted upon a Redress of their Grievances, which were very many, by reason of the Pressures which a great Number of the Subjects lay under, for their Nonconformity, against which there had been very severe Laws made in 1670, even to the declaring of all such to be no Ministers, who were not ordained

by Bishops, and obliging every body to answer, *De super inquirendis*, concerning such Meetings, and Persons who were at them, &c. So that the Parliament was adjourned till the 7th of February, and Duke Hamilton and others deputed from them to wait upon the King; who being disappointed of Money, and the Parliament of England falling foul upon some of the King's Favourites, as the Duke of Buckingham, Lauderdale, and Earl of Arlington; he agreed to a Peace with Holland, with consent of the Parliament; who being still disquieted at the keeping up of the Land Forces, and being busie in framing a Test to distinguish betwixt Protestants and Popish Members, &c. they were prorogued to the 10 of November.

THE Parliament being gone, and the Papists finding that want of Money would necessitate their being frequently called, applied themselves to the French King for Relief, and took care to augment the Number of the King's Subjects in his Service to 10000, who by their Valour frequently turned the Fortune of War on the French Side. and being exactly trained up in French Discipline, this, together with the 20000 Men which the Parliament of Scotland had enacted to march into any Part of the King's Dominions, did so alarm the House of Commons, that they kept out the Test, which was designed, and brought into the Lords House, to be imposed upon all in Places Ecclesiastical, Civil, or Military, Members of Parliament, &c. by which they were to have been obliged to declare that it was not lawful upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take up Arms against the King, or any commissioned by him, in Pursuance of that Commission, and that they should not at any Time endeavour the Alteration of the Government, either in Church or State; and a great Heat happening betwixt the two Houses, they were prorogued to the 13th of October; then those who had sticke'd in Parliament, were given out to be Presbyterians and Commonwealth-Men, and to design a Rebellion, as in 1641.

THE 13th of October they met again, and the King demanded a Supply, not only for building Ships, but to take off the Anticipation of his Revenue. The Commons revived former Bills, and set others on Foot to prevent future Mischiefs; as these for a Habeas Corpus, against sending Men Prisoners beyond Sea, raising Money without Consent

Consent of Parliament, against *Papists*, sitting in either House, and for recalling the King's Subjects out of the *French Service*; and then the old Quarrel betwixt the Lords and Commons being renewed, the Parliament was prorogued from *November* the 22^d 1675, to *February* the 15th 1677, which was 15 Months, contrary to whatever was known to have been done before.

DURING this Time, a Proclamation was published against Coffee-Houses, because of the Freedom of Discourse in some of them; but was recalled. The *French* for two Years exercised Piracy upon us, and no Reddress could be had, though all this while they were supplied from hence with Stores, on pretence of their being sent to *Jersey*, &c. The Parliament being met, the first Thing which they fell upon, was, whether ~~this~~ unprecedented Prorogative did not dissolve them? The Commons did not insist long upon it, but appointed their Grand Committees; but the Lords debated it longer, and the Duke of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Salisbury*, *Shaftsbury*, and Lord *Wharton* offered to maintain before all the Judges, that the Prorogation had dissolved the Parliament, for which these four Lords were next Morning sent to the Tower, for refusing to recant their Opinions, and ask Pardon of the King and House of Lords.

SEVERAL Members of the Lower House did in the Face of the rest averr, that about 50 of them were outlaw'd, diverse of them *Papists*, and many of them Pensioners, but all was hush'd up, and the Parliament continued, though the Nation would have been content of another Choice.

THEN to prevent a Dissolution, they granted a Bill of 600000 *L.* for building of Ships, and another for continuing the Additional Excise upon Beer and Ale for 9 Years; and amongst all their own Demands, obtain'd only a *Habeas Corpus*. Then they address'd the King to enter into such Alliances as might prevent the growing Greatness of *France*, and the Ruin of the *Spanish Netherlands*; to which they received no satisfactory Answer, and were prorogued again to *May* 21.

AFTER which the Duke of *Crequi* Archbishop of *Rheims*, and 3 or 400 *French* of all Qualities, arriv'd from *France*, and met the King at *Newmarket*, whence they were dismissed with all signs of mutual Affection;
Just

Just as the Parliament met again and voted an Address to the King for a League Offensive and Defensive with *Holland*, which the King reflected upon as an Invasion of his Prerogative of making Peace and War, and prorogued them till the 16th of *July*. The four Lords abovementioned petition'd the King for their Enlargement, which was granted to all but *Sbaftsbury*, who was also denied to be bail'd by the Judges.

THE Parliament were adjourned from *July* to *December* 3, and again to the 15th of *January* following; and in the mean Time the *French* King had the Opportunity to enlarge his Conquest in *Flanders*.

IN *November* 1677. the Prince of *Orange*, our late King arrived at *Whitehall*, and soon after married the Lady *Mary*, eldest Daughter to the Duke of *York*, and afterwards our Queen; for which Alliance the Parliament presented the King with an Address of Thanks; and besought him not to enter into any Treaty by which the *French* King should be left in Possession of any larger Dominions than what he had attained by the *Byzantine* Treaty, &c.

AN Attempt was made in this Parliament to allow the King Power to raise Money upon extraordinary Occasions; and a Bill for that End was read once, but quasht, and dwindled only into a Bill of 75000 *L.* the Court being disappointed of Money, began to talk of War against *France*; and that King was threatened with the same if he did not supply ours with Money; And at the same Time a Million was demanded from the Commons to enable the King to speak and act. Whereupon a Supply was granted, but the Bill for the same tack'd to another forbidding all *French* Commodities.

THE Court raising Forces on pretence of War with *France*, a great Part of them were *Papists*, and all Officers Ecclesiastick, Civil, and Military, were for the most Part of the Duke of *York's* Promotion. And Duke *Lauderdale* going to *SCOTLAND* at the same Time, procur'd the Council there to disarm the western Shires and others which were the Prime of the Kingdom, and best affected to the Protestant Interest, and then brought an Host of savage *Highlanders* upon them who liv'd at Free-Quarter, for several Months together upon the Account of their Nonconformity, and to procure a Rebellion, which might countenance the keeping

keeping up of a standing Army. Nor was *Ireland* in any better Condition.

THE Court having now both an Army and Money endeavoured a Peace betwixt the Confederates and *France*; but the Parliament being informed of certain secret Intrigues with *France*, one of the Members having got the Copy of the private League, they addressed the King to declare War against *France*, immediately, promising to stand by him in it.

THEN the Poll-Bill which had been ready a long Time, was past, with the Clause prohibiting *French* Goods.

MAY 4, 1678. they voted that the King be desired to enter into present Alliances against *France*, to which the King returned a Reproof. In the mean Time the Duke of *York* ply'd the Nuncio at *Nimeguen* to engage the *Popish* Princes to accept of the *French* King's Terms. And Stores continued to be sent hence for *France*. Then the Commons address'd again, declaring the imminent Dangers which the Kingdom lay under, by the Clandestine Practices of ill Men, and moved that the D. of *Lauderdale* might be removed from his Presence and Council.

AFTER which they voted that no Money should be raised, till they were secured from *Papery* and Arbitrary Government, whereupon they were prorogued till May 28, and then it was own'd that a Cessation with *France* was concluded; that King having promised ours 300000 L. Per Annum, but made less serve, the *French* Ambassador threatening the Court with a Discovery of the secret Treaties if they did not answer his Masters Desire.

THE *Dutch* in the mean Time slighted our Plenipotentiaries at *Nimeguen* for proposing the free Exercise of the *Popish* Religion throughout their Territories, and made up the Peace.

THE Parliament finding that notwithstanding of all the Pretences of a War with *France*, there was no such Thing intended, they passed a Bill for disbanding of the Army, much against the Kings Mind. And the *French* Court complain'd that the Duke of *Monmouth* and our Forces appeared so active against them at raising the Siege of *Mons*; which our Court excus-

ed, and promis'd that the Duke should have little Thanks for his Pains.

BUT a Peace being quickly after concluded, our Forces were recalled, and quartered about the Country, to the great Disquiet of the People. Then in *Aug.* 1678, followed the Discovery of the Popish Plot, by Dr. *Oates*, which broke all the Measures of the *Papists* for a Time, tho' they began to turn it off upon Dissenters; but Dr. *Oates* having made clear Proof of it before the Council, *Coleman* the Duke of *York's* Secretary was seized upon it, and many Papers found, which strengthened *Oates's* Evidence. Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, who took *Oates* his Deposition, was murdered by the *Papists* at *Summer-set-House* to quash the same.

THE Parliament meeting *October* 21 the King told them that he had been obliged to keep up his Army for the Preservation of *Flanders*, and was informed of a Design against his Person by the *Jesuits*, and that we were all in hazard if the Parliament did not stand up and rescue his Majesty from them.

THE Parliament, though angry at the Violation of the disbanding Act, yet fell first upon the Plot, and Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* Murder, and voted it to be a Damnable and hellish Plot to destroy our Religion, and committed the Earl of *Powis*, Lord *Stafford*, Lord *Arundel* of *Warder*, Lord *Peters*, and Lord *Bellasis* to the Tower; and both Houses passed a Bill for raising the Militia to prevent our Throats being cut, but the King refused it, which occasioned much Discontent. *Bedloe* at the same Time corroborated Dr. *Oates* his Evidence, and discovered how Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* was murdered; then several more *Papists* were committed and *Staley*, a Popish Goldsmith, was executed for treasonable Words; as was also *Coleman* abovementioned for treasonable Letters. An Act was passed that no *Papist* should sit in Parliament, but the D. of *York* was excepted. Whilst the Parliament was busie in prosecuting the Popish Plot they were suddenly dissolved, *January* 25, after they had continued 17 Years and 8 Months; and another was summoned to meet *March* 6th, and in the Interval *Green*, *Berry*, and *Hill* were executed for Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* Murder; and the King desired the Duke of *York* to withdraw, assuring him nevertheless of his Love, so that the Duke went to *Brussels*.

THE Parliament being met, the King told them what he had done in prosecuting of the *Popish Plot*, and that he should be ready to join with them in making good Laws against Popery, and concludes with a Demand of Supplies.

THEN he published a Declaration, that for the Time to come he would be ruled by his Parliaments and Privy-Council; and for that End intirely dissolved the latter, and chose another, into which he took several popular Peers and Commons who finding themselves useless, and judging that they might bear the Blame of some sinister Proceedings, they desired to be dismissed. Then the Commons impeach'd the Popish Lords in the Tower, and agreed upon a Bill to disable *James Duke of York* from inheriting the Crown, the Hopes of his Succession having been the chief Cause of his Conspiracy.

THE *French King* in the mean Time incroached upon the Emperor and King of *Spain*. The Parliament addressed the King declaring that they would stand by him in Defence of the Protestant Religion, and revenge any Violence offered him, then they voted 260000 *L.* to disband the Forces, and four of their own Members to disband them, which was done accordingly: But a Debate happening betwixt the Lords and Commons about trying the Lords in the Tower, the Parliament was prorogued from *May 27th*, to *August 14th* following.

THE Laws and Prosecution of those Laws having all this while grown more and more violent against the *Presbyterians* in *Scotland*, and their Meetings being pursued in most Parts of the *Lowland* with armed Forces, and their Blood being often mingled with their Sacrifices, abundance of the People were rendered Desperate: And it being Death for any Man to have been present at any such Meeting where Resistance had been made; an Insurrection happened upon that Account at *Bothwel-Brig*, which was quelled by the Duke of *Monmouth*.

THE Conspirators in *England* laboured by all means possible to stifle the Popish Plot, by fixing other Plots upon Dissenters, and such as had appeared most zealous against the Popish Plot in the Parliament; and having engaged *Dangerfield* in it, he lodged several treasonable Papers in *Collonel Mansel's* Chamber, but *Dangerfield* being seized in *Mrs. Celliers* House, there was a List of above 200 Persons found in the Bottom of a Meal-Tub, whom

whom they intended to have accused of the Conspiracy upon which the Countess of Powis, Mrs. Cellier, and Gadbury the Astrologer were also committed.

The Parliament was dissolved July 12, 1679, and another called to meet October 7. during which Time the Duke of York returned to England, and before the meeting of the Parliament the D. was sent to Scotland.

THE Earl of Shaftsbury who opposed several things which were moved for the D. was thereupon removed from the Council. The Parliament being chosen, was not approved of by the Court, but kept by the Prorogations for above a Year, not being suffered to sit till Oct. 22, 1680. During which Interval Sir George Wakeman and some others of the Plotters, were acquitted by the Industry of the then Lord chief Justice, at which the Papists, &c. triumphed saying, that the Plot was at an End, and that the whole was a Contrivance of Queset, and his Accomplices.

November, 17 this Year, began that Custom of burning the Pope in Effigie on Queen Elizabeth's Day; which was done for several Years after with great Solemnity.

January 13. Petitions were presented to the King, for the sitting of the Parliament, for which the Petitioners were severly check'd; and then Abhorrences of Petitions were presented, but those concerned in them were mightily encouraged,

ABOUT this Time Captain William Biddle being sick at Bristol, sent for Judge North then in Town averring the Truth of all that he had depon'd concerning the Papish Plot, and made some farther Discovery, which was concealed.

THE Parliament met Oct. 22, 1680. and the Commons fell upon those who had obstructed the Petitions for sitting of the Parliament, and several Justices of the Peace were taken into Custody upon that Account, and voted guilty of betraying the Rights and Liberties of the People of England.

THEN they pass a Bill for excluding the D. of York, from the Crown, almost *Nemine Contradicente*; but the Lords rejected it upon the first Reading. The Commons proceeded on the Trial of the Lord Stafford, before his Peers at Westminsterball, who found him guilty of High-Treason,

Treason, and he was beheaded on *Tower-Hill, Decemr 29.*

THE N then proceeded to impeach the Judges, but the King having moved them for a Supply which he was not like to obtain, resolved to dissolve them; and sent them word that he was confirmed in his Opinion against altering the Succession by the Lords throwing out the Bill of Exclusion, but he would be ready to agree to some other Expedients to secure the Nation against Popery. Whereupon the Peers thought of banishing the Duke at 500 Miles distance during the King's Life; and the Commons resolved upon a Bill of Association, but would by no Means let fall the Bill of Exclusion, so that the King dissolved the Parliament, *January 18th*, and promised to call another at *Oxford March 21.*

I N the mean Time *Edward Fitz-Harris* was seized for contriving a seditious Libel against the Government, which was to be fathered upon the Presbyterians, and sent by Penny-Post to several Peers and Leading-Commons who were to be seized while they had them about them. *Fitz-Harris* being impeach'd for this by the Commons, the Lords rejected the Impeachment, and so he was tried at the King's Bench, where he accused the Dutchess of *Portsmouth* and other great Persons as his complotters, but at last he was executed together with *Oliver Plunket* Titular Archbishop of *Dublin* for High-Treason.

THE N the Parliament met at *Oxford*, but insisting on the same Things that former Parliaments had done, they were dissolved after 7 Days sitting.

THE N the face of Affairs had a great Change; a Protestant Plot is set on Foot, *Stephen Colledge* and *John Rouse* were sent to the Tower, as the Lord Howard of *Esrick* had been some Time before. The Earl of *Shaftsbury* was likewise committed for High-Treason, and an Association said to be found amongst his Papers.

COLLEDGE being brought to his Trial at the *Old-Baily* in *London* was acquitted by the Jury, who did not believe the *Irish* Evidence but being brought to a Second Trial at *Oxford*, he was found Guilty there, and executed. *Rouse* was also acquitted at *London*, as was the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, against whom the same *Irish* Evi-

Evidence swore, but the Jury look'd upon them as suborned.

THIS did so incense the Court, that they resolv'd to seize the Charter of *London*, as being forfeited, and though the same was learnedly defended by Mr. *Pollitson* and Sir *George Treby* yet it was condemned. The like Fate had most of the Charters in *England*, being either seized or surrendered, and new ones granted, with Power to the King to place or displace their Magistrates as he pleased, which would have had a mighty Influence in having Parliaments to his Mind.

THEN the Dissenters were prosecuted to the utmost, the King's absolute Power cried up, and Sheriffs imposed upon *London*, for resisting of which Sir *Thomas Pilkington* and Mr. *Shute* then Sheriffs were sent to the Tower; and afterwards with the Lord *Grey* and others found Guilty of a Riot on the like Account, for which they were severely fined.

JANUARY 12, 1683. Collonel *Ramsay* and some others pretended to discover a Conspiracy to assassinate the King and the Duke of *York* at the *Rye-House*, but by the concurring Testimonies of those that suffered on this Account, it appeared that *Ramsay* and Two others were employed to raise treasonable Discourses amongst them, and all of them except one *Hone*, who talked like a Madman, denied their giving Consent to the killing of the King and the Duke, and *Rumbold* and *Nelthorpe* who were accused as the principal Men, denied it to their Death in 1685.

THEN another Plot was set on Foot, which was said to have been managed by the Duke of *Monmouth*, Earl of *Essex*, Lord *Russel*, Lord *Howard*, Collonel *Sidney*, and Mr. *Hampden*; but some of them have since the Revolution been declared by King and Parliament to have been illegally put to Death; and the Verdicts against Sir *Thomas Armstrong* and others reversed.

THE Earl of *Essex*'s Throat was cut in the Tower, and News thereof brought to the Court just as my Lord *Russel* was upon his Trial, and was made use of by *Jesferys* to influence the Jury to bring him in Guilty. Mr. *Braddon* and Mr. *Speak* were very industrious to make a Discovery of this Earl's Murther, but were severely prosecuted and fined for their Endeavours, the first being fined in 1000 L. and the other in 2000 L.

JAN-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 257

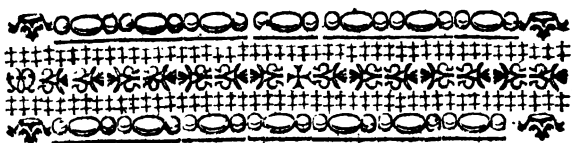
JANUARY 28 1684, This Month the Frost was so great, that Coaches, Waggons, and Passengers passed the *Thames* as ordinarily as they did the Streets.

IN the following Part of this Year, many were fined for Words against the Government, and Charters seiz'd and surrendered. And *February 2d*, 1685, the King was seized with a violent Fit of an Apoplexy, and died on the 6th; After which the late King *James*, his Successor, declared that he died, as he had for some Time at least lived, a *Roman* Catholick, and published his Reasons, which were given out to be Written by his own Hand, and found in his strong Box; the last Offices were performed to him by Father *Hudleston* a Romish Priest; and he was buried a few Days after in King *HENRY VII's* Chappel at *Westminster* with very little funeral Pomp.



R

JAMES



JAMES 7th, King CXI.

JAMES II. of *England*, VIIth of that Name in *Scotland*, and their XII King; was second Son of *K. Charles I.* by *Henrietta* Daughter to *Henry IV.* of *France*, born at *London*, Oct. 14, 1633. and immediately declared D. of *York*.

IN 1646. After the taking of *Oxford* by the *Parliament's Forces*, he was by them brought to *London*, and committed to the Charge of the *Earl of Northumberland*, but in 1648 was carried in Womans Habit by *Collonel Bamfield*, to his Sister the *Princess of Orange* in *Holland*.

AFTER his Fathers Death, he went to his Mother at *Paris*, and being about 20 Years of Age, gave Proofs of his Courage in the *French Army* under *Turrene*. In 1655 he left *France*, and commanded in the *Spanish Army* in *Flanders*, under *Don John of Austria*, and the *Prince of Conde*, which last did often commend his Valour.

IN 1660, He returned with his Brother *Charles II.* and was made *Lord High-Admiral of England*. In 1665 He obtained a Victory over the *Dutch Fleet*, commanded by *Admiral Opdam*, who perished in the Action with 15 Men of War.

IN 1672, He commanded the Fleets of *England*, and *France*, and fought twice against the *Dutch*, but not with the like Success. In the first Battel he chang'd his Ships thrice, the Vessels he shifted being pierced and disabled.

ON the breaking out of the *Popish Plot* in 1678, of which the *Duke* was accused as the Head, by *Dr. Oates*, and others; it was so much resented by the *Parliament*,
that

that the D. was obliged to retire beyond Sea, and a Bill of Exclusion was promoted, to prevent his Succession to the Crown, which past the House of Commons, and was carried up to the Lords by my Lord *Russel*, but thrown out by the Interest of the Bishops, and Court-party, the King declaring himself altogether against it.

THE Nation being a little settled, the D. returned and was sent to *Scotland* to sit at the Helm, having narrowly escaped drowning in his Voyage thither. IN the Beginning of 1682, a Parliament was held at *Oxford* which insisting against the D. displeased the King so that he dissolved them.

THE E. of *Shafisbury* a great Enemy to the D. was committed and tried for high Treason, but the Jury giving no Credit, to the Evidence against him, he was acquitted, and then retired to *Holland*. In 1683, one *Keeling* accused the Dissenters and others, of a Plot against the King, and Duke, which changed the Face of Affairs.

MY Lord *Russel* abovementioned, Collonel *Sidney*, and others were thereupon executed; The Earl of *Essex* sent to the Tower, where his Throat was cut, and a Coroners Inquest brought him in *Felo de se*, which hath been since controverted, but not as yet juridically determined.

THE D. of *Monmouth*, Lord *Gray*, and Sir *Thomas Armstrong*, were included in the same Accusation, forced to fly, and had Proclamations issued against them, but the D. returned to Court in a little Time, tho' he lost his Interest there ever after. This Opposition to the D. of *Tork's* Succession, occasioned mighty Heats in the Nation, the Universities and Clergy were generally for him, and Addresses from most Parts of the Kingdom were sent to carels him.

THE Dissenters were kept under, as Enemies to him and the Charters of such Corporations seized, as were not cordial for him. He was constituted Lord high Commissioner of *Scotland*, where he represented the K. in Parliament, and procured an Act to secure his Succession.

THE Earl of *Argile* was condemned for High-Treason, because of his explaining a Test enacted in that Parliament, but escaping fled into *Holland*; so that

the Duke having surmounted all Opposition, returned and lived in mighty Splendor at Court, and succeeded to his Brother *Charles II.* who died *Feb. 6. 1685.* and was together with his Queen *Mary of Modena*, Crowned at *Westminster April 23d* following. Immediately upon his Accession to the Throne, he published a Proclamation, that Things should continue as they were, and made solemn Protestations, that he would protect the Church of *England*, because of her unshaken Loyalty; which was so much relied upon, that the greatest Part of the Clergy seemed to be intirely satisfied therewith.

THE *May* following the Earl of *Argile* landed with a Party in *Scotland*, and declared against his Government, but never getting above 2000 Men together, he was defeated by the Earl of *Dumbarton*, taken, and executed at *Edinburgh*, on the abovementioned Sentence; for explaining the Test, *June 30. 1685.*

ON the 11th of the same Month, the Duke of *Monmouth* landed at *Lime*, and having got together a considerable Body of Men, was by them proclaimed King, worsted *K. James's* Forces in some small Skirmishes, but was totally defeated at *Sedge-Moor* near *Bridge-Water*, taken afterwards in Disguise, and executed on *Tower-bill*, *July 15.*

A Discord happening afterwards between the King and Parliament, about promoting Popish Officers in the Army, and he having brought in *Father Peters* and some other *Roman-Catholicks* into Council, and put others into Places of Trust, without taking the Oaths and Test appointed by the Lords; Discontents did thereupon increase, but that which incensed the Clergy, who had been formerly his Friends, was the placing of Popish Fellows in the Universities, and commanding them to read the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, and sending the Bishops to the Tower who petitioned against it, which, together with his asserting his dispensing Power, and endeavouring to get a Parliament for his Designs; and the strong Suspensions conceived of imposing upon the Nation, by the Birth of a suppositious P. did accelerate his Misfortunes: For his Subjects, being universally jealous that the Ruine of their Religion and Liberties was approaching, the Evidence brought to
prove

prove that the Child was really born by the Queen did not satisfy.

MANY of the Lords Spiritual, and Temporal, with others of Quality, sent an Invitation to the Prince of Orange, as next Heir in right of his Princess, wherein they exhibited the Causes of their Jealousies, and desired him to take some effectual Course to secure his own Right, and theirs. Whereupon, he, with the Assistance of the States, and Concurrence of the Emperor, and other Potentates incensed against King James, for being in the Interests of France; set out from Holland with a Fleet of 600 Ships, great and small, with 14000 Land-men aboard; and passing by the English Fleet in the Downs, without any Opposition, occasioned partly by the Dissatisfaction of the Seamen, and partly by a contrary Wind, he landed at Forbay November 5th, 1688, being accompanied with many of the English and Scots Nobility, and march'd for Exeter; where his Declarations being published, many more of the Nobility, with Multitudes of the Country flocked to him apace.

KING James having a Powerful and well-appointed Army of English and Scots, besides some Regiments of Irish, which he had sent for on purpose, because of his special Confidence in them. He march'd with a great Train of Artillery, and encamped at Salisbury, but some Regiments deserting, and the Lord Delamer, and Earl of Danby (to whom repaired the Princess Ann and Bishop of London) being at the Head of considerable Bodies in the North, King James receiving a false Alarm of the Prince's march towards him, and finding that Prince George; with the Duke of Grafton and Ormond, and Lord Churchill, had also left him, he retreated to London. The Prince marching on, there was a Skirmish betwixt his and the King's Troops at Reading, where the Latter being worsted, the Prince advanced, and the King sent the Earl of Feversham, to invite him to St. James's, having first disbanded his Army;

THE Earl was committed, by the Prince's Order, and the King thereupon retired to withdraw for France, whither the Queen and the Child were sent before: But being taken in a Disguise on the Coast, and roughly treated by the Seamen, he was brought ashore near Feversham, and as soon as known, was courteously treated by the neighbouring Nobility.

DURING the King's absence, several of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal meeting at *Guild-hall*, with whom was the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, they applied themselves to the Prince of *Orange*, declaring they would assist him in his Endeavours, to secure the Protestant Religion, their Laws and Liberties; and sent the Earl of *Pembroke*, my Lord *Weymouth*, Bishop of *Ely*, and my Lord *Culpeper*, to wait on him with their Resolutions, who together with 4 Aldermen, and 8 Commoners of the City of *London*, delivered their Address to the Prince; and in the mean Time, the said Lords who were assembled at *London*, sent to the King at *Feverham*, intreating him to return, so that on the 15th of Decr: he came to *Rochester*, and next Day to *London*; but quickly withdrew himself a second Time, and returned to *Rochester*, attended by the Earls of *Dumbarton*, *Arran*, and others. Whence on the 23d of *December*, he retired privately by 2 in the Morning, and embarked for *France*, having before his Departure, ordered all Writs for calling a Parliament to be burnt, and a Caveat to be entered against such as were actually sent out; and left a Letter writ with his own Hand, importing, that he withdrew because the Princes Guards had taken their Post at *Whitehall* at Eleven a Clock the Night before; and that he received a kind of Order by 3 Lords at One a Clock next Morning to be gone from his Palace before Twelve.

DURING these publick Distractions, the *London*-Rabble pulled down the new erected Mass-Houses, with those of the *Spanish* and *Florence* Ambassadors; the L. Chancellor *Jefferies* and others accounted Obnoxious, were seized, and not long after died in the Tower.

A general Alarm of a Massacre by the *Irish*, &c. being diffus'd especially at *London*, the People rose up like one Man; whereupon, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City, sent their Address to the Prince of *Orange*, beseeching them to repair thither, where he should be received, with universal Joy and Satisfaction.

ON the 22d *December*, after the Princes Arrival, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal met in the House of Lords (having some few Days before subscribed an Association.) They addressed the Prince to take upon him the Administration of the Government, and call a Convention to meet

meet on the 22^d of the following *January*, wherein such Parliament-Men, who had served in King *Charles II's* Time, as were about Town, together with abundance of the Gentry, and the Magistrates of *London* concurred. The Convention being Assembled on the 22^d of *Jan.* they presented the Prince with an Address of Thanks, for what he had done, and recommended *Ireland* to his Care.

ABOUT eight Days after (not without Opposition in the House of Lords) the Convention came to a Resolve, in those Words, " That King *JAMES, II.* having " endeavoured to subvert the Constitution of this King-
" dom by breaking the Original Contract betwixt King
" and People, and by the Advice of Jesuits, and o-
" ther wicked Persons, having violated the funda-
" mental Laws, and having withdrawn himself out of
" this Kingdom, hath abdicated the Government, and
" that the Throne was thereby Vacant ; " after which, the Convention having drawn up a Declaration, in order to a firm Establishment for the Future, and made a Claim of what they thought to be the Ancient Rights and Liberties of the People, with the Grievances which they desired to be redressed, they declared the Prince and Princess of Orange King and Queen, the Administration to be in both their Names, but the Exercise of the Power only in his Majesty, settling the Succession on the Heirs of the Body of the Princess, now Queen ; and in Default of hers, on the Heirs of Princess *Ann's* ; and in Default of hers, on the Heirs of the Prince, now King, and a little after, their Majesties were both proclaimed.

SUCH of the Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland*, as were at *London*, petitioned his Majesty to take the Administration of their Government upon him, and to call a Convention there, which he accepted, and during the sitting of the Convention, they receiv'd a Letter from *K. James*, and another from the King of *England* ; but before they opened the first, they pass an Act, declaring themselves a free and lawful Meeting, and on the 12th of *April* 1689, for a numerous Train of Reasons declared in these Words, *That whereas K. James VII. being a professed Papist, did assume the Royal Power &c.* (as may be seen in the Declaration it self) *he had forfeited his Right to the Crown, and the Throne was become vacant.*

AFTER which they drew up a Claim of Right, and declared the Prince and Princess of *Orange* King and Queen, in the same Manner, as the *English* Convention had done. The late King *James* finding that the Convention of *Scotland* took no Notice of his Letter, appointed the Viscount of *Dundee*, who had withdrawn himself from the said Convention, to call another with the Assistance of the Bishops, but it took no Effect; and *Dundee* being afterwards slain in Battel, the late K's. Interest declined their A-pace.

HE embarked at *Brest* March 10 *New-Style*, and landing in *Ireland*, did quickly reduce all that Kingdom but *London-Derry*, after a Siege from the latter End of *April* to the 11th of *June*; in which, the besieged suffered very much, and behaved themselves with extraordinary Gallantry, his Army was repulsed with considerable Loss, leaving their Baggage, Cannon Ammunition, &c. behind them, and *Monsieur de Momont*, the French General of Horse, was killed by Colonel *Murray* in a Salley.

THE King's Forces had no better Success against the *Inskilling-Men*, Duke *Scomberg* being sent over by King *William*, landed on the 24th of *August* 1689, not far from *Bangor*, and took *Carrickfergus* after some Days Siege, upon which, King *James* commanded all the *Irish* from 16 to 60 to take Arms. In *October* following, the Duke took *Charlemont*, and forced the *Irish* from *Newry* pass, within a few Miles of King *James's* Army, which was 30000 strong.

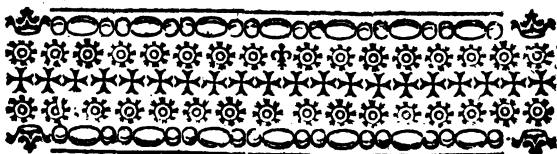
IN *November* following, the *French* Papists in the Duke's Army, having promised to betray it to King *James* he prepared to advance towards the *English* Camp, but was prevented by his Discovery; at the same Time the *Inskilliners* defeated 5000 of the *Irish* sent against them.

THE most considerable Thing afterwards, was his Defeat at the *Boyne*, after which, he retired again into *France*, while *Ireland* was intirely reduced by King *William's* Forces. and his last Appearance in the Field was at *La Hogue*, where he commanded Part of the *French* Army, and was Eye-witness to the Burning of several of the best Ships of the *French* Fleet by the *English*, undet Admiral *Russel*.

THE

Kings of SCOTLAND. 265

THE late King *James VII.* was twice married; his first Wife was *Ann*, eldest Daughter of *Edward Earl of Clarendon*, by whom he had our late Queens *Mary* and *Ann*: His second, was, *Josepha Maria d'Este* Daughter to the late Duke of *Modena*, to whom he was married *November 1573.* Our late Queen *Mary*, was born *April 20, 1662*, and married to the Prince of *Orange* in *1677.* Our late Queen *Ann* was born *February 6, 1664*, and married to Prince *George of Denmark.*



WILLIAM 2d, King CXII:

WILLIAM III of *England* and *II* of *Scotland* and 3d. of the Name Prince of *Orange*, late King of *Great Britain, France, and Ireland*, was Son to *William II.* Prince of *Orange* by *Mary Stuart* eldest Daughter to *Charles I.* King of *Great Britain*, and was born on the 4th of *November 1650*, eight Days after his Father's Death, and had for his Godfathers the States of *Holland* and *Zeland*, with the Cities of *Delft, Leyden, and Amsterdam.*

THE States-General, in an Assembly which commenced *January 18 1651.* concluding from his Father's Design on *Amsterdam* what might be expected from a little Governor, resolved, that for Time coming, the Oaths of all Officers and Magistrates should be in the Power of the Cities, and that all Soldiers, the Prince's Guards not excepted, should take an Oath of Fidelity to the States, notwithstanding of all the Opposition which the Princess his Mother made thereunto, in favour of her Son, who in his Cradle suffered by the Intrigue of *Barnevelt's* Party then the *De Witts.*

HE bore all with incredible Patience, till the *French* R. having almost destroyed that flourishing Republick contributed to the Prince's being restored to those publick Employments and Dignities, as if Heaven, says my Author, had designed to convince the World, that the Family who founded that Republick, was only capable of restoring it.

THE Calamities of that Time, and the Resentments of the People being improved against the *De Witts* by the Princess Dowager, Grand-mother to his Highness, and those of her Party, she accomplish'd her Designs with great Dexterity.

THE Prince, after having visited some Fortifications, 1672. was unanimously chosen General by the States, and February 24 took the Oaths, and entred on his Office. It being remarkable, that the Peasants of *West-Friesland* who make excellent Soldiers, would not take Arms till they were admitted to swear to be true to the Republick, and to obey the States, and his Highness the Prince of Orange; who immediatly repaired to the Army at *Nieuw Rap*, where all he could do in his present Circumstances against the *French* commanded by *Lewis XIVth* in Person, was, to keep his Post, which he performed with so much Conduct, that *Lewis* could find no Advantage, but was forced to retire with Loss, and abandon his Works, when he thought to have forced the Prince out of his Trenches: But in the mean Time the Frontier Towns and Garrisons of *Holland* fell daily into the Hands of the *French*, which occasion'd the Peoples Suspicion of Treachery: The Inhabitants of *Dort* were the first who took Arms, and sent to know of their Magistats, whether they resolved to defend the City, or sit still? They answered, that they were ready to do all that could be expected from them. The People demanded at the same Time to see the Magazines; but the Keys being a-missing, they cried out of Treachery, and that they would have the Prince of *Orange* to be their Head and Governor, threatening Death to the Magistrates if they did not comply. Hereupon the Prince was sent for, and though he told them the Danger of his leaving the Army, they would not be denied.

THE Magistrates conducted him with Solemnity to the Town-hall, and requested that for the Satisfaction of the

the People he would visit their Fortifications and Stores ; which he did accordingly : But the People, at his Return, suspecting that the Magistrates had deceived them and him both, went boldly to his Coach, and ask'd him, but with much respect, Whether the Magistrates had made him their Governour or not ? Upon his modest Answer, That he had as much as he could desire, and was content with the Honour they had done him already, they unanimously declared, that they would not lay down their Arms till they had chosen him Stadtholder, which the Magistrates were at last constrained to accomplish, and declared him Stadtholder, Captain, and Admiral, General by Sea and Land, with all the Power and Authority which his Ancestors had enjoyed ; which the Prince refus'd till they absolve him of the Oath which they obliged him to take when he was only made Captain General.

UPON this the City rang with Joy, and the Prince's Arms were immediately fix'd on the Towers and Ramparts ; *Cornelius de Witt*, a Burger-Master, being the only Man who refused to assent.

THE Example of *Dort* was followed by most of other Cities, which was confirmed also by the States-General, who absolv'd him from his first Oath, created him Stadtholder, &c. and invested him with all the Dignities which had been enjoyed by his Predecessors. From this Moment the People were inspir'd with new Courage, repuls'd 5000 *French* from before *Ardemburgh*, killed a great Number, and took 500, amongst whom were several Officers and Persons of Quality. And all this, of the perpetual Infamy of *France*, was effected by 200 Burghers, with the Assistance of the Women and Boys. Those of *Groningen* did at the same Time oblige the Bishop of *Munster*, who had besieged them with 20000 Men, to retire, with the loss of near half his Soldiers, after a prodigious Expence of Arms and Ammunition for the Undertaking.

IN the midst of this Zeal which the People shewed every where for the Prince, it happened that a Chyrurgeon accus'd *Cornelius de Witt*, Bailiff of *Putten*, for having promised him 300000 Franks, and given him 6 Ducatons in Hand, to kill or Poyson the Prince. Whereupon *De Witt* being brought to his Trial, the Court of *Holland* divested him of all his Employments, and banish'd him.

him their Territories: but the People thinking that he had deserv'd a greater Punishment, took Arms and ran to the Prison, at the same Time that *John de Witt*, his Brother, came in his Coach to have taken him out; whereupon one of the Burghers dropping these Words, *Now the Traytors are together and it's our Faults if they escape us*, the incens'd Multitude broke up the Prison dragg'd out the two Brothers, murdered and cut them to pieces, crying out, *Behold the Traytors that have betray'd their Country.*

THUS fell the *De Witts*, sworn Enemies to the House of *Orange*, *John* said to be the Author of excluding his Highness from all his Offices &c. *Min Heer Trangel* succeeded that Pensioner in his Place. The Elector of *Brandenburg* writ a Letter to the States at the same Time, in Favour of the Prince, whom he commended as inheriting all the Vertues of his glorious Predecessors, protesting, that he thought himself oblig'd to assist him in recovering what his Ancestors had purchased with their Blood; but since he heard of his Re-establishment, he doubted not but Heaven would prosper a Resolution so advantageous to the Publick.

THE Prince about this Time, chased the *French* advanc'd-Guards, as far as their Trenches before *Utrecht*, being disheartned with the Loss of their Men before *Cronenburg*. Suspected Magistrates being changed in most of the Cities, the Prince applyed himself to reform military Discipline, punish'd several Officers for Cowardise and Treachery, laid Siege to *Naerden*, repuls'd the Duke of *Luxemburg* who came to relieve it with 9000 Men, as he did also a second Time, killing 2000, with above 50 Officers, though in the mean Time the Duke, by the Treachery of some Peasants who conduct'd him by Ways full of Water, threw 3000 Men into the Town, and kill'd about 700 *Dutch*, with Collonel *Zulestein* and a Lieutenant Collonel; but the *French* were so much disheartned with this Action, that the Officers would always cast Lots when they were to go out in Parties against the Prince of *Orange*; who perceiving that the City had received a Considerable Relief, retired to his Quarters with the Honour of a compleat Victory, having defeated near 5 entire Regiments, killed or wounded most of their Officers, and repuls'd an old General thence.

AFTER

AFTER this the Prince march'd with 24000 Horse and Foot to the Country of *Liege*, and at his Approach the Count De *Duras* retired higher with his Army towards the *Roer*, and avoided all Occasions of coming to a Battel, though the Prince invested *Tongres*, took the Castle of *Valcheron*, with Abundance of Provisions, and invested *Charleroy* to bring him to it; but the Weather being violently cold, the Prince could not open his Trenches, but took *Bins* with 3 Captains and 300 Soldiers, pillag'd and demolish'd the Town, and put his Army into Winter Quarters: Which was all performed in 9 Days Time, with the Loss of very few Men.

DURING this Expedition the Duke of *Luxemburg*, having got together Fourty Thousand Horse and Foot, resolv'd to conquer the Province of *Holland*, and enrich himself and his Men, with the Plunder of *Leyden* and the *Hague*; for which End, he design'd to march upon the Ice, with the Flower of the *French* Army; but was prevented by the Waters which were risen high; so that only 3500 Foot could pass, and the rest were oblig'd to retire to *Naerden*.

THIS Party was repuls'd by the Peasants of *Nieuw-crop*; but the Soldiers at *Swammerdam* having abandon'd it, the *French* committed all manner of Barbarities there, as in all other Places which fell into their Hands, ravishing the Women, stripping and wounding Young and Old, throwing Children into the Fire.

THIS desperate and unexpected March of the *French* put the Country into a mighty Consternation; but nothing was more Vexatious to them than Collonel *Painvin*'s abandoning his Post at *Niewerburg* by which the Enemy had a free Passage to go Home; whereas the States endeavour'd to cut off their Retreat, and so they must either have perished in the Water, or surrender'd at Discretion.

THE Prince returning with incredible Diligence to *Alfen*, re-establish'd all Things as before. And so *Luxemburg* finish'd this bold and dangerous Enterprize, having lost 600 of his best Soldiers, and escaping narrowly with his own Life, having fallen from his Horse into the Water; whence his People sav'd him, but not without great Difficulty. The taking of *Coeverden*, which had been left so ingloriously to the Bishop of *Munster* in 1672, made

made amends for the Losses sustained by the *French Army*, it being one of the strongest Cities of the Low-Countries, and the Key of *Friesland* and *Groningen*. This Garrison, though consisting of 900 Men well provided, was taken by *M. Rabenhout* with 960 Men in an Hours Time, though *Verdugo* had besieged it in vain for 31 Weeks; and yet the *Dutch* lost but 60 Men, whereas the Enemy lost 150, besides the Officers slain at the Assault, and 430, Prisoners, whereof 6 were Captains, 11 Lieutenants, and 14 Ensigns; the rest saving themselves by Flight, and leaving a prodigious Quantity of all warlike Ammunition behind them.

THE taking of this strong Place did much encourage the *Hollanders*, and discouraged the *French* so, that they abandon'd several other Posts; all which the People did ascribe to the Conduct and Bravery of the Prince.

AFTER this he composed the Differences between the new and old Magistrates of *Friesland* and *Zeland*, visited the Frontier-Garrisons, and at *Ardenburge* the Keys of the City were delivered him in a Silver Basin by the young Maids of the City all dress'd up in Flowers. The Spring being well advanced, the *Hollanders* were attack'd on one side by the *French King* in Person at the Head of a Powerful Army, and the Duke of *Luxemburg* and Prince of *Conde* were at the Head of another at *Utrecht*, and by Sea they were vigorously attack'd by the *English* and *French Fleets*; so that the Prince could not stir abroad, but kept his Post, having an Eye to prevent the Descent of the *English* from Sea, and to observe the Motions of the *French* by Land.

JUNE 10, 1673, the *French King* with 42000 Horse and Foot, sat down before *Mastricht*, which was Garrison'd with 4000 Foot and 8 or 900 Horse, and under the Command of their brave Governour *Farjaux* held out near three Weeks, nor had he surrender'd then neither, though his Men were fatigued, and that he was but ill provided with Ammunition, had it not been for the repeated Instances of the Magistrates, and the Treachery of some *Remish Ecclesiasticks*: However, it cost the *French King* 9000 of his best Men, all his Musketeers except Seven, and a great Number of gallant Officers; and the Prince was so well pleas'd with the Governour's Conduct, that he made him Major-General of his Army.

THE Town being taken, the *French* King sent Part of his Army to joyn *Turenne*, who ravaged the Country of *Triers*; and the rest to reinforce his Army in *Holland*.

THE *French* Army being thus dispersed, and the *English* Fleet after the Engagement, having left the Coasts of *Holland*, the Prince found himself more at Liberty, joined the Troops in *Zeland* to the rest of the Army, and besieged *Naerden* of a sudden with 25000 Men; and tho' *Luxemburgh* advanced within sight of his Trenches with 10000 Men and 4000 *Munster* Horse, he took the Counter-scarp by Assault, and forced the Town next Day to Capitulate.

THE Governour, as he passed by saluted his Highness with a profound Reverence, and is said to have told him, That he doubted not but to justifie such a speedy Surrender to his Master; however he was degraded at *Utrecht*, and condemned to perpetual Imprisonment: And thus the Prince, in 4 Days Time carried the Town, tho' very well fortified, and sufficiently provided, the Garrison being 2930, with the Loss of 100 Men and 200 Wounded, whereas the Enemy lost abundance more, contrary to what happens in most Sieges; but the Prince's exposing himself both on the Batteries and Trenches, did so animate the Soldiers, that nothing was too hard for them.

THE States having entered into a stricter Alliance with the Emperor and *Spaniards*, the Prince march'd his Army to *Rosendael* in *Brabant*, where he joyned the Court of *Munster*, who immediately yielded him the Pre-eminence: But finding that the Prince of *Conde* had entrench'd himself so as it was impossible to attack him, he joyned the imperial Army commanded by *Montecuculi* between *Andernack* and *Bonne* taking *Rhinebeck* in his March by Storm, and hanging the Burgher who advised them to make Opposition.

AFTER they were joyned he attack'd *Bonne*, a City upon the *Rhine* 4 Leagues above *Cologne*, which had 2000 Men in Garrison well provided and 24 Cannon mounted on the Ramparts. The Prince of *Conde* sent 5000 Horse to oppose them, under *Huniers*, 100 of which entered the Town on pretence that they belonged to the Duke of *Lorraine*, another 100 attempting the like were discovered and cut off, which obliged 500 who had hid themselves in a neighbouring Wood on the same

Design, to retire with Precipitation; and General *Spork* being detach't with 5000 Horse against *Humiers*, oblig'd him to retire to *Utrecht*. The Besiegers having finish'd their Batteries, made their Approaches, and made 3 Mines which were ready to spring.

THEY prepared for the general Assault; but being willing to spare their own Men, and to reduce the Place by gentler Methods, they summon'd the Governor a fresh, desir'd him to send some of his own Men to see what readiness they were in, and threatn'd to put all to the Sword in case of farther Resistance; which did so effectually frighten the besieged, that they surrend'r'd on the ordinary Terms, and march'd out 1500 Men the rest being either slain or wounded; and such as were *German*s deserted immediatly, and list'd themselves under the Emperor.

THE Prince commanding both his own and the Imperial Camp after the Duke of *Montecuculi*'s Departure to *Vienna*, till the Duke *Bourbonville*'s Arrival, march'd lower, and took the Castles of *Breville* and *Secbueib*, the latter of which, in 1642, had been besieged for six Weeks by the Duke of *Weimar* and Landgrave of *Hesse*'s whole Army with extraordinary Vigour, but in Vain.

THE Garrison consist'd of 200 *French* commanded by a *German*, who finding that they design'd to hold it out to the last, commanded them down to defend the lower Court, and then drew the draw Bridge upon them, which oblig'd them to surrender. *Turrene*, though he would fain have rais'd the Siege of *Bonne*, durst not move, because the Duke of *Lorrain* observ'd him on the Banks of the *Mosselle*. The mighty Multitudes of *French* being by this Time reduced by their Prodigal Effusion of Blood, they could not keep the Field without draining their Garrisons, and abandoning their Conquests in the low Countries, rather than suffer the Confederats to take the Towns on the *Rhine*, *Meuse* and *Mosselle*, so that they quitted *Warden*, *Harderwick*, the Fort of *Crœuceaur*, *Bommel*, *Utrecht*, &c. as their Confederats the *Munsterians* did *Elburg*, *Campen*, *Haitem*, &c. dismantling some, plundering others, and exacting great Sums from all, on Condition to preserve their Fortifications &c. some of which they did nevertheless undermine in a treacherous Manner.

Kings of SCOTLAND 273

IN Consideration of this unexpected Change, which was entirely owing to the Prince's Conduct and Courage the States in Gratitude, confirm'd him Stadtholder, and entail'd that Dignity upon the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten, by an Instrument dated Feb. 2. 1674. The States of Zealand did the same, and declar'd him chief Nobleman of their Province. This being effected, the P. went to *Utrecht*, settled the Government there upon its ancient Foundation, and received the same Honour from that Province which he had done from the other. At the same Time General *Rabenhaupt*, with the Militia of *Friesland* and *Groningen*, took and garrison'd *Nerthem*, repulsing the *Munsterians*, who attack't him in it, with considerable Loss; after which he took *Nienbays* by Capitulation; and then the Bishop of *Munster*, though his Troops had re-taken the Town, made Peace with the Emperor; which did so mightily alarm the *French* that they abandoned all the Towns in *Overyssel*, after extorting Money from them in the usual Manner: So that, that Province was also settled on its ancient Foundations by the Prince; and the *French* King, to cover his Weakness, banished the *Mareschal de Bellefond* from Court, though he had Order for what he did.

AND thus the Prince like another *Scipio*, by carrying the War into his Enemies Country, did in less than two Years force all the *French* Hannibals, I had almost said Canibals to quit his own.

THE *French* King endeavouring in the mean Time to gain in one Place, what he had lost in another, entred *Franche Comte* with a prodigious Army, and joining the other under the Prince of *Conde*, took *Besancon*, *Dole*, &c. these Armies being joined, the Prince of *Orange* marched with his to *Malines*, and kept on his Guard in *Brabant*, while the *French* King was in the Neighbourhood, and till he returned to *Paris*, having lost abundance of brave Officers and Soldiers in his New Conquest.

THE *Imperialists* took *Namur* and the Castle, with *Dinant*; opened the Passage of the *Meuse*, and join'd the Confederates by the End of *July*, who being then 60000 Men, prepared to attack the Prince of *Conde* that was on the other Side of *Pieton* with 50000 Men, and marched straight towards him; but he would by no
Means

1
2
3

w
b
d
re
S
tu
or
be
ma
the

T
per
ture
mar
but
for
of
in V

T
by a
out t
lower
them
thoug
durst
him on
tudes
Prodig
Field w
their C
the Co
and M
the For
Confed
Hattem
exactin
their F
theless

and the Duke *de Noailles* the Left, so that Honour, Hatred, Revenge, Hope and Despair, animating the Courage of both Parties, they resolved to conquer or die.

THE Prince of *Orange* shew'd himself every where, sometimes throwing himself into the midst of his Enemies, to the apparent Hazard of his Life; and the Soldiers encouraged by his Example strove to outdo another. So that the Prince of *Conde* being frustrated of his Hopes, would have wheel'd about to the Left, but was obliged to retire by the *Dutch* Major-General *Fairfax* and Count *de Chavagnac*, who commanded a Squadron of Imperial Horse. Count *Souches*, with his Forlorn Hope, broke into the Enemies strong Quarter, and the Prince of *Lorraine*, Prince *Pio*, the Marquis *de Grana*, and Count *Staremberg*, with Count *Souches*'s Sons, behaved themselves with so much Gallantry, that the *French* *Suissers* were not able to gain any Ground upon them. The Prince of *Conde*, in the mean Time, charged the Confederates on the Right, but without Success, being bravely repulsed by P. *Maurice* and the *Rhingrave* the Latter having no small share in the Victory. Thus the Armies fought till Night, sometimes Battalions on the one Side and sometimes Battalions of the other Side, giving Ground, and rallying again by the noble Conduct of their Commander, amongst whom the Prince of *Orange* was Chief, being along in the Heat of the Battel, encouraging his Men by his own Example, and was all the while accompanied by the Young Prince of *Friesland*.

THE Prince of *Conde* having lost most of his Infantry, and not being able to persuade the rest to another Engagement, he retreated, leaving the Victory and the Field to the Prince of *Orange*. The *French* had 7000 killed on the Spot, and left above 1500 wounded, in the neighbouring Villages; the Loss of the Confederates, including wounded, Prisoners and Deserters, were not above 6500.

THE Prince of *Conde* was so broken, that he durst not venture a second Battel

A N infinite Number of Officers of Note were slain, amongst whom were 4 Marquisses 3 Counts, and 447 others without including Subalterns. Among several other Standards taken by the Confederates, there was an white one, carried to *Brussels*, and hung up in the *Carmelites* Church, being embroidered with Gold and Silver, and bearing a

Sun in the Zodiack, with these proud Words, *Nibil obstat cuncti*

THE Day after this Battel of *Senef*, the Prince of *Orange* put his Amy into Quarters; and in the mean Time General *Rabenchaupt* besieg'd *Grave*, which besides its strong Situation, had a Garrison of 4000 Foot, and 9 Troops of Horse, with 450 Cannon, 100 of 'em mounted on the Ramparts, besides a vast Quantity of Ammunition and Provision, which they had brought thither from all the Places which they had abandoned. The Siege was push'd on with great Vigour, and the Town defended with as great Gallantry.

THE Prince of *Orange* in the mean Time attack'd *Oudenard*, and carried the Counterscarp, when the Prince of *Conde* advanced with 40000 Men to raise the Siege: The Prince of *Orange* was of Opinion to march and give him Battle while fatigued with his March, but was prevented by General *Souches* being out of the Way; and obliged to raise the Siege by the said General's quitting his Post; so that he drew off, left the Command of the Army to count *Waldeck*, and came to the Siege of *Grave*, where his Presence was so necessary, and received it on honourable Conditions Oct. 25, 1674.

THE Year 1675 began with the Addresses of the Burghers, thanking his Highness for delivering them from under the Tyranny of a forreign Enemy; in Consideration whereof, they offered him the Sovereignty of the Dutchy of *Guelders* and Earldom of *Zetphen*: but to convince the World of the Sincerity of his Intention, and that he did not aim at his own Grandeur by this War, he refused it, contenting himself with being Hereditary Governor of this Province.

THE French King having given out that he would open the next Campaign in Person, the Prince, made all necessary Preparations to oppose him, and assisted at all Conferences about Military Affairs; he went to *Cbeve* to confer with the Elector of *Brandenburg*, who treated him with extraordinary Magnificence: at his Return he fell ill of the Small-Pox, which mightily alarmed the States and all the Confederates, because that Distemper had been fatal to his Family; but by the Care of an able Physician, and the Help of some Remedies by the Elector of *Brandenburg* he recovered.

Kings of SCOTLAND. 277

AFTER which he went to the General Rendevouz, and march'd to relieve *Limburg*; but the *French King*, covering the Siege, it could not be effected: However, he prevented his becoming Master of *Louvain*. So that he returned to *Paris*, leaving the Prince of *Conde* to command the Army, till *Turrene's* Death obliged him to go to *Alsace*; and then the Duke of *Luxemburg* succeeded, whom the Prince did hinder to ravage *Triers*, and took *Bins* before his Face with 350 Men in Garrison, and abundance of Provisions, the Duke not daring to offer him Battle; after which the Prince demolished it, put his Army into Winter-Quarters, and returned to the *Hague*. The Calamities of War having rendred *Europe* miserable, several Princes being moved with Compassion endeavoured a Peace; but this Design advanced slowly, till King *Charles II.* of *Great-Britain* made Peace with *Holland* and offer'd his Mediation for one amongst all Christian Princes: so that in the beginning of 1672 the Plenipotentiaries met at *Nimeguen* for a Treaty. However, both Parties continued their Preparations for War; and before Mid-*April* the *French* put part of the *Spanish Netherlands* under Contribution, and had taken *Conde* before the Prince could come up to its Relief, though he had advanced as far as *Gránville*, as they did also *Boucbam*, a little Time after; but the Prince put a Stop to their ravaging of the Country, and had certainly attack'd them if the Town had held out one Day longer.

I N the Beginning of *June* the Prince sat down before *Maeſtricht*; and *Humiers* to divest him, besieged *Air*, a place of very great Strength with 15000 Men, and carried it, the Burghers having offered to capitulate without the Governours Privity.

T H E Prince continued the Siege of *Maeſtricht*, and the *English* under the Collonel's *Fenwick*, *Widdrington*, and *Ashly*, having petition'd for a particular Post, signaliz'd themselves by their extraordinary Valour: But the River being low, that the Cannon could not come up in Time, the *Lunenbúrgers* and *Munſerians* not coming to his Assistance, *Schomberg*, being advanc'd as far as *Tongres* to its Relief, the Prince drew off by the Advice of a Counsel of War, and at his Return gave the States an account of the Campaign; with which they were so well satisfied, that they congratulated his happy Return,

and thanked him for the extraordinary Pains and Fatigues which he had undergone for their Safety.

THE Preliminaries for the Treaty of *Nimeguen* not being agreed upon that Winter, the *French*, in the Depth of it, being the Beginning of 1677, had in a manner block'd up *Valenciennes*, *Cambray*, and *S. Omers*, and besieging the first with 50000 Men, under the Duke of *Luxemburg* and the Count *de Montal*, they carried it, the Garrison being 2000 Foot and 1000 Horse.

A little after, the *French King* carried *Cambray*, which had 1400 Horse and 4 Regiments. and 2 Companies of Foot in it, but the Governor taking Advantage of the Cessation of Arms, had provided the Castle, which held out still.

THIS Success of the *French King's* alarmed the States so, that the Prince of *Orange* took the Field before the rest of the Confederates could joyn him, and march'd against the Duke of *Orleans*, who then besieged *S. Omers*; but being deceived by his Guides as to the Ground, he was at a Disadvantage: However, after a gallant Fight, wherein the *French* were sufficiently galled, he retired in good Order, Prince *Waldeck*, who commanded the right Wing, having galled the *French* so, that they did not care to pursue him: And this was the Issue of the Battel of *Mont-Cassel*; after which the Castle of *Cambray* and Town of *S. Omers* were both surrendered to the *French*, having lost Abundance of their best Officers before the Latter. They acted Defensively all the rest of the Summer, and declined Battel, though it was offered unto them very often.

THE Confederates were also unsuccessful in the Siege of *Charleroy*, and the Prince thinking fit to raise it, return'd to the *Hague*, and satisfied the States as to the Procedure of the Campaign, for which they thank'd him, and desired he would continue his Zeal for their Interest.

A little after his Return, his Uncle King *Charles II.* desired his Presence in *England*, as that which would contribute to the Peace, (yet Sir *William Temple* in his Memoirs, says that he was apprehensive of his Arrival:) And having taken leave of the States on the 17th of Oct. he set out for *England* in one of his Majesty's Yachts; and landing at *Harwich* on the 19th, the Duke of *Albemarle* and the Master of the Ceremonies attended him to the

the King and Duke of York at Ipswich, who receiv'd him with all the Testimonies of a particular Kindness and Affection, and on the 23d he came with them to Whiteball, and on the 1st of November King Charles acquainted the Council that he designed to marry the Prince of Orange to the Duke of York's eldest Daughter; whereupon both of them were complemented by the Council and Nobility. The Prince acquainted the States with it, who were highly satisfied, and immediatly gave their Consent, which they testified by a publick Edict, in Termsfull of Joy.

THEIR Answer arriving at London November 4 1677. His Highness's Birth-Day, the Marriage was celebrated at 11 a Clock that Night; at which the People gave all publick Demonstrations of Joy next Day. But the Prince knowing how necessary his Presence was in Holland, left London on the 29th, and arriving with his Princess at Terbeyde was received at the Hague with extraordinary Magnificence.

IN the beginning of 1678 the French King's Preparations for War alarm'd all the Confederates; whereupon the King of Great-Britain sent the Earl of Feversham with Proposals of Peace, which he would not hearken to: Whereupon King Charles II. ordered his Ambassador at Nimeguen, to make a strict Alliance with the States, sent my Lord Montague into France to press that King to accept his Terms, and gave Commissions for raising an Army.

THE French King continu'd obstinate; upon which King Charles recall'd his Troops in the French Service, who besides other ill Treatment, were sent home without their Pay.

HE held firm to his Resolution, called a Parliament, and demanded Money for carrying on the War. protesting, that he was resolv'd to bring the French King to a Peace: and accordingly Money was granted for the Fleet and Army. In the mean Time the French King sat down before Ghent, which had not above 500 in Garrison, with above 80000 Men, and carried it by Surrender, after 9 Days: Then he attack'd Ipres but drew off again with a considerable Loss of Officers, put his Army into Garrison, and returned to Paris. Much about this Time when the Duke of Monmouth arrived

at *Bruges* with 3000 Horse and Foot to reinforce the Prince of *Orange*.

THE Parliament of *England* petition'd for an open War against *France*, and gave the King a Poll to carry it on: And as he was about entring a League with the Empire, *Spain*, and the united Provinces, the *French* King sent a Project of Peace to his Embassador at *Nimeguen*, which was debated a long Time, the *Dutch* and *English* consented to it, and the *Spaniards*, by the Necessity of their Affairs, were obliged to do the like: But the *French* having deceitfully come on with new Proposals, the *Dutch* complained of it, and in the Prince of *Orange*'s Presence resolv'd to continue the War, and entered into a League with the King of *Great-Britain*, who sending part of his Army over into *Flanders*, and giving the *French* King a short Time, either to sign the Treaty or declare his farther Pretensions, Monsieur consented to the former, and the Treaty was signed on *Aug.* 11. at Midnight: But the *French* K's Delay, and refining on his Politicks, had well-nigh cost him the Loss of his Army under the Duke of *Luxemburg*, who had reduced *Mons* to the last Extremity by marching near it with his Army to prevent its having any Relief: Whereupon the Prince of *Orange* having march'd with his Army in the Beginning of *Aug.* pursued *Luxemburg*, oblig'd him to rise from Dinner, and retire in some Disorder, though he had reckon'd himself very secure, because his Camp was in a Manner inaccessible. But the Prince, and Duke of *Monmouth* who fought all Day by his Side, surmounting all Difficulties, and the Generals *Collier* and *Delvick* mounting the horrible Precipices with invincible Courage, routed the Enemy on the side of the Cloister; and Count *Horn* approaching with the Cannon, made a terrible Slaughter amongst the *French* Battalions in the Valley.

THE N E C E the Prince advanced to *Castrau*, and forced the Enemy to quit the Place; his own Regiment of Foot-Guards led the Van, and were seconded by the *English*, and the Duke of *Holstein*'s Regiment: they continued in Action with the *French* about five Hours, and pursued them a Quarter of a League through Fields and Precipices; so as it is hardly to be credited that Men could make such brave Efforts in Places so extremely disadvantageous, there being few in the World which
are

are Naturally more strong. The Earl of *Osory* with the *English*, did Wonders in this Action. But the Prince of *Orange*, in the heat of the Battle advanced so far, that he was in great Danger of being lost, had not Monsieur *Overkirk* killed an adventurous Captain just as he was about to let fly a Pistol Bullet at him.

THE unevenness of the Ground rendered the Cavalry useless, so that the whole lay upon the Foot and Dragoons.

NIGHT put an End to the Battle, and *Luxemburg* retired towards *Mons* without Noise, leaving the Field with the greatest Part wounded, and a vast Quantity of Ammunition, and Baggage.

ON the News of this Victory the States sent to congratulate the Prince; and to testify how much they valued his Preservation, they presented Monsieur *Overkirk*, who had so generously rescued him, with a Sword whose Handle was of Massy Gold, a Pair of Pistols set with Gold, and a whole Horse Furniture of the same Metal. The P. had doubtlessly reliev'd *Mons*, but Word was brought him, as consulting it, that the Peace was concluded betwixt the *French* and the *States*.

THIS Victory hastned the Treaty betwixt *France* and *Spain*, which was concluded on the 17th of September.

AFTER this the Prince had some Liberty to Breathe, and the People to enjoy the Peace which he had hewen out by his Sword. But Matters were not so entirely adjusted betwixt *France* and *Spain*; the former's demanding whole Provinces under the Name of Dependencies, was like to have renewed the War; but by the unwearied Mediation of the States, a Treaty was signed at the *Hague* June 29 1684, and a 20 Years Truce agreed betwixt the Emperor, *France* and *Spain*.

IN the midst of all these Negotiations, when every one minded his own particular Interests, the Prince preferred the Welfare of the Country to his, though he might justly have expected Reparation for the great Losses he sustained in his own Demains in *Brabant*, and the Sale of his Lands, Furniture, and Goods in *Francbe Compté*, by the Prince of *Isengwyn*, who being supported by the Authority of *France*, exposed them by sound of Trumpet: and though the Provinces of *Guelderland*, *Zealand* and *Utrecht*, made great Complaints in his Highness's Name, yet

yet they obtained no Satisfaction, nor did he suffer less Injustice in the Principality of *Orange*, where the *French* dismantled his capital City, disfranchiz'd the University, plunder'd the Inhabitants, all contrary to the Faith of the Treaty; which being represented by the *States*, the *French* answered, That they had good Reason for what they did.

THE Truce being confirmed, the *States* were of Opinion, that they might Disband their supernumerary Forces, but were soon persuaded to the contrary by his Highness, to keep their Troops on Foot as long as the Necessity of their Affairs required it. So that from the Conclusion of the Peace till 1688, we have nothing remarkable in the Prince's History. But many of the Nobility, Gentry and Clergy of *England*, having in the beginning of that Year importun'd his Highness to come and rescue their Liberties and Religion, from the utter Ruin which threatned them by the Arbitrary Proceedings of King *James II.* as appears by the *States Manifesto*; the Prince resolved to go over and oppose those Designs; and accordingly he published his Declaration of the Reasons inducing him to the Expedition, viz. for preserving the Protestant Religion, and restoring the Laws and Liberties of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; publish'd at the *Hague* October 10 1688. an additional Declaration to the same Purpose was publish'd there on the 20th of the same Month.

KING *James* who would not believe hitherto, that the Preparations in *Holland* concern'd him, though the *French* King had given him notice of it on the 26th of *August* before, was now fully convinc'd, providing to resist him both by Sea and Land, and to please his Subjects dissolved his Commission for Ecclesiastical Causes resettled the Fellows which he had expelled from the Colleges in *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, and restored all the Charters of Corporations which had been seized in his own and his Brother's Reign: He sent for all the Forces which could be spared from *Scotland* and *Ireland*, equipp'd 43 Men of War and 10 Fire Ships under the Earl of *Dartmouth*, and prepared an Army of 30000 Men.

SKELTON, who had been his Envoy in *Holland*, was imprison'd for consenting to the publishing of the *French* Memorial there, which discovered the strict Alliance betwixt King *James* and *Lewis* 14. and his

Ma-

Majesty of *Great Britain* did declare that he would stand by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, and furnish his *Quota* of Men to oblige the *French* King to do the like : but those Compliances were all too late, and the visible Effects of Constraint, and consequently had no Effect.

THE Bishops being sent for, gave the King their Advice in several Things, and particularly, that they might be admitted to use Arguments with him for his returning to the Church of *England*; to which he gave only general Answers.

HOWEVER they publish'd a Form of Prayer during their Apprehensions of an Invasion, on the 11th of *October* 1688.

THE Prince in the mean Time put to Sea on the 19th of *October*, accompanied by many of the *English* and *Scotts* Nobility, with 65 Men of War and 10 Fire-ships, besides a Multitude of Transport-Ships, Vice-Admiral *Herbert* leading the Van ; but they were put back again with considerable Loss: On News of which, King *James* demurr'd as to the Restitution of some of the Masters of the Colleges.

THE Prince would not suffer his Men to land, having about 15400 and odd aboard, besides Volunteers. He sailed again on the 1st of *November*, and on the 5th, being the Day of *Englands* Deliverance from the Powder-Plot, and the next after that of his Highness Birth, he landed his Army at *Torbay*, where many People flock'd to him from all Parts, with Provisions in Abundance, though King *James* had discharged the same by strict Proclamations. The Prince hereupon advancing to *Exeter*, publish'd his Declarations above mentioned.

THE Bishop of *Exeter* did hereupon leave the City, for which King *James* preferred him to the Arch-Bishoprick of *York*. He ordered his Army to march westward, promising speedily to follow, in the mean Time having ordered several Persons who were said to be privy to the Birth of the pretended Prince of *Wales*, to make their Affidavits thereupon, which were registered in *Chancery*, but gave little Satisfaction to the People. Several of the Nobility join'd the Prince daily ; and the Lord *Lovelace*; as going to him with 70 Horse, was after a stout Resistance taken at *Girencester* but rescued afterwards.

A little while after the Lord *Delamere* declar'd for the Prince in *Chefb.* as did the Earl of *Devonsh.* *Danby*, and others in *Yorkshire*.

THE Lord *Cornbury* carried off 3 Regiments from the Kings Camp at *Salisbury*, to the Prince and not long after the K. was deserted by Prince *George*, the Duke of *Grafton*, Duke of *Ormond*, Earl of *Drumlanrick*, Lord *Churchill*, and others who went over to the Prince at *Sherburn*.

THE Princess *Ann* and the Bishop of *London*, did much about the same Time retire from Court to those who were in Arms against the King in the North, and then advanc'd as far as *Nottingham*. All these Misfortunes coming upon King *James* together, his Nose fell a bleeding, and being alarmed that the Prince was advancing upon him at *Salisbury*, he left that Place and his Army in Disorder and on the 26th of *November* return'd to *London*, the pretended Prince of *Wales* being Ship'd off for *France* before Hand.

WHAT befell King *James* afterwards and how his Crown came to be devolv'd upon the Prince, its needless to repeat here. See the preceeding Life.

THE Prince being settled on his Throne, did in the 1st. Place, abolish the Chimney-Tax, which was grievous to the People; for which, the Parliament were so grateful that they voted him 1200000 *L. per Annum*. for maintaining the Household and Government, and promised to spare no Charge to carry on the War: And their Majesties were solemnly crowned at *Westminster*, April 21st. having before Hand ordered Part of the Fleet to cruise on the *Irish* Coasts to prevent the Arrival of Succours from *France* to the Earl of *Tirconnel*, who held out for the late King.

THE first who commenced Hostilities against King *William* in *Great-Britain*, was the Duke of *Gordon* who held out the Castle of *Edinburgh* against him: And not long after a Part of the Earl of *Dumbarton's* Regiment revolted in *England*, but were quickly obliged to submit.

ABOUT this Time the late King *James* arrived in *Ireland*, where he quickly had an Army of 30000 Men, with which he over-run the Kingdom, there being no Resistance made to him but in the North, which is mostly inhabited by *Scots*; and they who assembled against him

him being neither well arm'd, nor disciplin'd, nor unanimous amongst themselves were quickly dispersed. The Viscount of *Dundee*, though he had kissed King *William's* Hand, had a favourable Reception, and sat in the Convention of *Scotland* which was called by the Prince of *Orange*, did desert the same when he saw his violent Designs against the said Convention disappointed, and broke out in Rebellion.

I N *April* 1689 the *Irish* Protestants were forced to quit *Colrain* and *Kilmore*, and retire to *Londonderry*, before which the late King sat down on the 29th of the same Month; the Besiegers having kill'd many of his Men in their sallies, and Collonel *Murray* having killed the *French* General *Mamont*: In *June* following, a Plot, in favour of the late King was discovered in *England*, and the Lords *Preston* and *Griffith*, and Collonel *Legg*, taken up upon it.

O N the 13 the Duke of *Gordon* surrendered the Castle of *Edinburgh*. A Conspiracy was discovered in *Scotland*, and the Supremacy and Episcopacy were abolish'd by the Parliament there, much about the same Time: And then also the *Innskilling* Men began to signalize themselves in *Ireland* against the late King.

J U L Y the 6th was the Battel betwixt General *Mackay* and the Viscount of *Dundee* in *Scotland*; the Rebels being more numerous, the Fight was sharp; and though part of the King's Forces fled, being betray'd by the *Arbol* Men, yet the Remainder of them were last in the Field; and *Dundee*, the General of the Rebels was killed.

A N O T H E R Body of them was defeated at *S. Johnston*: And they had a third Defeat at *Dunkell* by the E. of *Angus's* Regiment, tho they were Four to One; 300 of the Rebels were killed, and not above 30 of the King's Men, but amongst them was the Gallant Lieutenant Collonel *Cleland* and Major *Henderson*.

A U G U S T 19, *Londonderry* was relieved, and the late King's Army drew shamefully off, burning the Country as they went.

T H E *Innskilling* Men, a little after, defeated the Duke of *Berwick*, the late King's natural Son, at *Ralsmulling*, Collonel *Hamilton* at *Lisnack*, and being commanded by Collonel *Woolfley*, defeated a great Body of the Rebels near *Necolin Butler*, killing 2000, taking
[there

their Cannon with 300 Prisoners, amongst whom was Lieutenant General *Mackerty*, and 50 Officers. The 22^d, Marshal *Scomberg* landed near *Bangor* in the County of *Down*, with Forces from *England*, without any Opposition, was joined by the Country, and *Knockfergus* surrendered a few Days after.

I N this Month the *Englisk* Bishops who refused to take the Oath of Allegiance to their Majesties, were deprived.

I N a little Time after, Duke *Scomberg* forced the *Irish* from *Newry* Pass, though King *James* lay within a few Miles with 30000 Men.

O N E *Du Plessis*, a French Captain, with other French Papists, intended to have betrayed Duke *Scomberg's* Army, but were prevented, and thereupon expelled the Army.

I N October, the *Inneskilling* Men, under Collonel *Lloyd*, though not 1000, defeated 5000 of the Rebels at *Boyben*, killing and wounding about 800, among whom were 3 Collonels and 15 Captains, and took 3 Collonels with 200 Prisoners, not losing above 30 themselves.

A B O U T this Time new Conspiracies were discovered in *England* against K. *William*, and Abundance of Letters intercepted from the Lord *Griffin* and others, directed to K. *James*, whose Forces in *Ireland* commanded by *Sorsfield*, made themselves Masters of *Sligo*, but not without great Loss.

T H E *Irish* made an Attempt after this upon *Newry*, but were repulsed.

A Plot was about this Time discovered, to have set *GLASGOW* in *Scotland* on Fire, and a Correspondence betwixt the *Higland* Rebels and some in *Edinburgh* found out.

T H E Parliament of *England* did not long after annul all the Proceedings of the pretended Parliament of *Ireland* held by King *James*

I N the Beginning of 1690 many of the *Scots* Episcopal Clergy, of whom *Paterfson* late Archbishop of *Glasgow* was the Ringleader, pray'd publickly for the late King *James*, having always refused to pray for their present Majesties; and the Rebels of that Country attack'd *Inverness*, but were beat off with great Loss, and the Earl of *Seafortb's* Uncle, one of the Chief of them, taken: but being reinforced from the late King, and

and some of the seditious Preachers abovementioned, they still kept up the Rebellion.

T H E *Inneskilling* Men in Feb. 1690, made themselves Matters of *Belurbet*. The Parliament of *England* meeting on the 30th of *March*, the King acquainted them with his Design of going for *Ireland*, the Necessity of Money for carrying on the War, and recommended to them an Act of Oblivion, and an Union with *Scotland*, upon which Money was readily granted.

T H E Bishop of *Oxford* took the Oaths and his Place in this Parliament; but the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, with the Bishops of *Bath and Wells*, *Peterborough*, *Glocester*, and *Norwich* still refused.

I N *March* following Collonel *Woolfly*, with 700 Foot, and 300 Horse and Dragoons, defeated 4000 *Irish* under the Duke of *Berwick*, at *Cavan*, killing 500, and taking 200, the Duke of *Berwick* being also wounded. The *Inneskilling* Men thought they had gotten a great Treasure among the Booty, but it proved only to be of King *James's* Brafs Money.

T H A T same Month another Conspiracy was discovered in *Scotland*, wherein the Countess of *Errol*, the Bishops &c. were found concerned.

T H E Parliament of *England*, in the Session abovementioned, granted the King a Million and 200000 *L.* Sterling for his *Irish* Expedition, declar'd all those who serv'd the late King *James* in *Ireland* guilty of High-Treason, and recognis'd King *William* and Queen *Mary's* Title.

O N the 15th of *April* the Parliament of *Scotland* met; and about that Time the *Higblanders* made barbarous Ravages as far as *Inverness*, murdering the People where they went.

May 13 *Charlemont* in *Ireland* surrendered to Duke *Schomberg*, who found 17 brafs Cannon and 2 *Mortars* in the Place: and Collonel *Woolfly* took the Castle of *Balingarvy* much about the same Time: And not long after Sir *Thomas Levingston* defeated 1500 of the *Scots* Rebels, who were come down as far as *Strathspey*, in the County of *Murray*, killing betwixt 4 and 500, and taking 100, amongst whom were 4 Captains 3 Lieutenants, and 2 Ensigns: He took the Castle of *Letbindey* at the same Time.

The

THE Parliament of *Scotland* did in this Month restore the Presbyterian Ministers who had been cast out in 1661.

AND their Majesties Forces were also succesful in the Forreign Plantations, having landed in the Islands of *St. Martin*, and *Mary Gallant*, belonging to the *French*, ruin'd their Plantations, took a Fort in the latter, nailed their Cannon, and return'd with great Booty, having sent 500 Prisoners to *St. Christopher*.

ON the 24th of *June* King *William* landed at *Carrickfergus* in *Ireland*, where he was received with great Acclamations; and on the 29th he march'd with the Army to the Plains of *Dundalk*, General *Douglas* leading the Van.

IN the mean Time a dangerous Conspiracy, wherein diverse of Quality were said to be concerned, was discovered in *England*, and the *French* Fleet was upon the Coasts to have favoured the Designs of the Conspirators; whence happen'd that unhappy Sea-Fight on the 10th of *July* 1691, by the *English* and *Dutch* under *Arthur* Earl of *Ferrington*, against the *French* commanded by *Tourville*; but at the Time of Battel there were none but 22 *Dutch* Ships, and a very few *English*, that engaged 82 of the *French*; The *Dutch*, and those *English* who engaged, did all that Men could do, and fought with extraordinary Gallantry; but *Ferrington* never coming up with the rest, they were forced to retire with great Loss being very much disabled; the *Dutch* having lost Admiral *Frakel* and 2 Captains, with a great Ship called the *Friesland*: But the States ordered 14 new Men of War to be rigg'd out in 15 Days. To return to King *William*, On the 7th of *July* he encamp'd at *Dundalk*, which the Enemy had quitted. On the 9th he march'd to *Ardee*, and on the 10th arrived on the Banks of the *Boyne*, the late King's Army being encamp'd on the other side, to defend the Pass. While his Majesty King *William* was viewing the Fords of the River and the Enemies Army, he received a Wound upon his Shoulder with a Cannon Bullet of 6 Pound, which did only raze the Skin slightly: His Majesty being nothing daunted, mounted again as soon as his Wound was dress'd, and continued in Action 4 Hours after, before he retired to his Tent. Next Morning Count *Mainard Schomberg* passed the River 3 Miles higher, in

view

Kings of SCOTLAND. 289

view of 8 Squadrons of the Enemy, who disputed the Pass, but were beat from it.

THE Count having drawn up his Men, sent notice to the King, who thereupon swam his Horse, and march'd his Foot up to the Arm-pits through the River, where the Enemies stood to receive them on the other side, firing and pushing with their Pikes; but the King's Troops fired so briskly upon them from the Water, that they forc'd them to retire, leaving one of their Colours behind. His Majesty and the Prince of Denmark pass'd the River, and he appear'd at the Head of his Troops in the Heat of the Action, while K. James stood aloof deploring the ill Condition of his Affairs.

THE Danes with *Hanmore* and *Melionere's* Brigades, pass'd on the Right being attack'd by the Enemies Cavalry and Dragoons; and 30 of the late King's Guards being advanced too far into the River, were cut off: Here Duke *Schomberg* received two Cuts in his Head with a Sword, but did, notwithstanding, drive the Enemy beyond one of the Villages on the other side the River, where the Cavalry commanded by *Lauzune* were post'd, and fir'd briskly, and there the D. was killed by a Pistol shot. The Dutch Guards, who suffer'd most in passing the River, lost only one Captain and some inferior Officers, and had some few wounded: A French Collonel, with two Captains, and a *Brandeburgh* Captain, did also lose their Lives.

THE whole Army being past the River, the King march'd up with his Horse and 17 Battalions to succour his Forces which were engaged, whereupon the Irish returned in Confusion: And then *Lauzune*, with the French and Swiss, retired in good Order.

IN the Heat of the Fight a Cannon Bullet carried away a Piece of the Kings Boot, and broke the Leg of a Horse next to him. Fifteen Hundred of the Enemy fell in this Battle, besides a great many taken Prisoners, amongst whom was Lieutenant General *Hamilton*, and several others of Note. The Foot pursued about 4 Miles, and the Cavalry till Night; and *Drogheda* surrendered on Summons next Day. King James post'd to *Dublin*, and from thence to *Waterford*, causing the Bridges to be broken down after him; and there ship'd for France. Hereupon the Protestants seiz'd the City and Castle of *Dublin*, and sent King William notice who immediately

mediately dispatch'd the Duke of *Ormond* thither, and on the 15th entered the City himself, being every where received with loud Acclamations. In two Days after, he published an Act of Oblivion to all that had submitted or should submit by the 11th of *August*; which Clemency had a very good Effect.

KING *William* having after this reduced *Waterford* and *Duncannon* march'd to *Limrick*, where the Enemies had their greatest Strength. They had entrenched themselves about a Mile from the Town, on the other Side of the River, but quickly retir'd on King *William's* Approach. The Trenches were opened before it on the 21st of *September*; but the Convoy, with the great Guns, being surpris'd by *Sarsfield* and some *Irish*, it retarded the Siege, though they were pursued and defeated before they could do any Thing else than burn some of the Carriages, and nail two of their Guns.

HIS Majesty in the mean Time carried the Fort of *Connel* near *Limrick*, on Discretion: But the Season being far advanced and rainy, and the Garrison strong, his Majesty thought fit to raise the Siege: But some Forces being sent from *England* under the Earl of *Marlborough*, landing in the River of *Cork*, did quickly reduce the City with incredible Valour, *October 8th 1691*. The Duke of *Grafton* being a Volunteer in this Expedition, received a mortal Wound, whereof he died, however, the Garrison were all made Prisoners of War, amongst whom was the Earl of *Tironne*. On the 12th, the E of *Marlborough* set down before *Kinsale*, and quickly took the old Fort, most of the Garrison, which consisted of about 400 Men, being killed, and the new Fort surrendered upon Conditions.

THE Parliament of *England* did at the same Time Address both their Majesties in a very thankful Manner for what they had done for the Good and Welfare of the Nation, raised 1800000 L. for the Fleet, and 2294560 L. for the Army. Much about the same Time arrived the Count *de la Tower*, Envoy from the D. of *Savoy*, who address their Majesties with very elegant Speeches.

THE Government began now to be settled in *Ireland*, and a Design of the Papists was discovered to have burnt the City of *Dublin*, while Colonel *Sarsfield* was to surprize it with Part of the *Irish* Army; but 300 being
imprisoned

imprisoned, the Design was prevented, and General Ginkle march'd against the Enemy.

ON the 19th of December, Torrington's Trial came on, as to his Management of the Fleet, and he was acquitted; but next Day the King sent for his Commission, denied him the Honour of kissing his Hand, and turned out some of those concerned in his Trial. A little after, the Parliament granted the King 670000 L. to build 30 new Men of War.

IN the mean Time a Conspiracy was discovered in Scotland, to be managed by *Nevil Pain*, and another in England, upon which the Lord *Preston* was taken as going to France, and Letters were seized from the Bishop of Ely to King James though he had been one of those imprisoned for petitioning that King against the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience.

ON the 14th Day of January following, the Earl of Tyrconnel landed in Ireland with Money and Cloaths for the Irish. Collonel Brewer having about 4 Days before beat 3000 Irish out of their Entrenchments within a Mile of *Lamburgb*, though much inferior in Number, killed 300 of them, and possessed himself of the Town. That same Month the Lord *Preston* and Mr. *Aston* were condemned after Trial, and the Latter executed January 28. but the former repriev'd on Promise of a Discovery. About this Time General Ginkle obtained a small Victory over the Irish.

ON the 30th of January 1692 his Majesty, after a dangerous Voyage came in sight of the Coast of *Holland*, and putting himself into a Shallop, made towards the Shore, notwithstanding the inexpressible Danger from shoals of Ice, his Majesty was thus exposed for ten Hours to the Coldness of the Air and the Injury of the Waves, which sometimes entred the Shallop; but was nothing daunted, though all the Company and Seamen themselves were at their Wits end, it being in the Night-Time and during a great Fog. However he arrived happily in an Isle, and by the Morning, and having refresh'd himself in a poor Cottage, put to Sea again in a Shallop, to which 2 Fishermen carried him, through the Ice; and landing at *Orange Polder*, did after arrive at the *Hague*, where his Entrance was nobly solemnized with Triumphal Arches [containing the most memorable Actions of his Life] the Statelie

liest and most Magnificent that have perhaps been in Europe since the Time of the *Roman Casars*.

HIS Majesty was every where received with the Acclamations of the People, and honoured with the Company of the Electors of *Bavaria, Brandenburg*, with several other Sovereign Princes and Embassadors, who came thither to confer with him about carrying on the War; whence this Interview was called the Congress. His Majesty going from the *Hague* to the *Loe*, had Advice there of the *French's* sitting down before *Mons* with 60000 Men. King *William* did all that was possible to assemble an Army for its Relief, but all Things being unprovided on the Confederates Side, the Garrison not being strong enough, nor sufficiently provided, and the Governor, the Prince *de Berg* being forc'd to surrender by the mutinous Ecclesiasticks and Citizens, he Capitulated on the usual Terms *April 8.* and carried 6 Pieces of Cannon with him, after having made a Gallant Defence, which reduc'd his Garrison of 7000 to 4500, so that the *French* were surpris'd, considering the Party which they had made in the Town, that it should have held out so long.

KING *William* finding his Presence no farther necessary in *Flanders* at that Time, went for *London*, where he arrived *April 24.* and having born a long Time with the obstinacy of the Non-jurant Bishops, did at last fill up their Sees with other Persons; and having settled Affairs, set out again for *Holland* on *May* the 11, and on the 13th arrived at the *Hague*, as he did on the 12th of *June* at the Army 2 Miles above *Brussels*. And in the mean Time his Forces under General *Ginkle* carried *Ballimore* in *Ireland* by Surrender, the Garrison consisting of 830 disciplin'd Men, and 259 Rapparees. Then the Army marched for *Athlone* and having oblig'd the *Irish* to retire from *Lainsborough Bridge*, and beat them from some Out-work before the Town, they closely besieg'd it, made themselves Masters of the lower part of the Town first, and after several Attacks the *Ks*: Forces waded the River to their Arm-pits [while the *Irish* fired upon them beat them out of their Entrenchments, and in less than an Hour became Masters of the Town, putting all to the Sword who resisted; so that about 1000 were killed, and 300 taken

THE Generals *Mackay* and *Talmash* signalized themselves in this Action, being carried over the River on the Souldier's Shoulders, and exposed to the Enemies Fire. General *Ginkle* having given Orders to fortifie the Town, advanced towards the Enemies Army, who were posted very advantageously near *Aphrim*, having 2 Bogs before them, and Entrenchments on the Right and Left.

MONSIEUR *St. Ruth* the *French* General who commanded them, encouraged them all that he could; but notwithstanding this, and that they were more numerous than the Kings Forces, and fought behind their Entrenchments with more Courage and Conduct than they had done during the War, they were totally routed, *St. Ruth*, their General killed, with 7000 Men on the Spot, and 500 taken, with 150 Officers, and all their Tents, Baggage, Cannon, Arms, &c. with 32 Colours, and 12 Standards. The *Ks. Army* lost 378 Souldiers, 2 Collonels, 3 L. Collonels, 5 Majors, 12 Captains, and some inferior Officers, with about 800 wounded. After this Victory abundance of Castles surrendered, and in *July* his Majesty's Forces did also make themselves Masters of *Galloway* by Composition. In the mean Time the *Scots Highlanders* being perswaded to a Truce, did break it, which was quickly revenged by his Majesties Officers, who kill'd and took Abundance of them. *Sep. 1.* His Majesties Army invested *Limerick*: And during all the last Month, the King was facing *Luxemburg* in *Flanders*, having by a miraculous Providence escap'd being killed by a Cannon Bullet as he sat under a Tree, after he had view'd the *French* Camp; and the Ammunition Waggon narrowly escap'd being blown up by a traiterous *Frenchman*, who was hang'd for his Pains. *Limerick* being invested as abovementioned, the Enemies Army was defeated in the Neighbourhood, and after a vigorous Defence, the Town was surrendered on Conditions *October 14*, as was *Sligo*, much about the same Time. And thus was *Ireland*, intirely reduc'd. ON the 29th of that Month his Majesty arriv'd in *England* from beyond Sea: His Parliament testified their Zeal for him, by raising such Supplies as he desired; but the Obstinacy of many of the Episcopal Party in *Scotland* rendered the Face of Affairs not so smooth there. IN *May 1692* the late King *James* published his Declaration

on from *St. Germain's*, inviting his *Quondam* Subjects, in *Britain* and *Ireland* to join him in recovering his Crown, and came to *La Hogue* with an Army, as if he had intended a Descent upon his former Dominions; while his Majesty King *William* was at the Head of the Confederates in *Flanders*, having left, as formerly, the Administration in the Hands of his Royal Consort Queen *Mary*, against whom a damnable Conspiracy was discovered by the Conduct of the Lord Secretary *Johnston* for the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and by an extraordinary Providence a Plot of the *French* Court to cut off his Majesty by the Hands of ruffianly Assassins, *Dumont*, *Lavendael*, *Gramont*, &c.

IN the mean Time the *English* Fleet put to Sea, and a Proclamation was publish'd for apprehending about 22. disaffected Noblemen, Gentlemen, &c. And the Jacobites having given out that the *French* King had an Interest in the Fleet, The Flag Officers being inform'd thereof by her Majesties Order, acquainted all the Captains; whereupon they did unanimously sign an Address assuring her Majesty of their unshaken Loyalty. The *English* and *Dutch* consisting of 99 Men of War, with 37 Fire-ships and Frigats, under the Conduct of Admiral *Russel*, did hereupon sail in quest of the *French* Fleet which had enter'd the Channel to favour the Descent, but receiv'd a remarkable Overthrow on the 19th of May.

THE *French* attack'd ours about Eleven in the Morning, and the Fight continued till half an Hour past 5 in the Evening, when the *French* Tow'd away with all their Boats: About 6, another Engagement happened betwixt Part of the *French* and the Blue Squadron but in short they were beaten, and steer'd off for *Gonquet Road*, having the Advantage of a Fog; the *English* and *Dutch* pursuing, and the Enemy running among the Rocks for Shelter, whither they could not be safely pursued.

ADMIRAL *De laval* burnt the *French* Admiral of 104 Guns, one of 102 one of 80, and three of lesser Rate, and took several Prisoners, who declared that during the Fight they lost Five of their biggest Ships. Admiral *Russel* in the mean Time pursued 15 of their Men of War, and on the 23d and 24th burnt 13 of them, with several Transport Ships, and some Vessels with Ammunition; while
the

the Enemy fired upon them from the Shoar, and the late King *James* beheld it with his Army. The *French* lost about 6000 Men in this Action and the *English* and *Dutch* but very few, and of those, of Note only Colonel *Hasting* and Rear-Admiral *Carter*.

ON the 25th of May the *French* invested *Namur* in *Flanders*, the Town surrendred in a litle Time, but the Castle held out longer, though both of them were delivered up by Treachery, while King *William* attempt'd their Relief. On the 2d of *August* his Majesty attack'd *Luxemburg* in his Camp at *Steenkirk*, and about 10 in the Morning the Cannon began on both Sides, about 1 in the Afternoon they were fully engag'd, and Collonel *Douglas*, of the Prince of *Wirtemberg's* Brigade, took some of their Cannon; but *Buffers* joyning *Luxemburg* with a fresh Body, and we having the Disadvantage of the Ground King *William* commanded to draw off, which was done in good Order.

THE Loss of the *French* was greater than ours, which cannot indeed be accounted small, considering the Fall of General *Mackay*, the Earl of *Angus*, Collonel *Douglas* and Lieutenant Collonel *Fullerton*, and Major *Ker*, &c. His Majesty here, as in all great Actions, exposed himself the greatest of Dangers, but was still preserv'd by the Power of the Almighty. And a litle after the Duke of *Bavaria* hang'd one of his Musicians for betraying his Majesty's Design of attacking the *French*. King *William* having left the Camp, the *French* attack'd *Charleroy*; but on his Majesty's Return they abandon'd the Design: So that he pursued his Voyage for *England*, and landed at *Yarmouth* October 18. and meeting his Parliament on the 29th, they in some Time after granted him 19265 15 L. 10 S. for the Charge of the Navy for 1693, 750000 L. to supply the Defect of the Poll Bill, and 2 Millions 90563 L. 19 S. 6 d. for the Land Forces for that Year. At the same Time new Orders were issued against the Episcopal Clergy, who refused to pray for their Majesties in *Scotland*. The Parliament of *Ireland* did then also recognize his Majesties Title, and passed an Act inviting Strangers to go and plant there.

IN *January* 1693 the Parliament granted his Majesty an Excise upon Beer, Ale, &c. as a Security to such as should advance 1000000. L. to carry on the War against *France*.

ON the 24 of *March* the King set forward for *Holland*, and on the 2d of *April* landed at *Orange* *Polder*. On the 25 the Parliament of *Scotland* met, granted his Majesty 450000 L. appointed an Oath of Assurance or to abjure the late King, and all other Pretenders, and made all Correspondence with *France* High-Treason. In this Session they also enacted a Comprehension, for taking in such of the Episcopal Clergy as would take the Oaths of Allegiance and Assurance; promise not to subvert the Presbyterian Government, and evidence themselves to be Orthodox and Moral. A Plot also was laid open before them by my Lord Secretary *Johnstoun*, evincing that there were Designs carried on against the Government by diverse of the Episcopal Party, under other Pretences, as appears by *Nevil Pairw's* Letters, which are since printed, and he himself was thereupon examined but his Tryal deferr'd; about the middle of them our Merchants had the bad News of the Miscarriage of their *Turky* Fleet, which fell in amongst the *French* Fleet, near *Largos* Bay, however the *English* escap'd better than the *Dutch*, though both of them had a very considerable Loss; and a Committee sat to enquire into the Cause, whether it was by Treachery or otherwise, his Majesty being at that Time in *Flanders*, detatch'd about 20000 Men under the Duke of *Whirtemberg*, who forced the *French* Lines, 'twixt *Ipres* and *Courtray*, the Earl of *Argyle's* Regiment, with others of the *English* and *Scots*, having particularlie signalized themselves in that Action, and raised several Millions of Contribution: The *French* in the mean Time having taken *Huy*, did also threaten *Leige*, upon which his Majesty sent another Detachment thither, and *Luxemburg* taking the Advantage, while the Army was thus diminished, attack'd him in his Camp 'twixt *Neerwinden* and *Lawden* *July* 29th, with double the Number of Men, but was received with so much Gallantry, and repulsed so often, that the Fight continued from 5 in the Morning till near 5 in the Afternoon, they had perpetually the Disadvantage, till at last having gained a Pass into his Majesties Camp, they overpower'd him by their Numbers, and some of our Horse not acting their Part, his Majesty perceiving things in Disorder, did valiantly attempt to renew the Battel, and seeing that it could not be performed, commanded a Retreat, which was obeyed by the two Wings in very good Order; but the Body being

in Confusion sustained considerable Loss, especially at the passing the Geete.

HIS Majesty continued so long in the Field, that he had much ado to re-pass that River, but accomplished it at length, having behaved himself, during the whole Action, with inimitable Courage and Conduct, and exposed himself to a Thousand Dangers, yet by the Protection of the Omnipotent, and that peculiar Providence that took Care of his sacred Life, he came off without any other Hurt than a small Contusion on the Side by a Musket Bullet, and having a Piece of his Shirt shot away, the Elector of *Barbaria* perform'd also Wonders during the Fight. But the Gallantry of most of the *English* and *Scots*, particularly *Ramsay's* Brigade, during the whole Action, is scarcely to be paralleled. In short the *French* could brag of nothing but being Masters of the Field; for it cannot be denied that K. *William* carried off the Honour, having killed at least 2 for 1 of his Enemies, and Proportions considered took as many of their Standards as they did of ours. The Loss on the *French* Side was reasonably computed about 18000, and that of the Confederates not above 6000, the Chief of those that fell on the Confederates Side was Count *Solmes* L. General and the D. of *Ormond* with many other Officers of Note were taken but afterwards redeemed. The *French* also lost L. General *Monchevereuil*, with several Princes, Dukes, Marquisses, Counts and many Field-Officers; tho' according to the Custom of *Lewis XIV.* they diminish'd their own Loss, and magnified ours. His Majesty having Rendevouzed his Army at *Malines* the *French* were so stunned with their great Loss in the Battle that for a considerable Time they did not stir, but having sent a Party to exact Contributions, a Detachment from his Majesty did quickly oblig; them to retire. After which the *French* besieged *Charleroy* upon the 13 of *Aug*: with great Vigour, which was as well defended by the besieged: for tho' they had no prospect of Relief, yet they held it out till the 1st of *October*, and then they made an honourable Capitulation; and in Truth, this was the only Place in *Flanders* that made a brave Defence, without any Suspicion of the Surrender of it. The same Success had the *French* in *Germany* against *Hydelberg*, which was taken and destroyed by them.

THE States of *Holland* seeing the Success of the *French* Armies by Land and the Misfortune of the *English* by

at Sea, took an early Resolution to augment their Army and Navy, for which the King gave them Thanks in their Assemblies, before his coming over for England; and after his Arrival, to shew his dislike of proceedings at Sea, appointed Admiral *Russel* to command the Fleet again; meets with his Parliament the 7th of November, whereon reflecting upon the Disadvantages they had received at Land and Miscarriages at Sea this Year by their Enemies being more numerous in all Places, earnestly recommends it to his House of Commons, to take such timely Resolutions that the Supplies may be made Effectual and Preparations so forward as will be necessary both for the Honour and Security of the Nation.

THE House of Commons quickly came to an unanimous Resolution to support their Majesties; and at the same Time fell upon examining the Causes of the Miscarriages of the *Smyrna* Fleet, and proceeded so far in it, that they came to this Resolve, *That the House was of Opinion, that there had been a notorious and treacherous Mismanagement in that Affair*, and its Pity they went not farther in it and why they did not, no Reason was assigned. However the great Service that Cap. *Bembow* did in bombing and burning some Part of *St. Malos*, gave some Contentment to Mens Minds, tho' it was no Reparation of the Loss; while the Parliament was deliberating upon raising Supplies for the Navy and Army, came the unfortunate News of our Loss in the Mediterranean, which happened in this Manner: Sir *Frances Wheeler*, with the Fleet of Merchant Ships under his Convoy, sailed on the 17th of Febr: from *Gibraltar*, a port Town within the Straits Mouth, with a good Wind at N. W. but on Sunday, about Ten in the Morning, there arose such a Violent Storm of Wind, with Lightning, Thunder and great Rain, that the like had scarce been ever seen before, which continued all that Day, and the next Night, the Winds blowing at E. and E. N. E. so that upon Monday 19th, about five in the Morning, *Sussex*, in which Sir *Frances Wheeler* was, foundered, and he and the whole Ships Crew, except two Moors, were lost.

AFTER this the *Lumly Castle*, the *Cambridge*, the *Serpent Keib*, the *Mary Keib* with 6 other Ships bound for *Turky*, *Venice*, and *Legborn*, were driven on the Shoar; and lost on the east Side of *Gibraltar*, and the greatest Part of the Men were drowned, as also 3 Dutch Ships

ships of good Value. Rear Admiral *Nevil*, and 2 Dutch Men of War had the good Fortune to be blown out of the Streights and came safe to an Anchor in the Bay of *Cadiz*, as did the rest of the Fleet, on the 19th into the Harbour of *Gibraltar*, to repair the Damages they had sustained in the Storm. On the 21 the Body of the Admiral, Sir *Francis Wheeler*, was found on a Sand-Bank near *Gibraltar* in his Shirt and Slippers; which made People conjecture, that seeing himself in imminent Danger, he had put himself into that Undress, in Hopes to save his Life by Swimming.

THE Parliament having by great Diligence dispatched the Business of that Session in *April*, and the King having signed the Acts, the two Houses were prorogued to the 18 September following; the King immediately went into *Holland*.

THE French Preparations aiming at the entire Conquest of *Catalonia* in *Spain*, made our Fleet go out very early in the Year, but yet could not block up the French Fleet at *Brest*, nor come to fight them at Sea; for to avoid it, they went into the *Mediterranean* whither Admiral *Russel* was appointed to go also, to prevent the French from insulting *Catalonia*; but before he entirely left our own Coasts, being inform'd there was a Fleet of French Merchant-men in *Bertram Bay*, bound to the Eastward, he detached Captain *Pickard* in the *Monmouth*, with the *Resolution* and the *Roe-Buck* Fire-Ship, either to take or destroy them: which Order Cap. *Pickard* executed so successfully, that he burnt or sunk 55 Sail of them besides the Man of War that was their Convoy; who running among the Rocks, soon after blew up, with her two Sloops of between 10 and 15 Guns. After which, Capt. *Pickard* rejoined the Fleet which made the best of its way into the *Mediterranean* Sea.

AFTER this an unfortunate Attempt was made upon *Brest*, with a Design to Land in *France*, the Ships under the command of the Lord *Berclay*, the Marquis of *Carmarthen*, and other brave Commanders; the Land Forces, under the Command of Lieutenant General *Talmash*, the Lord *Gillis* and other Officers of known Courage and Conduct; but they were not able to effect Impossibilities, tho' never mortal Men run greater Hazards than they did in attempting it, the Enemy were so Numerous

berous and Advantageously entrenched at every Place where there was a Possibility of landing.

GENERAL *Talmash* always disliked this Enterprize, and if that brave Man committed any Errour in not landing in that regular Way which the Lord *Cutts* proposed, and had been agreed on between them, it cost him very Dear; for he lost his Life in the Expedition. Some were of Opinion, that better Luck could not be expected from this Attempt, it being no Secret, but a Common Town Talk in *London*, that *Brest* was the Place they designed to land at; and there was no Question but the *English* Jacobites acquainted the *French* Court with the Design, that they might provide against it, for one or other of them were continually running between *England* and *France* upon these Treacherous Errands. But that which made some amends for this Loss, was, that by the King's prudent Management of the Affair in *Flanders*, the *French* Interest seem'd to be declining there; and upon the peaceable Possession of the Elector of *Cologne* in the Bishoprick and Principality of *Leige*, made Things look with a very ill Aspect in the Affairs of *France*: Besides, the *English* Fleet in the Channel, at the same Time were bombarding their maritime Towns, to the great Conternation of the Poor Inhabitants, as well as their utter Ruin; and tho' the *French* put a good Mein upon it, it made them Heart-sick, as afterwards appeared when they came to bombard *Brussels*. *Deip* in *Normandy* was the first Town that felt the Fury of the *English* Bombs; before which the Lord *Berclay* brought the Fleet as near as possible on the 12 of *July*; Six Men of War and 9 Bomb Galliot's took their Station; and from that Day in the Evening till Four the next Morning, they threw into the Town 1100 Bombs and Carcasses, that set the Town on Fire in several Places, so that the Towns-men, not knowing whither to run, and despairing to quench it, took Flight and began to run away in great Disorder, whereupon the Marquis of *Bern* sent two Battalions of the Militia of *Bretagne* to encourage the Inhabitants, but the Disorder was so great, and the Fire so terrible, that the Soldiers fled with the rest; so that if the Confederates had known what passed, they might have easily possessed themselves of the Place, which however, they so ruined that there was hardly a House left unshattered, and the greatest Part of it entirely reduced

Kings of SCOTLAND. 307

ed to Ashes. From hence the Fleet, alarming all the Coast, sailed to *Havre de Grace*; where, on the 26 about 3 in the Afternoon, they began to approach under the Command, of Captain *Bembow*, into which, between four and five, they began to throw their Bombs, which they continued till the next Morning, when the Wind blowing hard, forced them to give over shooting, and though this Town was not so intirely ruin'd as *Deip*, yet a great Part of it was burnt, and so much Hurt done to the Whole as was not soon repaired. And if the *French* were thus put to it on the Coast, their Army was not a little frightened by that of the Confederates in the *Netherlands*. Besides which, Prince *Serclas de Tilly* pass'd the *Meuse* at *Tbilen*, with all the Horse and Dragoons of the Diocess of *Liege*, being followed by a Part of *Brandeburg* Horse, and some Battalions of Foot, and the same Day invest'd *Huy*, where the next Day arrived 16 Regiments of Foot, with the Duke of *Holslein Ploen*, who was appointed to command the Siege, the Place was no sooner invest'd on both Sides of the *Meuse*, but the Town surrendered to the Confederates, and on the 27, the Governour of the Castle beat a Parley and surrendered upon Articles, by which the *French* were totally expelled out of *Liege*, *Dinan* at that time being accounted Part of *France*.

BY this Time, the Confederates Fleet, such a one as those Seas never saw before, was arrived in the Streights, under the Command of Admiral *Russel*, to the great reviving of the *Spaniards*, who seemed to have given all up for lost in *Catalonia*, and the Mortification of the *French* who expected no such Guests; and now saw their Error in sending their Grand Fleet into those Seas, where they must be coop'd up in the Harbour of *Tboullon*, and be forced to leave all their Coasts, both on the Ocean as well as on the *Mediterranean* Sides, unguarded, and subject to every Insult of their Enemies; for tho' Monsieur *Tourville* once adventured out to Sea, with a Design to slip by the *English* Admiral, yet he quickly found, the other had so sharp an Eye upon him, that he was forced to return to his Port again.

HIS Majesty having returned from *Flanders* meets his Parliament on the 20 of *November*, and told them that their Affairs were in a much better Posture both by Sea and Land, than when they parted last, but alas to the

the unspeakable Loss both of his majesty *K. William* and his Kingdoms was the Death of our Gracious Sovereign Lady Queen *Mary* who being visited by the small Pox dyed at *Kensington* on *Decr. 28 1694.* she was a Princess for natural and acquired Accomplishments that render'd her the darling of the Age as well as the Glory of her Sex, being Queen Regent in his Majesty's Absence she administr'd the Government & managed the Affairs of State with such Dexterity such Exactness and such admirable Wisdom, that she never gave the least Occasion of any Complaint, but render'd all more than silent, satisfied, and not only satisfied, but applauding and admiring her prudent and wise Conduct, her Retirement for private Contemplations and Devotions were certain and frequent, and she seldom suffered any Affairs to prevent them. It must not be forgot to remark the Answer that his Majesty who best knew her, was pleas'd to make to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, when he went to comfort him upon his great Loss, viz. *That he could not but grieve, seeing she had been Seventeen Years his Wife, and yet he never knew her guilty of any Indiscretion,* her Majesty of blessed Memory, was born on the 30 of *May 1652.* and her Funeral was solemnized on the 5th of *March 1694* in the Abbey Church of *Westminster* with great Magnificence; and she lies buried in *Henry the VII's* Chappel. Besides this insupportable Affliction, the Nation at this Time, labour'd under another Trouble, and that was the Badness of our Silver Coin, which having been a long growing Evil upon us, now began to be so intolerable, that in receiving Five Pounds, if it was Silver, it was so clipped that it was scarce worth Forty Shillings, according to the Standard: Other Times in receiving the like Sum, there would scarce be one Shilling that was not Brass or Copper wash'd over, which so rais'd the Price of Gold that a Guinea went current for 30 Shillings: But thro' the indefatigable Diligence and great Care of the Parliament they broke thro' this Impediment with as little loss to the Nation as was Possible, and in a short Time after brought the Coin again to its true Value. This being done and all the Acts of this Session signed, his Majesty was pleas'd to appoint and Commission his Grace the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* the Lord Keeper, the Earl of *Pembroke*, his Grace the Duke of *Devonshire*, the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, the Earl of *Dorset*, and the Lord *Godolphin* to be
 Lords-

Kings of SCOTLAND. 303

Lords-Justices of *England*, for the Administration of the Government during his Majesty's Absence beyond the Sea.

H E R E the King found an Alteration in Affairs, the Confederates Army outnumbered the *French* 20000 Men and the Duke of *Luxemburg* dying in the Beginning of this Year the *French* Forces were commauded by the Duke de *Villeroy*, on the 27th of *May* the King went from *Breda* to *Ghent*, where the Inhabitants received him with Demonstrations of Joy, suitable to what they ow'd to so great a King, and the Protector of their Country.

A F T E R this the King finding that *Villeroy* would not stir out of his Fastness, he fully concluded upon the Siege of *Namur*; and in Order to it, the Army, on the 29th marched to *Roselaer*, where the King left them under the Command of the Prince de *Vaudemont*. The King moving towards the *Meuse*, sent Orders to the Earl of *Arthon*, and to the *Brande-burg* and liege Forces to invest *Namur*, which his Lordship immediately performing took all the Posts from the *Sambre*, to the *Meuse*, on the Town Side, about *La Falaize*, but all the other Side of the *Meuse* lay open, for want of Troops to do it all at once; which gave the Marshal de *Beussiers*, an Opportunity with Eight Regiments of the best Dragoons in the *French* Army, to throw himself into *Namur*, sending back most of the Dragoons Horses; but while this was doing, the Elector of *Bavaria's* Army, which was nearest, marched with wonderful Celerity, to carry on this famous Siege, so that all Posts about *Namur* were taken by the 23 of *June*, the King being come to it the Day before. But altho' this Place was made much stronger, since it fell into the *French* Hands, who spared no Charge to put their frontier Garrisons into the best Defence they could, with several additional Fortifications about the City, 14000 Men in Garrison, most of them the best Troops the *French* had, headed by a Marshal of *France*, and assisted by Major General *Megrigny*, one of the ablest *Ingenieurs* in *Europe*; it would look little less than a Miracle, that the Confederates should carry it. However the Siege was managed with so much Bravery, and excellent Conduct from Day to Day, still gaining upon the besieged, that, on the 2d of *August* the Confederates being ready to make a General Assault, Count *Guiscard*,

Guiscard, the Governour came himself upon the Breach of the *Demi-Bastion*, where he ordered a white Flag to be set up, in order to capitulate. Hereupon all the Batteries were commanded to be silent, and Lieutenant Collonel *Mcarty* who waited on General *Ramsay* in the Trenches, was sent to the Breach, to see what the Count desired, who asked to speak with the Major General himself; he coming to him, after mutual Civilities the Count told him, *that tho' the Condition of their Affairs did not necessitate him to capitulate, yet for the Preservation of the Town, they were willing to give it up, on honourable Terms*: Upon which followed a Treaty, and the Capitulation being signed on the 4th of *August*, the Town was delivered up to the Confederates.

WHILE the King was thus imploying himself at *Namur*; the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets, insults the *French* in their own Ports; and by throwing 900 Bombs into *St. Maloes*, set the Town on Fire in several places, and reduced a great part of it into Ashes.

NOT long after *Granville*, an other Town not far from it, underwent the same Fate. To revenge which Losses, Orders were sent to Marshal *Villeroy* to bombard *Brussels*, and that poor City, the *French* Bombs having had but too much Success, a great part of it was reduced to ashes. But with this they were not satisfied; for now nothing will serve their Turns but the relieving *Namur*, which the *Mareschal* made some shew of doing; but when he saw the King had left the Siege on purpose to fight him, he silently marched away by Night; whereupon the besieged, on the 24th beat a Parley, which ended in the Delivery of the Fort and Castle: After the *Mareschal de Boufflers* had signed the Capitulation, and perhaps this was the First that ever was signed by a *Marschal of France* which was the greater Glory for the Confederates, who took this almost impregnable Place, from a compleat Army within it, headed by so great an Officer, and in sight of a 100000 Men without, that came to relieve it, but could not have the Honour of being Spectators of their Bravery: On the 26th of *August* the *French* quitted *Namur*, and as they marched by the King, the *Mareschal* and the Count saluted him with their Swords; when presently Mons. *Dickvelt*, who had been acquainted with the *Mareschal* in his Embassies in *France*, accosted him, and rode up to the Top of the Hill,

Hill, where Mons: *L' Etang*, with about 12 of the Life-Guard, arrested him, in his M A J E S T Y's Name, for Satisfaction to the Garison of *Dixmude* and *Deynse*, at which the Marshal at first was much incensed, saying, "His Master would resent, and revenge this Treatment to the outmost, and that for his Part, he had defended the Place like a Man of Honour, and had not deserved it: Mons: *Dickvel* replied, that the French King his Master by detaining these Garrisons contrary to the Capitulation, had forced them to that way of Satisfaction for the Infractions of the Cartel. But his Confinement was of no long Continuance, for upon the Return of his Gentleman of the Horse, whom he had sent to give his Master an Account of what had happened he was immediatly releas'd, as our Men were in a little Time after: Which concluded the Campaign in *Flanders*;

A F T E R which his Majesty hastned to *England*, and to the great Joy of all his honest Subjects, landed there on the 4th of *October*. The same Night he called a Council at *Kensington*, and caused Writs to be issued out for the dissolving of the Present, and calling a new Parliament; to meet on the 22d of *November* following; after which, his Majesty went a short Progress.

T H E Badness of the Coin having put a general Stop to Trade, that inexpressible Grivance was now redressed, by Act of Parliament, which could have been done by none but the Parliament that did it, who deserve to have their Memories eternized. This Act put a new Face on Things, and made the Nation easy; but as an Universal Happiness is seldom of long Continuance, so a Melancholy Scheme soon appeared that threatned us all with Ruin, viz. an Attempt to assassinate the King.

T H I S wicked Plot consisted of two Branches: The Murder of the King, and the Invasion of the Kingdom by *French* Forces, in Order to the Restauration of the late King *James*. This Contrivance was first laid beyond Sea, and then transferred into *England*: and because there were some Jacobites, that had not yet so far extinguished all Sense of Honour and Conscience, but that they utterly refused to be concerned in such a black and detestable Enterprize as the Assassination was, a Commission must be had from the late King *James* for the doing of it, under the Name of attacking King *William*

in his Winter Quarters; and that this Year might not be lost without executing of it, Mr. Waugh was sent into England, from the Court of St. Germain's to give the English Jacobites Assurance, that these who would engage in the Assassination, should have such a Commission sent them as was desired, and these that were for the Invasion, should have their Spirits kept up with the Hopes of a powerful Assistance from France: as soon as the Blow was given, these two Things they thought would effectually employ both the Factions, without clashing or interfering with one another, and make both the Plots succeed according to their Wishes, While the Parties were thus deliberating, Major Crosby comes from France with Assurance, That he saw the Commission signed, and under Seal in France, That it was sent away before him, and if not already come, he was certain it was upon the Road, and would be here in a few Days. This was privately communicate to the Jacobites, in order to cut off King William before he went to Holland; but that God that designed him for a further Blessing to England, prevented their treacherous Conspiracy, and conveyed him safe to his Army in Flanders.

NOW all Hope being lost of executing their barbarous Design, till his Majesties Return, they resolve to employ the Summer, that Winter might find them ready to perform what they had so long and unsuccessfully resolved on: And that the Invasion might still accompany the Assassination, several Meetings were appointed by the Heads of the Party, particularly one in May 1695, at the old King's Head in Leaden-Hall-Street London; where met the Earl of Alsbury, and the Lord Montgomery, Sir John Friend, Sir William Perkins, Sir John Fenwick, Mr. Charnock, Captain Porter, Mr. Cook, and Mr. Goodman, who came in after Dinner. There they consulted the best Way to restore King James, and all agreed, that the most proper Method was, to send a special Messenger to K. James, and desire him to procure of the French King 10000 Men, viz, 1000 Horse, 8000 Foot, and 1000 Dragoons. Mr. Charnock was the Person appointed to manage this Affair, who said, *he would not go a foolish Errand, and therefore would know what the Company would do, if foreign Forces could be procured*: Whereupon they all unanimously promised, *if K. James*

James would come over with such a Number of Men as was desired, they would meet him at the Head of 2000 Horse, wheresoever he would appoint them.

AT the Latter end of June 1695, they had another Meeting, where after many Discourses upon that Subject Mr. Gbarnock received a farther Confirmation of their former Resolutions, and took his Journey into France accordingly. The Invasion being thus promoted, that the Assassination might not ly behind, some of the Assassins calling to mind, that nothing of that kind would be attempted without a Commission from the late King to do it, which Corsby said, was coming, Captain Porter and Mr. Goodman, communicate the Project to Sir George Barclay, who was then in England and upon his departure for France, telling him what Difficulties they laboured under for want of it, and that a longer delay of that Commission would extreemly embarras the Affair. Sir George not only approves, but commends the Design, and that such a hopefull Project might not miscarry, promised to use all his Interest at St. Germains that it might be no longer wanting, the Beginning of August 1695, brings Mr. Gbarnock again to London with the unwelcome News, that the French King was not in a Condition to spare the late King such a Number of Men; which being communicate to the Party, the whole was laid till Winter, but notwithstanding this positive Answer, our forreign Enemies, at the same Time; were taking such Measures as might suit with the Jacobits Request; tho' they durst not trust them with the Secret; nay nor King James himself, till the Squadron of the Men of War, and 400 transport Ships were fitted, and the French Army, consisting of 30 Battalions were ready to embark and Money and Orders sent him to go on Board; and take Possession of England.

IN November 1695 Sir George Barclay, with several Officers and Soldiers, with 800 Pounds in Money, came into England, and brought with him a Commission from K. James (all writtea with his own Hand,) to seize King William; which Sir William Perkins confessed to a Committee of Parliament, that he saw; but neither Sir George Barclay, nor the Commission being yet taken, and the Jacobits being ashamed to set up K. James and themselves under the unglorious Title of Murtherers, they minced the Matter into more relishable Terms, and said

the Import of the Commission was only *to levy War upon the Prince of Orange, and all his Adherents*; others said it was to *mark the Prince of Orange in his winter Quarters*, which were all meer Tricks and Evasions, invented by the Party to disguise the horror of the Action, who knew well enough the meaning of it, as appears by Mr. La' Rue's Oath; who deponed at Mr. Gbarnock's Tryal, that when the Musquetoun was lent by Captain Porter, to Mr. Pendergrafs, that would carry 6 or 8 Bullets. Mr. King desired him, when he Shot at his Majesty in the Coach, he should not be afraid of breaking the Glasses.

W H E N Sir George Barclay came to London, he lodged in Covent-Garden, and kept very private till he had spoke with Sir William Perkins, Captain Waugh and Mr. Gbarnock; and the 22 Men that were sent by King James out of France, and appointed to obey his Orders, were come to London also; who being arrived they endeavour to strengthen their Party, by the Addition of more Friends, and accordingly Mr. La' Rue, Mr. Pendergrafs, Mr. Lookwood, Major Lowick, Mr. Knightly, Mr. Bertram, Chambers, Durant, Granburn, Kenrick, Grimes, Waugh and Goodman, some of which were engaged in the Assassination the Year before were confirmed in it. These that came from France knew not the Particular of what they were sent about, but were kept in a blind Obedience to Barclay's Orders. These in England were privy to the whole Design, and tho' some of them started at its first being proposed to them, yet the Authority of the late King James's Commission, and their fancyfull Prospects of Wealth and Honour at his Return, so lulled them into Security, that they all consented to forfeit their Honour and hazard their Lives into it: to effect what they aimed at, some proposed seizing his Majesty, and carrying him alive into France, and that to that purpose a Feint was made, that a Castle on the Sea side was secured to detain the King in, till a Ship was ready to transport him thither; but the more wicked amongst them, that understood what was meant by *seizing the King's Person*, laughed at this as a meer Chimera: Others proposed to kill his Majesty at Kensington, by attacking his Guards, and forcing his Palace in the Dead of the Night. But this upon debating was found wholly impracticable: Some were for murdering the King as he came

Kings of SCOTLAND. 309

came on Sunday to *St. James's Chappel*, for which purpose 40 Men well armed, were to assault his Majesty's Guards, which did not commonly exceed above 25, while 6 Men on Foot should shut *Hide-Park Gate*, and the rest assassinate his Majesty.

I T was agreed also to kill the Coach-Horses as they were entering into the Park, that the Passage being stopt, the Guard might not be able to come up, till they had done their Work. Another Proposal was to murder the King, as he returned from hunting, in a narrow Lane by a Wood Side, leading into the *Thames*, on the other Side, of the Water, about 150 Paces long, in which there is a Gate, that when it is shut it hinders Coaches and Horse from passing that Way; one of the Assassins was sent to view the Ground, and another to view the Lane before mentioned; but Sir *George Barclay* who was to command this infamous Party, did not approve that Place: and the Difficulties that arose in the Debate, caul'd that Project to be wholly laid aside.

AT last they all fixed upon a Place between *Brentford*, and *Turbam Green*, in a Bottom where the Ground being Moorish, on the North there is a Road that goes round *Brentford*, and on the South, a Lane that leads to the River; so that Passengers may come thither by four several Ways. After you have Passed the Bridge the Road grows Narrow, having on one Side a Foot path, and on the other Side a high thick Hedge, and this Place they pitched upon for their Barbarous and bloody Enterprize; and truly if Heaven had not discovered their Treasons (all Circumstances considered) a more fatal Place could hardly have been found out, for his Majesty often returned late from Hunting, and usually crossed the Water of *Queens-Ferry*, with no greater Attendance than Five or Six of his Guards. It was also his Majesty's Custom to enter the Ferry-Boat in his Coach; and as soon as he landed on this Side of the Water, the Coach drove on without expecting the rest of his Guards, who could not cross the *Thames*, till the Boat returned to the Ferry Side to bring them over, and so the King must inevitably fall into the Hands of his Murderers, before the rest of his Guards could have come to his Assistance. For this purpose the Assassins were divided into three Parties, and were to make their Approaches three several Ways; one of which was to attack the Guards in the Front, the other

in the Rear, whilst Ten or Twelve of the boldest among them were to assassinate his Majesty in his Coach. *Feb. 15. 1695* was the Day appointed to murder the King; and the Assassins having long kept a Man at *Kensington*, to watch the King's going to hunt, which was commonly every Saturday, their orderly Man [as they called him] brought them Word, that the King did not go abroad that Day.

THIS Disappointment and Fear of a Discovery made *Plowden, Kenrick, and Sberburn* decline the Action, and withdraw themselves; but *Sir George Barclay, Sir William Perkins, Captain Porter, and Mr. Goodman* concluding the Design was not discovered, because they were not taken up by the Government, they had another Meeting, and there resolved to execute the bloody Project on Saturday *February 21.* That Forenoon was spent in a tedious Expectation that the King was gone Abroad; but in stead of that Account, *Keys*, their orderly Man at *Kensington* brings them Word, that the Guards were all come back in a Foam, that there was a Muttering among the People, *that a damnable Plot was discovered*; this unexpected News dispersed all the Conspirators, and drove them to shift for themselves by a speedy Flight. Nor were their Apprehensions of a Discovery groundless; for the Plot and every Step that was made in it from Time to Time, had been discovered by *Richard Fisher*, and something of it by *Mr. Grimes*, to the Earl of *Portland*. *Fisher* had his Knowledge of it from *Harrison* the Priest, who took him to be one of their Party; and *Grimes* had some dark Hints of it from another, but for what Reason know not there was little Credit given to their Informations, till it was confirmed by other Testimonies.

MR. Pendergrafs who was wholly ignorant of the Design till he was sent for to *London*, being struck with Horror at the first Proposal of it, even then took up a Resolution to discover it, and save his Majesty's Life; accordingly *February 14, at Night*, he went to the E. of *Portland*, and being admitted to privacy with his Lordship tho' wholly a Stranger to him, without further Address, accosts his Lordship with this surprizing Request; *Pray my Lord persuade the King to stay at Home to morrow for if he go Abroad to hunt he will be murdered.* The same Night

Night tho' late he was introduced into the K's. Presence and discovered the whole Plot. The next Day after, Mr. La' Rue made the same Discovery, which he had done before; but that his Friend Brigadier Lawjon, whom he designed, to introduce him to the King, was out of Town. Both the Gentlemen agreed in the Discovery, tho' both refused to Name the Conspirators.

THIS might have been of fatal Consequence, if the E. of Portland had not found out the happy Expedient to prevent it, by persuading his Majesty to give himself the Trouble of examining them in his Closet; which his Majesty did, and gave them such unanswerable Reasons, why, as Men of Honour, and Lovers of their Country, they should discover the Names of the Conspirators, as quite subdued their former Unwillingness; and prevailed with them to tell the Names of the Assassins, under the Promise of not being made use of as Evidences. The K. having now a perfect Knowledge of the Conspiracy, and the Names of the Conspirators, he issues out his Royal Proclamations, for apprehending the Plotters; promising a 1000 L. Reward for every one of the principal Offenders that should be taken and brought to Justice, and 500 L. a-piece for others.

EVERY Day now producing the King fresh Evidences of the Conspiracy, which he was pleased to communicate to both his Houses of Parliament: And in his Speech, gives them an Account of the pernicious Practices and Attempts of his Enemies, of a Design to Assassinate him, and at the same Time their being forward in their Preparations for a sudden Invasion of the Kingdom; and that he had not been wanting to give the necessary Orders for the Fleet, and hoped they had such a strength of Ships, in such readiness as will be sufficient to disappoint the Intentions of their Enemies; that he had also dispatched Orders, for bringing Home such a Number of Troops, as may secure them from any Attempt; that some of the Conspirators against his Person are already in Custody, and Care taken to apprehend so many of the rest as are discovered.

UPON which, February 25 1695, N. S. both Houses entered into an Association, to defend his Majesty's Life, and revenge his Death; declaring ' That his Majesty King William is rightful and lawful King

of these Realms, mutually promising and engaging to stand by and Assist each other in the Support and Defence of his Majesty's most sacred Person and Government, against King *James*, and all his Adherents, and in supporting and defending the Succession of the Crown, according to an Act made in the first Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*; entituled, an Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects, and settling the Succession of the Crown.

HIS Majesty received this Address very Graciously, and expressed his sense of their Extraordinary Zeal and Fidelity, in these Words: ' I Gentlemen, take this as a most convincing and most acceptable Evidence of your Affection: And as ye have freely associated your selves for our common Safety, I do heartily enter into the same Association, and will be always ready with you, and the rest of my good Subjects, to venture my Life against all, who shall endeavour to subvert the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of *England*.

THE House of Commons also proceeded, to put this Association into a Law; and further enacted, that such as should refuse to take the Oath of Fidelity to his Majesty, should be liable to all the Forfeitures, and Penalties of *Popish* Recusants convicted; and that no Person should be capable of any Office of Profit or Trust, Civil or Military, that should not sign the Association, and that whensoever it shall please God to afflict these Nations by the Death of his present Majesty that the Parliament then in Being should not be dissolved thereby; but should continue till the next Heir to the Crown in Succession should Dissolve them.

WHILE the Parliament was thus providing Laws for the Preservation of his Majesty's Person and the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom, Three of the Assassins, *Viz. Robert Gbarnock, Edward King and Thomas Keyes*, being found guilty of high Treason, were all Executed at *Tyburn* upon the 18th of *March* 1696. Before they were executed, the Malefactors severally delivered each their Paper to the Sheriffs, in which they confessed themselves guilty of the Crimes they were accused for; Mr. *Gbarnock* in these Words: ' as concerning an Invasion intended by King *James*, upon *England*, and that there was certain Intelligence of it from abroad, I presume every Body was satisfied, and to the facilitating of which,

“ which, I own that my self, and some others, did agree
 “ upon the undertaking to attack the Prince of Orange,
 “ and his Guards for which I am now to suffer.

MR. King in these Words, ‘ I am now within a few
 ‘ Minutes of Eternity, brought to this Place by the just
 ‘ Hand of God, in punishment of all my Crimes, but par-
 ‘ ticularly of that which I have been lately arraigned,
 ‘ and for which I stand here condemned.

MR. Keyes in these Words, ‘ Godis just in all his
 Judgments and I accept of this Death, as the Punishment
 ‘ of my Iniquities. Sir *John Frind* own’d himself Guilty
 of the Treason he died for, in endeavouring to Justify it
 in these Words; *to assist King James in the Recovery of*
his Rights is justifiable and our Duty. Sir *William Per-*
kins confessed at his Execution, *that he was privy to the*
Design upon the Prince [meaning *King William*] *that*
he was intirely in the Interest of King James and looked
upon it as his Duty to assist him in the Recovery of his
Throne.

TO omit others Sir *John Fenwick* was the Last that
 suffered in this Plot. The Earl of *Ailesbury* the Lord
Montgomery, and Sir *John Fenwick’s* Agent, knowing
 there was but two Witnesses against them contrived to
 send one of them away, and by that means procured
 their Acquittal. The Proposal was first made to Captain
Porter by *Glancy*; but the Captain discovered it to the
 Government, *Glancy* was set in the Pillory for attempt-
 ing it. Then the Party so powerfully attacked Mr. *Car-*
del Goodman, by the Mediation of Major *Ingram*, and
 the Promise of great Rewards, that they prevailed with
 him, after he had sworn against them, to abandon his
 native Country, and go privately into *France*; and now
 there being but one Witness against the Lords, they were
 acquitted. But Sir *John Fenwick* being attainted by the
 Parliament, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill* the 28th of
January 1696.

I N this Plot I cannot but observe two Things, first,
 what a strange Fate attends some Families: For the An-
 cestors of *Charnock*, *Rookwood* and *Keyes* were all execute
 in the Gun-Powder Treason Plot: and as a Warning to
 others, the second is, that Mr. *Goodman* who was temp-
 ted to desert the Government, and flee into *France* was
 no sooner there then he met with very unkind Usage, be-
 ing confined first to *Galais*, but afterwards was removed
 from

from thence; but how they have disposed on him afterwards was a Secret unknown to all his Friends, Relations, and Acquaintances in *England*.

AS soon as the News came into *Flanders*, that the King was safe, and *England* freed from the intended Invasion, the Generals bethought themselves, of making an extraordinary Bon-Fire for Joy, by burning the *French Magazine* at *Givet* which they accomplished on the 6th of *March*, burning all that Vast Magazine of Stores and Provision, which the *French* had there, and that with the Loss of about 9 or 10 Men only; but notwithstanding this Advantage to the Confederates, the Conspiracy in *England* and other Affairs in Parliament spun out so much Time, that the King could not be so early in the Camp this Year as he designed. However, about the Time that the King arrived at the *Hague*; there fell out something that looked like putting an End to the Toils of War; for Monsieur *Callire* was come thither from *France*, with Proposals towards concluding a general Peace by settling such Preliminaries, as might be a sufficient Basis, to ground a Treaty on; some are of Opinion, that before 1695, there was no real Disposition in the *French Court* to a general Peace; but the loss of *Namure*, *Lafal*, and other Disadvantages, without all doubt operated powerfully toward it, and nothing could have delayed it so long, but the plausible Imaginations of the Invasion of *England*, and that, in such a hazardous Juncture, as the badness of the Coin, rendered it; but the former failing, and a visible Prospect of weathering the Point in Relation to our Money, there was no Room for a longer Delay.

THE Confederate Army did little this Campaign by Land, for the Reasons before mentioned; but *England* made Amends in their Attempt upon the Isle of *Rhee*, under the Command of the Lord *Berkeley*, where they burned the greatest part of the Town of *St. Martins*; but they could not succeed so well upon *Oloune*, by mistaking the Situation of the Place, tho' the Damage was not inconsiderable, which was done there also. After this the Lord *Berkeley* landed a Party in the Isle of *Gro* near Port *Louis*, and in two others near *Bell-Isle* where the Soldiers destroyed about 20 Villages burnt 1300 Houses, and brought off a Booty of 1600 Head of Cattle: Besides this the Fleet took 28 Barges, and a Vessel from *New-found-*

forend-Land, and re-took one of the *West-India* Ships, together with a small Frigate, which the Privateers of *St. Maloes* had taken, and so ended the Summer's Expedition.

I N the Beginning of the Year 1667 the Ministers of the *Allies*, and of the *French* King, meeting at *Reswick* one of his Majesty's Houses in *Holland*, agreed on the Preliminaries of a General Peace, continuing their Conferences from Time to Time till Sep. 20. When it was fully concluded by the Plenipotentiaries from all Parties, it consisting of 17 Articles. His Majesty staying in *Holland* till all was over, and, after having very honourably payed off all Forreign Troops, who by this Time were marching to their respective Homes, he returned to *England*, and at the Request of the Citizens, upon the 16th of *November*, made his publick Entry thro' *London*, being attended in great State by all Persons of Quality, with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and the rest of the City Officers, in great Magnificence from *Southwark* to his Royal Palace at *White-Hall*. All the Streets, Balconies, and Windows thro' the City of *London* and *Westminster*, being crowded with such a vast Number of Spectators, who echo'd their joyful Acclamations for his safe Return with Peace, after the Toils of a Tedious and bloody War, that that no Age ever produced the like upon so solemn an Occasion.

JULY 17th, 1698, the Parliament was dissolved, but not without a gratefull Acknowledgement from the King, of all the great and good Things they had done for the Nation. After which his Majesty (having left the Administration of the Government in the Hands of Nine Lords Justices) embarked for *Holland*, having sometime before sent the Earl of *Portland* his Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*, where he made his publick Entry with extraordinary Splendor, and was very well received by the *French* King.

KING *William* being now in *Holland*; took a Tour to the Court of *Zell*, in Pursuance of a Promise he had pass'd to the old Duke, whom the K. called his Father, to give him a Visit; though the *French* K. suspected there was something more in it, and therefore gave Orders to the *French* Ambassador in *England*, to attend him thither.

IN the mean Time the Parliament of *Scotland*, met on the 19 of *July*, and their *Indian* Company which was erected on the 25 of *June* 1695 by Act of Parliament with several great Priviledges finding themselves still continuing uneasy upon the Account of the stop put to their Subscriptions by *England*; thought it the best Way to lay open their Grievances before the Parliament which was done by a Petition of the general Council to the Duke of *Queensberry*, 29d of *July*; the Parliament having weighed their Petition thought it fit by way of Address humbly to represent and lay before his Majesty the whole Nation's Concern in that Matter; and they did most earnestly entreat and most assuredly expect, that his Majesty in his royal Wisdom would take such Measures as might effectually vindicate the undoubted Rights and Priviledges of the said Company, and support the Credit and Interest thereof.

THE Company having gained the Parliament so far to espouse their interest, as to agree with this Address, they seconded the same by a Petition to the King the 16 of *August*; there being also a Letter sent from Mr. *Stevenson*, the Companies Agent at *Hamburg*, to the Court of Directors of the Company, on the 4th of *October*, concerning the *Hamburg* Memorial, and another on the 18th of the same Month; this occasioned another from the Directors of the Company to my Lord *Seafield* Secretary of State, wherein they declared, that they had by Order of the Council General of their Company, transmitted the Copies of two Letters received from their Companies Agent at *Hamburg* to his Lordship; upon the reading whereof the Day before, at a Meeting of the said Council General, they were not a little surprized at the Contents thereof, considering the many repeated Assurances they had formerly by Letters, Words of Mouth, and even in Parliament, that the King had given Orders to his Ministers in *Hamburg*, with Relation to the Memorial given in to the Senate of that City against their Company; but some reasoning thereupon, and considering how far his Lordships frank Undertaking, when in *Scotland*, as well as the Station he was in, did engage his best Endeavours to procure the Company Justice, and vindicate the Companie's Right, in that Matter, they had ordered the Court of Directors to transmit the said Copy to his Lordship and expect his Lordship's Answer

wer to that, and their Petition to his Majesty, before they remonstrated any farther with Relation thereunto. Hereupon the Secretary on December 13 ensuing, acquainted the said Court of Directors by a Letter sent to Sir John Shaw President to the said Court, that he would take the first convenient Opportunity he could have to represent the Matter to the King, but could not yet expect to have it his Majesty being very much employed in the Affairs of the *English* Parliament. Upon Feb. 4th, after, my L. *Seafeld* wrote an Answer, that he had represented their Petition to the K. and that he was commanded to let them know, that there being Accounts, that the Ships belonging to the Company, were arrived on the Coasts of *America*, and the particular Design not being Communicated to his Maj: he therefore delayed to give any Answer till he received certain Information of their Settlement.

THE Company having this Intimation from his Majesty, their Council general on the 12 of *March* wrote to the K. that they had received an Account that they arrived Safe in their intended Port within a League of the *Golden Island*, on the Coast of *Darien*; and after having treated on board their Ships with the Natives, who were always owned to be the only Proprietors of that Part of the Coast, their Men had at the Request and Consent of the said Natives landed on Nov. 4. 1698, and taken Possession of an uninhabited Countrey never before possessed by any European whatever. The News of the *Scots* Settlement at *Darien* amused most of the bordering Nations of Europe, and every Body talked of it according to their various Inclinations and Interest, but more particularly the *Spaniards* thinking themselves more nearly concerned, the Ambassador of that Crown presented a Memorial to his Majesty on the 3d of *May* wherein he represented, 'The
' Insolent Attempt of some *Scots* Ships equipt with Men
' and other Things requisite, who designed to settle them-
' selves in his Majesty's Dominions in *America* and par-
' ticularly in the Province of *Darien*, that his Majesty of
' *Spain* received these Advices with very much Discontent
' and looked upon the same as a Rupture of the Alliance
' between the Crowns, that he was very sensible of such
' Hostilities, and unjust Procedures, against which he
' would take such Measures as he thought convenient.
The *Scots* Company to justify the Legality of their Settlement in Opposition to the Pretensions of the *Spaniards*
or

or any other Nation; encountered this Memorial with another drawn very accurately and elaborately at great Length, which cannot here be inserted.

A B O U T this Time it was given out that the *Spanish* Ambassador had presented a second Memorial concerning the *Scots* Settlement at *Darien*, and that the *French* Ambassador had likewise given in a Memorial to the Court of *England* concerning the *French* Ship that was cast away near *Caledonia* Harbour, but whether so or not, the Company could never procure a Copy of either: however whether this were in Reality, or not, I shall not determine it, but it is manifest enough that the *Spanish* Interest in *England* prevailed before that of the *Scots*, for what Reason their Ministers best know, as may be seen by the Tenor of the following Proclamation April 8th, 1698, That having received Commands from his Majesty by *James Vernon* Esq: one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, signifying 'That his Majesty was unacquainted with the Intentions and Designs of the *Scots* settling at *Darien*; and that it was contrary to the Peace entered into with his Majesty's Allies, and therefore he should give them no Assistance, he in his Majesty's Name, and by Command, strictly commanded all his Majesty's Subjects whatsoever, not to hold any Correspondence with the said *Scots*, nor give them any Assistance of Arms, Ammunition, Provisions, or any other Necessaries whatsoever, either by themselves, or by others for them, or by any of their Vassals or of the *English* Nation, as they would Answer the Contempt of his Majesty's Command to the Contrary, at their outmost Peril.

T H E R E was about the same Time other Proclamations to this Purpose issued out by the several Governours of *Barbadoes*, *New-York*, and *New-England*, and the *Spaniards* prepared all this while in *America*, their Forces to go and dislodge the *Scots*, which the Council of *Caledonia*, their new Settlement, being so named after the ancient Name of their own Country, represented in an Adress to his Majesty in *September*.

T H E R E was also a Petition sent to the King by the Council General of the Company concerning these Proclamations above mentioned; that he would be graciously pleased to take off the Force and Effect to them, which had been so prejudicial, and to signify his Royal Pleasure, to the Governours of these Plantations, that they might
be

be supplied in the Common and ordinary Way of Commerce, as also that his Majesty might allow his Parliament to meet at the Day appointed in in *November* following, that his Majesty might have the Advice of the great Council of that Nation in such a weighty and general Concern. His Majesty answered their Petition on *November 2d*, that he very much regretted the Loss which that Kingdom and Company had lately sustained; that he would on all Occasions protect and encourage the Trade of the Nation; and would also take Care that the Subjects of that Kingdom, should have the same Freedom of Trade or Commerce with the *English* Plantations, as ever they had formerly. It must be confessed that the King was mightily straitned how to carry betwixt *Scotland* *England*, and the *Allies*, but after many fruitless Petitions, Addresses, Remonstrances to King and Parliament which may be seen at large in the Prints of King *WILLIAM's* Life, The melancholly News came to *Scotland*, of their People having deserted, or rather surrendered their new Settlement at *Darien* to the *Spaniards*, which on the 28th of *October* 1700 was represented by the Company to the *Scots* Parliament that they had the Assurance of what they then feared, from the constant Course of their Discouragements, that the Governor of *Cartagena* for the King of *Spain*, his Majesty's Ally, had from the Neighbourly Infigation of those from whom they ought more reasonably to have expected Assistance been encouraged to make an Attempt for dispossessing of their Colony of *Caledonia*; and in Order thereunto blockaded them up by Sea, and attacked them by Land, in the Time of profound Peace and that some of their said Colony being too easily frightened, by their Apprehensions of those evil Consequences that they thought must Necessarily have attended the many Discouragements and want of Protection, which they laboured under all along, had unwarrantably taken upon them the Power, to surrender their Companies said Settlement to the *Spaniards*, to the unspeakable Loss and great Dishonour of the Nation; and that the *West-India* Proclamations mentioned in their former Petitions; being then as much in Force, and rigorously executed against them as ever, they could not at all that Time, nor since expect the Liberty even of carrying off their Ships that were lying perishing at Port Royal in *Jamaica*, and *Amboy Pert* in *East Jersey*, without his
Graces

Graces Interposition in their Company's behalf, for procuring them Warrant from his Majesty, directed to the respective Governours of these parts for that Effect: Especially since the Governour of *Jamaica*, had at several Times, and to several Persons declared, that he would not part with their Company's Ship the *St. Andrew*, without a special Warrant from *England*, and that all their Solicitations for that end had proved ineffectual; and they farther represented, that the want of due protecting to their Company all along, and the continued Tract of Encroachments upon its Priviledges abroad, without any Redress therein, had encouraged some Persons to break in upon their Priviledges even at Home.

BUT to return to the Affairs in *England*; on the 9th of December 1699, the Parliament being met and because the King saw that tho' it was a Time of Peace, yet the *French* King still kept up his Army, and rather increased than disbanded it, therefore he thought it was not convenient for *England* to be without a good body of standing Forces, when he had so formidable a Neighbour, who waited but for the Death of *Charles 2d*, to seize the whole *Spanish* Monarchy into his own Hands; but the Parliament thought it dangerous to Posterity, to have standing Armies in Time of Peace and therefore brought in a Bill for disbanded the Army; which the King when he saw how much they were for it, as readily passed; tho' in pursuance thereof, his old Regiment of *Blew-Foot* Guards, who had followed his Fortune every where, were disbanded also, tho' not without the K's regretting it, as appeared by his Message to the Commons, sent by the E. of *Ranelagh*, wherein he desired some way might be found out for continuing them, upon which there was 700 Men allowed for Guards, and Garrisons in *England*, and 1200 more for *Ireland* (to be maintained at the Charge of that Kingdom) with Exclusion of all Strangers to serve in these Troops. The Army being disbanded, the King (whose Care was never wanting for the good of his People and the Liberty & Peace of Europe) seeing the K. of *Spain* grow worse and worse, and that his Death would put all *Europe* to Confusion again, endeavoured to prevent it by a Treaty of Partition, between *England*, *France*, and *Holland*, wherein for the avoiding all Difference by pretended Claims, the *Dauphin* was to have the Kingdom of *Naples*, and *Sicily*, with all the Adjacent Places which the

Kings of SCOTLAND. 321^t

the *Spaniards* were possessed of in *Italy*, and all that the *Spaniards* have on this Side of the *Perenean-Hills*; The Dukedom of *Milan* was to be given to the Duke of *Lorain*, and his Dominions to be annexed to the Crown of *France*, the Crown and Kingdom of *Spain* as well with in as without *Europe* with the *Spanish Netherlands* to fall to the Arch Duke of *Austria*, the Emperor to be invited to enter in this Treaty within three Months; and if he do not consent, the Confederate Regulators to chuse another Successor to the Crown of *Spain*; that the Arch-Duke should not go to *Spain*, nor any of the Dominions thereof during that King's Life, this was the Sum of the Treaty of Partition with respect to the Division of the *Spanish Monarchy*: And tho' King *William* and the States General, had no other Design in Treaty, than the Securing the Peace of *Europe*, which they saw would be endangered by that King's Death, yet the *French King* who was the first that made this Treaty publick made use of it as a most Prevalent Argument in *Spain*, for the declaring his Grand-Son Universal Heir of that Monarchy. In the mean Time the Emperor, and the King of *Spain* were much displeased at it, and their Ministers in several Courts disowned the same.

IN November 1st King *Charles 2d* of *Spain* died; his Death opened a new Scene of Affairs; for immediately after his Death, his Will [or pretended Will] being opened, it thereby appeared, that the Duke of *Anjou 2d* son to the Dauphin of *France*, was appointed his Universal Heir and Successor; whereupon the Regency, or Juncto of *Spain*, whereof Cardinal *Potocacero* a Creature of *France* was the Principal, immediately sent an Express with Advice thereof to that King, desiring him to send thither the Duke of *Anjou* with all speed, whom they and all the whole *Spanish* were ready to receive, and pay him all due Homage and Obedience, as their Lord and King, upon the Receipt of this Express, the *French King* without consulting his Allies, immediately drops the Treaty of Paction, and his pretended Will, declaring the Duke of *Anjou* King of *Spain*, by the Name of *Philip the 5*, and the Duke of *Bavaria* who was Governor of the *Spanish Netherlands* privately admits of several Bodies of *FRENCH Forces*, both Horse and Foot, into *Namur*, *Luxemburg*, *Mons*, *Charleroy*, *Aeth*, *Oudenards*; *Newport* and *Offend*; and soon af-

ter into *Brussels, Antwerp, &c.* in all 25 Places, which in a short Time they garrisoned, with above 60000 *French*; the D. of *Arjou* was also sent to *Spain*, arriving at *Madrid Feb. 18th.* and Prince *Vaudemont*, Governor in *Milan* owned and proclaimed him King of *Spain* in that Dutchy, whereupon the *French King* sent several Bodies of *French Troops* thither.

I N the mean Time, the Emperor resolving to Assert his Right, to the whole *Spanish Monarchy*, raised a great Number of Forces, to be sent into *Italy*, and yet to shew his Peaceable Disposition, he was willing to accept of the *Papal Mediation*. But the *French* declaring they would part with nothing, the Emperor prepares for a Vigorous War. King *William* and the *States General* were much concerned that the *French King* should thus elude, the Treaty of Partition; and the *States* being concerned that the *Spanish Netherlands*, should be filled with *French Troops*, represented their Fears to that Ambassadour, who pretending that his Majesty could allow them no Satisfaction till they had owned the King of *Spain*; they at that Juncture, for the vacating of these Pretences, thought fit to acknowledge him. Soon after which King *William* did the same. And then a Negotiation being set on Foot at *Hague*, Mr. *Stanhope* the *English Envoy*, demanded, that the *French King*, should recal his Troops out of the *Netherlands*; and that the King and the *States General*, should lend their Troops thither, for their Defences, when lawfully required to do so; that the Towns of *Offend* and *Newport*, should be put into the Hands of his *British Majesty*, for his particular Security, to put Garrisons therein, and fortify the same, without any Hinderance from *France, &c.* and that none of the *Spanish Realms, Provinces, Towns, or Territories*, either within or without *Europe*, shall ever be transferred, or devolve to the Crown of *France* by any Title whatsoever; that in all *Spanish Dominions*, the Subjects of *England* shall continue to enjoy all the Privileges, they had in the Reign of the late *K. Charles 2d of Spain &c.*

T H E *Dutch* also made Demands of the same Nature both which the *French* received with Indignation; declaring, they would never consent to the dismembring of the *Spanish Nation*, and so the Negotiations were at an end. On the 30 of *July 1700* the Duke of *Glocester* departed

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

This Action of the French King, w

Prizing, and much censured by the most refined Politicians in Europe that France at first a Conqueror, should thus be forward in irritating to great Kings and to potent a Nation as *England*, by giving an empty Title to the Son, when he had not many Years before abandoned the Father in his Pretensions to those Kingdoms. Especially upon a Debate in his Council, the Majority were against it but were overruled by the King's Authority, who in Consideration of the perpetuating the Divisions in *England*, by encouraging the *Jacobite* and *Roman Catholic* Faction, had determined 'till as was supposed before the Father's Death, to let up the Title of Son. Besides, that the Differences then risen to a high Pitch between both Houses of Parliament, seemed to furnish him with too small Hopes, that during these Animosities, they would scarce come to an unanimous Resolution for entering into a War against *France*: but it was not long before the Vanities of these Suppositions were sufficiently discovered to the World: For no sooner did the News of these Transactions reach *England*, but the City of *London* presented their Address to the then Lord Justices of *England* (during the King's absence in *Holland*.) wherein they expressed their high Resentments of this Affront put upon the Nation, especially after the late Settlement of the Crown on the Protestant Line, the L. Mayor, Aldermen, and common Council of the City of *London*. Sent a royal Address to his Majesty, declaring how deeply sensible they were of the same Affront and Indignity tending to dothronate his Majesty, invade their Liberties and Properties, and extirpate the Protestant Religion out of these Kingdoms? And that therefore they do unanimously and sincerely assure his Majesty, that they will at all Times, and upon all Occasions, exert the utmost of their Abilities, to contribute whatever lies in their Power, for the Preservation of his Majesty's Person, and the Defence of his just Rights, in Opposition to all the Invaders of his Crown and Dignity. This Address led the Way to a Multitude of others from all Parts of the Kingdom to the same Effect.

THE last Parliament being dissolved and a New one meeting December 30th, 1701, His Majesty having in a most gracious SPEECH acquainted them with the present State of Affairs, both Houses unanimously addressed him, with their humble Thanks for the same, giving him

him full Assurance that they will both defend his Lawfull Title and also enable him to make all the Alliances he had, or shall make for the reducing of the exorbitant Power of France: after which they attained the pretended Prince of High Treason; and humbly desired that no Peace might be concluded till his Majesty had received Satisfaction for that notorious Affront of the French King, in proclaiming him King of England. They also made an Act for the Preservation of his Majesties Person and Government, and the extinguishing the Hopes of the Prince of Wales, and all other Pretenders. They also declared, that they would enable his Majesty to maintain 40000 Seamen, and 40000 Land-Men as his Quota, in performance of the Treaties he had made with his Allies. A Bill also for the abjuring the pretended Prince of Wales and his Title, and making it high Treason to go about to endeavour to alter the Succession of the Crown as it was settled in the Protestant Line, was ordered to be brought in by the House of Commons.

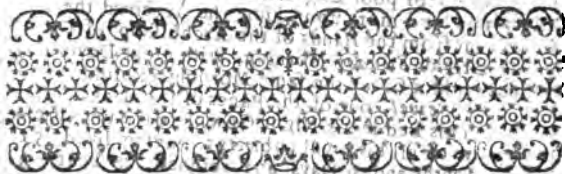
B. U. T. while these Things were doing, His Majesty being a Hunting near his Palace at Hampton-Court, on Febr. 24, had an unfortunate Fall from his Horse, by which his Collar Bone was broke, which being twice set by his Surgeon, the King appeared in a fair Way of Recovery, except, that the first of March a Defluxion did fall upon his Knee, so that he could not walk without Help; the 4th of March taking several Turns in the Gallery at Kensington, and finding himself somewhat tired, he sat down and fell asleep which is thought occasioned him to take cold, for when he awaked he had a shivering Fit, which turned to a Fever, accompanied with a Vomiting and a Loosness: whereupon he thought fit to send for Sir Thomas Millington, who attended him to his last Minutes, as also did R. Blackmore, and several others of that Faculty: but the King understanding that the Abjuration Bill against the pretended Prince of Wales, and that other for making it High Treason to endeavour to alter that Succession of the Crown &c. had passed both Houses, and was ready for the Royal Assent, he caused a Commission to be drawn up, authorizing several Lords therein named, to pass the said Bill: which Commission being under the great Seal of England, the said Bills were accordingly passed; at which Time the King seemed very well pleased, asking if there was any Thing else

he could yet do for poor England? But his Sickness increasing more and more upon him, he received the holy Sacrament from the Hands of the Archbishop of *Oxford*, early on Sunday Morning, with great Devotion, and about eight a Clock the same Morning, expired in the Arms of Mr. Sewel, one of the Pages of the Black Staff, sitting upon his Bed in his Night Gown, to the unspeakable Sorrow of all his loyal Subjects; having lived 57 Years, 4 Months and 3 Days and reigned 3 Years, 4 Weeks and 2 Days.

KING William was a Prince experienced in all the Arts of War, Policy, and civil Government, Fearless in Danger, constant in his Resolutions, moderate in Prosperity, unshaken in Adversity, wise in his own Councils, bold at the Head of his Armies, Dreadful to his Enemies, master of the Affection of his People by his forbearing Temper and Clemency: He always asserted the Freedom of Europe, and declared himself an Enemy to Tyranny, Oppression, and arbitrary Power; he preserved his own Country and rescued these three Nations, when their Religion, Laws, and Liberties, were in most imminent Danger, and no other human Help left to save them, he perfectly united England and Holland, two inveterate Rivals in Trade, and by teaching them to promote their mutual Interests hath left an effectual Barrier to check the formidable and overgrown Power of France: He maintained the Church of England without oppressing the Dissenters, and was so tender of all the Rights and Privileges of his Subjects, that he sometimes yielded from the just Prerogatives of his Crown.

NOW if his Enemies should ask, to what Purpose the Nation have spent near Sixty Million Sterling to maintain him on the Thron? The Answer is ready to purchase a Protestant Queen, and a settlement of Succession on the Protestant Line; a Purchase of the Subject will ever Account too dear. He left the Shipping of England double to what it was at his Accession to the Crown; several experienced Generals, near 20000 good and brave Officers, and about 20000 well trained, stout and hardy (Scots and English) Souldiers. King William was interred on Sunday Night 12. April. 1701.

edit to profitH edit



Queen ANN CXIII.

AN ^N²d Daughter to the late King James, and Ann eldest Daughter of ^{Edward} Earl of Clarendon was born Feb: 6th. 1664, married to Prince George of Denmark in 1683, and on the 8th of March 1702 was proclaimed only lawful and righteous Sovereign, Queen of Scotland, England, France and Ireland &c. and the Council forthwith, assembling themselves at St. James's her Maj: was pleased to declare her great Sorrow for the ~~K. Death~~, the Concern she had for the Preservation of the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of her Country, her Desire to serve and support them, and to maintain the Succession in the Protestant Line, and for carrying on all necessary Preparations to oppose the exorbitant Power of France.

ALL the Lords and others of the late King's privy Council took the Oath to her Majesty, in the same Quality. This Declaration of her Majesty revived the Hearts of her Subjects, overcome with Sorrow for K. William's Death, and was extremely grateful to both Houses of Parliament then sitting; who immediately addressed the Queen with Expressions full of Duty and Regard, protesting to stand by her Majesty, the Protestant Succession, and the Alliance made by the late King with the Confederates, as well as to these which her Majesty should think fit to confirm afterwards, to which the Queen returned her hearty Thanks, and assured them that her Endeavours should be always sincere in promoting the true Interest of England, and supporting the common Cause, and two Days after her Majesty went to Westminster, and

made her first Speech to both Houses of Parliament, and confirming what she had before declared, recommending an Union betwixt England and Scotland as absolutely necessary for the Peace and Security of both her Kingdoms, putting them in Mind of the Expiration of the Revenue, and her Reliance upon them for supplying it, concluding that her Heart was intirely English, and that nothing could be expected or desired, which she would not be ready to do for the Happiness and Prosperity of England, for all which tender and affectionate Assurances, both Houses returned the Queen, their most Loyal and devoted Thanks.

THE Death of King William was a most surprising Thing to the States General, yet they were very well pleased with her Majesties Accession to the Throne, especially, since her Majesty (who thought it highly necessary to cultivate a Friendship, and good Understanding with them) had sent over the Earl of Malborough thither with the Title of her Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to them; For that noble Earl having had several Conferences, with the Pensionary of Holland and other Ministers, in his publick Audience of the States General, notified to them the Death of King William, and the happy Accession of his Mistress to the Throne, with the Care her Majesty had to enter into the same strict correspondence of Union and Friendship, as was carried on during the foregoing Reign, and the Resolution she had taken to renew and confirm what Alliances they should think fit, conformable to the measures taken by the late King, in order to preserve the Liberties of Europe, and reduce within just bounds the exorbitant power of France.

THE States in reply to the Kings Speech, expressed their great Affliction for the Death of King William, congratulated her Majesties happy Accession to the Throne, returned their hearty Thanks for the Assurances of her Friendship; and declared a Resolution ready to concur with her Majesty in the most vigorous Prosecution of the Common Interest.

THE Earl of Malborough having, with an indefatigable Diligence and Conduct, settled with the States several Preliminaries relating to the good Correspondence between England and Holland; left the Hague the 5. of April O.S. 1702 and upon the Arrival of the Earl, at St. James's again,

Again, the Queen by the Consent of both Houses of Parliament, after several Debates, agreed to a Declaration of War against France and Spain, which was proclaimed the 22^d of June 1702 after which the Earl of Malborough was sent into Flanders again where there high Mightness made him General of the Confederate Forces— and the Confederates were now to begin a War with infinite Disadvantage, for whereas formerly, not only all Spain, but the whole Force of the whole Empire, and for a considerable Time the Duke of Savoy, acted in Concert with England and Holland against the common Enemy, a Prince of the House of Bourbon did now sit upon the Spanish Throne, the French Army had now overrun the State of Milan, and to this Army the Duke of Savoy (engaged with France by the double Match of his 2 Daughters) had joined his Forces, of the Nine Principal Members of the Empire, two, the Elector of Bavaria and Cologne had declared for France, and the latter had admitted French Forces into all his fortified Towns, under the specious Name of Troops of the Circle of Burgundy; a third the Elector of Saxony, King of Poland, was contending with Sweden and the discontented Poles, for his unsettled Crown, and was thereby hindred from sending his full Proportions of Troops against France, the Emperor had sent his veteran Forces, under the Command of his best General, Prince EUGENE, to keep the French at a Bay in Italy; and all the Spanish Towns fronting upon Holland, were garrisoned with French Soldiers, yet notwithstanding all these Disadvantages, from the wise and ready Council of England, the right Management of her Majesty's Treasury, the just Measures concerted by the Duke of Malborough with foreign Powers, the Valour and Resolution of the English Troops, and the Vigour and good Conduct with which they were led on, good Politicians foresaw, that the Confederates would at last be an overmatch for France, Our Allies the Dutch were the first that felt the Effects of her Majesty's good Choice of a General; for the Duke of Malborough had no sooner put himself at the Head of the Confederates Army, then Marshal Boufflers who with the Forces under his Command had driven the Armies of the States to the very Gate of Nimeguen, and alarmed not only that Town, but all the united Provinces, were obliged to flee in his Turn, so that the Duke of Burgundy

gundy was sent into the Army, to learn how to fight; learned nothing from *Marshal Bouffers*, but how to avoid an Engagement; the Duke of *Malborough* finding it impossible to bring the *French* to a Battle, resolved to dispossess them of the Places they held in the *Spanish Gelderland*, whereby the free Navigation of the *Meuse* was interrupted, and the most important City of *Maastricht* in a manner blockt up, and according to this Resolution, having reduced *Venlo*, *Ruremonde*, and *Sivonswaert*, he ended that Campaign by the Conquest of the City and Citadelle of *Liege*.

THE Campaign ending with success this Year by Land, let us now look a litte to our Naval Affairs; the Miscarriage at *Cadiz*, and Sir *John Miendans* Expedition to the *Groyne*, gave the People an Occasion to let their Tongues run too lavishly about the Mismanagement of matters at Sea; every one talking as their Fancies led them: But in the midt of all their Complaint, comes surprising News of the Duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Rook*'s having taken and destroyed the *Spanish* Plate-Fleet in the Harbour of *Nigo*; and that notwithstanding all the Precautions of Mr. *Chateaurenault* to secure his Ships; Which happened thus. Sir *George Rook* coming Home with the Fleet from *Cadiz* on the 21 of September 1702, dispatched the *Pembrock* and 2 Men of War more with some Transport to water in *Lagos Bay*; they had no sooner landed, but Mr. *Beauvoiz* Chaplain to the *Pembrock* Man of War, fell Accidentally acquainted with the *French* Consul there, who in a haughty way after some Conversation, told him that the King his Master would have such a Fleet at Sea next Summer that neither the *English* or *Dutch* should stir out of their Harbours, and to move this informed him of the Gallies being save not far off; But besides this a Gentleman came thither, from *Lisbon* with Letters for the Prince of *Hesse*; and Mr. *Meiburn* who meeting with the forsaide Chaplain, Mr. *Beauvoiz*, asked him what News? Great News said the Gentleman; for Monsieur *Chateau-renault* is at *Vign* with 30 Men of War and 22 Gallies; in short the News was soon communicated to Captain *Hardy*, who informed the rest of the Squadron with it; Upon which all the Captains held a Consultation, wherein it was agreed that Captain *Hardy* in the best Sailer should immediately sail in quest of the Fleet, and acquaint Sir *George Rook* with it, this the Captain undertook and

and on the 6th of Oct^r. made the Fleet and gave Sir George Roke the Master and Account who having immediately communicate the same to the Dutch Admiral it was resolv'd to attempt the destroying of the French and Spanish Ship a B^{rig}. Accordingly the Fleet steering their Course towards B^{ordeaux}, came to an Anchor the 4th against that Place almost unperceived by the Enemy, by reason of the hazy Weather, and finding that the French and Spanish Ships were carried up beyond a Narrow strait, defended by a Castle on the Sea Side and certain platforms well provided with Cannon besides a strong Bomb about it, made with many Cables and Chains, &c. It was resolv'd in a Council of War, that since the whole Fleet could not go lively up to the Place where the Enemy's Ship lay, a Detachment of 15 English, and 10 Dutch Men of War, with all the Fire Ships, Frigats, and Bomb Vessels, should go on that service with all the Flag Officers aboard of them whilst part of the Land Forces were to make a Descent, and to attack the Fort on the South Side of Rodendella.

PURSUANT to this Resolution the Duke of Ormond having landed 2500 Men October 12, two Leagues from Vigo, on the South Side of the River, without the least Opposition, sent the Granadiers before to Advance to the Fort at the Entrance of the Harbour, which they did with such Cheatsfulness, that having made themselves Master of a Plot form of 33 Piece of Cannon they pursued the French to the very Gates of the Castle, or Stone Tower: and attacked them so Vigorously that Mon: Sorel, their Commander, despairing of holding the Place attempted to fight his Way through the English, sword in Hand. But no sooner had they opened the Gate, when the Granadiers rushing in made themselves Masters of the Castle, and took 300 French Seamen, and 50 Spaniards Prisoners. Whilst these Things were transacting ashore the Squadron designed for this Expedition advanced briskly towards the Bomb, and after being stopt by a little Calm, Vice Admiral Hopson in the *Forbay* broke amidst the Enemies Fire through the Bomb, where he was received with divers broad-sides from the *Bourbon* and *Hope*, two French Men of War, Placed within the Bomb, the rest of Vice Admiral Hopson's Division, and that of the Dutch Vice Admiral Vander goes bearing at the Time upon the Bomb, were becalmed, and consequently stuck

stuck, so that they were forced to cut their Way thro' it, except their Admiral who hit the same Passage thro' which *Hepson* had entered before, who being the means while boarded by a Fire-Ship, was in great Danger of being burnt, had not the Fire-Ship been blown up too soon: notwithstanding which, he received considerable Damage in his rigging, and many of his Men during the first Conflagration, threw themselves over Board, in hopes to save themselves, but were almost all drowned, whilst the rest behaved themselves so well as to preserve the ship. The French Admiral seeing the Bomb cut in Pieces the plat Form and Castle in the Enemies Hands, the *Burbon* taken, and the whole Confederate Squadron ready to fall amongst them, ordered his own Ship, to be set on Fire, and his Example being followed by all the rest, afforded a most dreadful Spectacle to the *Spaniards*, as well as to the *French*, who, whilst they were busy'd in the Destruction of their own Fleet, the *English* were as careful in preserving it, not without tollerable good Success; several as well of the Men of War, as of the Galleons being taken by them, viz. 10 *French*, and 3 *Spanish* Men of War, among whom 7 were so disabled, as to be bulged or sunk, 13 Galleons, were taken, 4 by the *English* 5 by the *Dutch*, the rest being burnt with nine *French* Men of War, and 3 Scout Ships.

W. H. A. T. made this Advantage more considerable was, that the same was purchased with inconsiderable Loss, there being not above 40 Men killed, and 10 wounded of the Landmen in this Action, and very few of the Seamen except these that were drowned of Vice Admiral *Hepson's* Ship.

As to the Cargo aboard this Fleet, which was computed at 20000000 Pieces of eight in Silver only, besides Merchandizes; about 1000000 of it were taken out before by the Enemy, the rest being either taken sunk or burnt, and the Goods being valued no less than the Plate, they had not secured above one fourth Part of them, near two being destroyed, and the rest taken by the Confederates; besides a great Quantity of Plate and other such Commodities concealed; for the use of private Persons in the Galleons, and a great deal of other Plate, belonging to the *French* Officers, found at *Redondella*, of which the Duke of *Ormond* the next Morning took Possession. It was proposed by the Duke to attack *Vigo* with an

Kings of SCOTLAND. 333

Intent to winter there, but the Admiral not being able to spare sufficient Provision, that Design was laid aside. The Fleet set sail for England, and arrived in the Downs the 19th of November.

IN the Year 1733 the Duke of Malborough opened the Campaign with the Siege of the important Town of Bonn, which tho' extremely well fortified, and defended by a Numerous French Garrison, yet by his Graces admirable Conduct was reduced in fewer Days than are spent by other Generals in investing a Place, and in opening the Frenches. By the taking of Bonn the Arch-Bishop of Cologne was wholly freed from their Troublesome Guests the Fr. who being forced to keep within the Lines in Brabant gave his Grace the Opportunity to make himself Master of the Town and Castle of Huy. While the Siege was depending, a great Council of War was held at the Confederate Camp, and the Question being put, what undertaking should be gone upon after the Reduction of Huy? the D. of Malborough with the Generals of the English Bages, Lunenburgers, and Hessians, insisted upon the attacking of the French in their Lines, as an Interprize that would contribute much more to the Glory and Advantage of the high Allies, than the Siege of Limburgh, which was proposed by the Deputies of the States, and the Dutch General; but the latter would not Consent to Hazard their Troops in an Action, the Success whereof they said, was uncertain at best, and which if prosperous would yield no farther Advantage, than to find the Enemy retired into their fortified Towns, whereas on the Contrary, should the French get the Victory, the united Provinces would remain exposed to their Incursions; thereupon the Project of attacking the Lines was laid Aside, and the Resolution taken to besiege Limburgh which Conquest put an End to the Duke of Malborough's second Campaign in the Netherlands.

THE Arch-Duke of Austria was proclaimed King of Spain at Vienna by the Name of Charles the III, and having set out from Vienna, for the Hague after his Arrival there making a short stay, came over into England where the Queen received him with great Demonstration of Affection and respect.

ABOUT this Time her Majesty being sensible of the distressed Condition of Italy, and the Empire in Danger to be over-run by the Enemies, sends the Duke of Mal-

*borough to Holland to press the States to consider of some immediat means for retrieving that Country. His Grace having in severl Conferences set on Foot a Project for delivering the Empire, returned Home again; and having communicated his Intentions to none but the Queen, his Royal Highness and Lord Treasurer, his Grace accompanied by General Churchill, his Brother, and several other Officers, set out for Holland, where he made no long stay, for his Grace being invested with an absolute Power, set out for Ruzmond, orders the Forces to march towards Coblentz the French, by the various Motions of his Troops, were altogether at a Loss, when the Campaign would be opened; And indeed all Europe was in the same uncertainty. But when the French found that the Duke bent his march towards the Danube, they felt an inexpressible Mortification. By this Time Prince Eugen was arrived in the Imperial Camp, and the Hereditary P. Hessez Castle, was marching with the Hessians and Lunenburgers to the Danube the Enemy lying on the other Side the Rhine, and the Duke of Bavaria very strongly encamped near Ulm on the 9th of June; the Duke marched to Mindelsheim, where Prince Eugene came to meet his Grace and discoursed with him. The next Day Prince Eugene accompanied his Grace to see the Army drawn up in Battalia, where the Prince was Mightily pleased to see them in so good a Condition after so long and quick a March, and thereupon expressed himself thus. *My Lord I never saw better Horses, better Cloaths, finer Belts and Accouterments, yet all these Things may be had for Money; but there is a Spirit in the looks of your Men which I never saw yet in my Life.* To which his Grace replied, *Sir if it be as you say, they are inspired with that Spirit by your Presence.* On the 13 P. Lewis of Baden met his Grace at Heflinghen, and several Complements passed on both Sides, Prince Lewis was pleased to say, your Grace is come to save the Empire and give an Opportunity of vindicating my Honour, which I am sensible is in some Measure at the last stake in the Opinion of some People, soon after this a Conference was held among all the Generals, wherein it was agreed that the Auxiliary Troops in the Neighbourhood, should joyn the Army on the Danube and that Prince Lewis, and the Duke of Malborough should command each Day alternatly, whilst they remained together, and that Prince Eugene*

gene should march towards *Philisburgh* to defend the Passage of the *Rhine*, and the Lines by *Stolbosen*; and the Countrey of *Weisenburgh*, and observe the Motions of the *French*. Ten Days after their Conjunction the Confederate ARMY attacked a considerable Body of the *French* and *Bavarians*, strongly entrenched on the height of *SCHELENBURG*, and having totally defeated them, tho' not without considerable Loss, the next Day, made themselves Masters of *Donauert* on the River *Danube*, which opened them a free Entrance into the Countrey of *Bavaria*; Soon after this Success Prince *Eugene* with about 1800 Men had been left on the upper *Rhine* to observe the *French* come from thence to join the Grand Confederate Army, these Generals having consulted together, how they might improve the late Advantage, it was resolved that Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* with part of the Imperial Army should lay Siege to *Ingolstadt*, and that the Duke of *Malborough* with his Auxiliaries, and *P. Eugene* with the rest of the Imperial Forces, should observe the Elector of *Bavaria* and the *Marschal de Martin* who having been lately reinforced with a Body of 22000 *French*, under the Command of *Marschal de Tallard*, and left their strong Camp under the Command of *Augsburg*, and having passed the *Danube* *Eaulgen*, advanced beyond *Hochstet*, and posted themselves between the Villages of *Blerheim* and *Lutzingen*.

BUT the Victory which was obtained at *Schellenberg* against the Count de *Arco*, tho' very great and considerable, was but a Prologue to that glorious Battle of *Malborough* and Prince *Eugene*, betwixt *Blerheim* and *Hochstet*, the Particulars being large I refer to the Writers of larger Histories: this memorable Battle was fought on the Thirteenth of AUGUST, 1704, with the most unparalleled Intrepidity, one Instance of which was 8 Battalions led on by Brigadier *Kow* who charged on Foot at the Head of his own Regiment, assaulted the Village of *Blenheim* advanced to the very Muzzles of the Enemies' Muskets, and some of the Officers exchanging Thrusts of Swords with the *French*, through the Passadoes. This Battle was maintained with dubious Fortune for the space of 5 Hours, yet ended in a Compleat and intire Victory over the *French* and *Bavarians*, in which Count *Tallard* was taken Prisoner, with 40
other

other of the first Rank, 109 Officers of lesser Note, and 12000 Common Sould: besides 14000 put to the sword in the Field of Battle, and 4000 pushed into the *Danube*. The Duke of *Malborough* took 34 piece of Cannon, with 35 Standards, and 128 Colours; and Prince *Eugene* took 13 Piece of Cannon, with a great many Colours and Standards, the Effect of this Victory dashed the insupportable Tyranny of the *French* aspiring Monarch; who aimed at nothing less than universal Empire, and was followed with the Reduction of *Augsburgh*, *Ulm*, and the whole Elector of *Bavaria*, that treacherous Prince having a design to bring the whole Empire under the Power of *France*. The Trophies of the Victory were carried to the Courts of the respective Princes of the high Allies; and are particularly to be seen in the great dining Room of the Queen of Great Britain, under the Conduct of whose General this glorious Victory was obtained, for which she was congratulated not only by the Subjects of her own Dominions, but by all the Powers of Europe, but most especially by the Emperor, who was most in Danger, and obtained the most signal Deliverance thereby, of which he had so grateful Sense, that he created the Duke of *Malborough* a Prince of the Empire, and invested him with the Principality of *Mindelheim*, the Duke being permitted by her Majesty to accept thereof.

THIS Year the Sea produced fresh Laurels to add to these of the Land, three great *Spanish* Ships were taken with 700 Prisoners aboard; *Gibraltar* a Place of great Consequence was taken by Sir *George Rook*, who afterwards engaged the *French* Fleet, who tho' they had a Superiority of 600 more Guns than we, and cleaner Ships, being newly come out of *Toulon*, yet they found such a rough Entertainment, that taking the Advantage of the Night and hazy Weather, they made the best of their Way, and went off with these Blows they had got, being unwilling to have more of them, and ne'er appeared in a Fleet since:

THE next Year 1705 was famous for forcing the Enemies Lines, after an obstinate and bloody Engagement, in which Action we took 2 Lieutenant Generals, 2 Major Generals, and a great Number of other Officers, and many private Souldiers Prisoners. We took also 10 pieces of Cannon

Cannon, one whereof was a treble Barrell'd, and 9 Standards of Blue Satin, richly embroidered.

OF this great Action, the Lord *Averguergue* writes thus in his Letter to the States General, *I must do Justice to the Duke of Malborough, and give him solely the Honour of this good Success, which was owing to his Conduct in the Attempt, and his Valour, in the Execution.*

AFTER this his Grace found that he had a fair Opportunity to fall upon the Enemy near *Over-isch*; but the too great Caution of the DUTCH Deputies, prevented the Execution of so glorious a Design, of which the Duke himself thus complains in his Letter to their high MIGHTINESSES, 'My Heart is so full, I cannot forbear, on this Occasion to represent to your H. M. That I find I have much less Authority here, than when I had the Honour of commanding your Troops the last Year in Germany.' This Year *Barcelona* was taken by the noble Earl of *Peterborough*, tho' with the Loss of the most noble Prince of *Hess*, and King *Charles 3d* made his publick Entrance thereinto, the Magistrates and Clergy taking the Oath of Allegiance to him, as their Lawful Sovereign. The taking of this Place was attended by the Revolt of *Catalonia* and part of *Arragon* &c.

AND now being come to the Year 1706, in the Spring the Duke of *Malborough* set out for *Holland*, and arriving at the *Hague*, after a short Stay went to the Army; on Saturday, May 2d the Confederate Army decamped from *Barchleén*, and marched to *Gros-Warem*: The Danish Troops came up with our Rear, and encamped at a small Distance from us. Here we had advice, that the Enemy being lately joyned by the Horse of the Marshal de *Marsin's* Army, depending on the Superiority of their Numbers were lately come out of their Lines, and had made a Motion, putting their Right towards *Judoign*. Upon this the Duke of *Malborough*, and Mons^r *Averguergue* relying upon the goodness of their Troops resolved to advance towards them: And upon Sunday the 10 of May about 9. in the Morning the Army marched in 8. Columns towards *Ramelies*, the Village where the *Gheet* takes its Source, that we might avoid the Inconveniencies of passing that River, & being advanced near the said Village, we found the Enemy getting into the Camp

of Mont St. *Andre*, and placing their Right to the *Mebaigne*. This River flows half a League from *Ramelies*, the Ground between them being a Plain, the *Gbeet* runs from *Ramelies* to *Autreglise*, thro' a Marshy Ground, and beyond *Autreglise* the River grows wide and the Ground unpassable; the Enemy had posted a Brigade of Foot next to the *Mebaigne* and filled the Space between that and *Ramelies* with a 100 Squadrons, amongst which were the Troops of the *French* King's Household, at *Ramelies* they had above 20 Battalions, with a Battery of above 12 Piece of Treble Cannon, from whence to *Autreglise* they had formed a Line of Foot along the *Gbeet* with a Line of Horse at some Distance behind 'em. His Grace judging by the Situation of the Ground, that the Stress of the Action would be on the Left, ordered, that besides the Number of Horse belonging to that Wing the 20 *Danish* Squadrons should also be posted there. It was about 2 of the Clock in the Afternoon, before our Army could be posted in Order of Battle; and then his Grace in the first Place recommending himself to the great Lord of Hosts the supreme giver of Victory, and relying upon the Goodness of his Troops, began the Attack with 4 *English* Battalions, who soon pushed the Enemies Foot from their Post along the *Gbeet*, whilst Mont: *Averguergue* with the rest of the same Wing charged the Enemy Sword in Hand. The Success was doubtfull for about half an Hour, which the Duke of *Malborough* perceiving, ordered the rest of the Horse of the right Wing (except the *English* who were 17 Squadrons) to support these on the Left; in this Place his Grace was in the Extremity of Danger, for being singled out by a Party of the resolute of the Enemy, and having the Misfortune to fall from his Horse, he had been either killed or taken Prisoner, if some of the Confederat Foot that were near at Hand, had not come very Seasonably to his Assistance: After this, his Grace had still a greater Escape, a Cannon Ball taking off the Head of Coll: *Brandfield*, his Grace's Gentle-Man of the Horse, as he was holding the stirrup for the Duke to remount. The Village of *Ramellie* was attacked by a Detachment of 12 Battalions of Foot; commanded by Lieutenant General *Schultz*, which entered at once with great Vigor and Resolution and drove the Enemy quite out of the Village. By this Time the Enemies right Wing of Horse being intirely defeated, the
Horse

Horse of our Left, fell upon the Foot of their Right, of whom they slew great Numbers, cutting to Pieces about 20 of their Battalions, whose Colours they took, and like ways their Cannon. Thus a compeat Victory was gained, in which the *French* had 20000 Men killed, wounded or taken Prisoners, amongst which were several Officers of Note; with all their Artillery, Baggage and Ammunition, besides a great Number of Standards, Colours and Kettle-Drums. This Glorious and memorable Battle was likewise attended with the Surrender of 10 very important Cities and Towns, viz. *Louvain, Brussels, Mechlen, Sar, Antwerp, Gbeni, Bruges, Audenard, and Damme*, all which opened their Gates, begged his Grace's Protection, and swore Alledgance to King *Charles 3d*, and *Menir, Ofsend*, and *Aeth* being soon after besieged, surrendered upon Articles.

THE People harrassed with the heavy Government of *France*, received every where the Confederate Generals as their Deliverers, and the restorers of their Ancient Liberties. The Victorious Army pursued the Elector who was obliged to quit the Field, and with the broken Remains of the *Fr.* Army seek a Sanctuary under the Cannon of their fortified Towns. Moreover Discord, which generally attends the unfortunate, and which seemed to be banished the *French* K's. Armies in the late Wars began now to reiga among the Generals, the Elector complaining of *Villeroy*, and *Villeroy* of the Elector, and to add to this Confusion, soon after arrived the News of the D. of *Anjou's* being in an Eclipse before *Barcelona*: for *Anjou* and *Monf: de Tbesse* having carried on that Siege with a great deal of Vigour, and taking Fort *Monjoye* reckoned themselves sure of taking *Barcelona* it self in a few Days, and King *Charles* the 3d in it; for that Prince was resolved to fare as his Subjects did; when on the 30 of *April*, Sir *John Lake*, with a Squadron of Men of War, and several transport Ships, having on Board the Noble E. of *Peterborough*, with Souldiers, Ammunition and Provision, and all Necessaries, came into that Harbour, and the Earl forthwith went ashore, to the unspeakable Joy of King *Charles* and the *Catalonians*, who then resolved to make a strong Sally upon the Enemy the next Day, but *Anjou* and *Mons. de Tbesse*, who feared what they would do resolved to prevent 'em, and so withdrew next morning about one 'o clock, leaving

them near 200 Brads battering Gans, 30 Mortars, and 10000 sacks of Corn, and 3000 Barrels of Powder, and all their sick and wounded Men, whom Monsieur de *Tbesse* recommended to the Earl of *Peterborough's* Clemency; and about Noon, the Sun (whose shining Beams the *French* King gives for his Device) was under a total Eclipse, which made the *French* Army, who knew not the Reason, almost out of their Wits, and yet was a Screen to them from the Fury of the *Catalans* in their Retreat, for it grew so dark that one Army could not see another. The *French* King orders *Turin* next to be besieged, the Duke of *Savoy's* capital City, and when taken (as its said) private Orders to raze it to the Ground. This Siege was carried on with all Vigour imaginable, and so bravely defended by Count *Tbaun*, that they held out till the Arrival of the Succours in September.

THE brave Prince *Eugene*, having by a Stratagem gained two Days March of the Enemy, he gave Intelligence to the Duke of *Savoy* of his coming to relieve him, in order to raise the Siege, which he effected with a surprising Bravery to the Admiration of all *Europe*: For having gone thro' a World of Difficulties, he joined the D. with his Horses in the Neighbourhood of *Turin*, and threw himself and the Army into the Enemies Entrenchments early in the Morning, and by Noon obtained an intire Victory, so that the *French* lost in the Battle 3000 Men who were killed, 5000 taken Prisoners, and had 2000 deserted, with their Cannon, and Baggage, Provisions and Amunitions, 40 Standards and Colours, 3 pair of Kettle-Drums, and 10000 Horse.

THIS glorious Victory was attended with the Relief of *Turin*, and the Surrender of *Cresentino*, *Verua*, *Gbi-vus*, *Navarra*, and the whole *Milanez*, with all the *French* possessed in *Italy*.

JUNE 2d, 1707, News came by Collonel *Wade*, sent Express by my Lord *Galloway* of a Battle fought upon the Plains of *Almanzo*; between the Confederates and that of the Enemy, the Advantage falling to the Latter.

THE Confederate Generals according to their positive Orders, which the Necessity and Posture of their Affairs on that Side seemed abundantly to justify, and confiding besides in the Courage and Ardour of their Souldiers, resolved to attack the Duke of *Berwick* before

fore he had received the *French* Reinforcements, headed by the D. of *Orleans*: Nor would they have had Reason to repent that Council, had all the Troops that engaged, fought with equal Valour and Intrepidity, and answered the good Disposition made by their brave and experienced General the Earl of *Galloway*, who upon this Occasion shewed the same Bravery and Conduct by which he formerly gained the famous and decisive Battle of *Agbrim* in *Ireland*; for according to Expectation the *English* and *Dutch* attacked the Enemy with unparalleled Resolution and undauntedness, broke intirely their Center and pursued their Advantage as far as the Town of *Almanzia*, but the *Portuguese* Troops not sustaining their Efforts, and some of their Horse-Men running away at the very Sight of a superior Body that advanced towards them, the broken Troops of the Enemy rallied, and the *English* and *Dutch* being overpowered, the Earl of *Galloway*, who was all the while among the thickest of the Enemy, and received a great Cut over his right Eye, was at last forced by these about him to provide for his own Safety, with a small Party of *English* Dragoons. Major General *Shrimpton*, Brigadier *M. Cartney*, Colonel *Bretton*, Colonel *Hill*, and some other Officers assembled the broken Remains of the *English* Regiments, and joyned some of the *Dutch Portuguese* Infantry, who had been rallied by Count *D'bona*, and *Don Emmanuell*, and this Body to the Number of about 4000 Men retreated about two Leagues to the Hills of *Caudete*, but the Men being tired with the Fatigue of the Day, and wanting both Provisions and Amunition, were unable either to march farther, or to make any Defence, so that the next Morning, being surrounded with two Lines of Foot the commanding Officers agreed to the same Capitulation, as was granted to the *French* at *Olenbeim* and surrendered themselves Prisoners to Count *D'Hasfelt*. The Loss of this Battle was attended with the surrender of *Xativa Aleira* and the Reduction of the Kingdom of *Arragon* and *Valencia*, except the important City of *Alicant*, and some few Places that remained in the Hands of *K. Charles* together with *Gribalter*, and the whole Principality of *Catalonia*; the Preservation of the Latter was in great Measure owing to the E. of *Galloway's* Vigilance and Activity, who retreating thither with the shattered remains of his Army put the Places most exposed in a Pos-

ture of Defence, but his Army being much Inferior to the Enemy's, was not able to raise the Siege of *Lerida*; which after great Resistance surrendered to the Duke of *Orleans* the 12th of November N. S.

THE Marshal de *Villar's* Forces the Lines of the Germans, and exacts great Contributions in the *Dutchy* of *Wirtemberg*, City of *Ebingen*, and County of *Baden*, and had certainly a Design in View no less than the restoring the Elector of *Bavaria* to his Dominions. But being obliged to make a great Detachment for *Provence* and on the other Hand, the Army of the Empire being seasonably reinforced by some Saxons in the *British* and *Dutch* Pay, and that brave, Wise and experienced General Prince, the Elector of *Hanover*, prevailed with to Accept the Command of it, and to augment it with some of his own Forces, the Face of Affairs began to change on this Side towards the End of the Campaign.

THE Imperialists under the Command of Count *Tbaun* with a small Body of their Men marches into the Kingdom of *Naples*, and being seconded by the Affections of the People, whom Cardinal *Grimani* had beforehand prepared to shake off the *French* Yoke, made an intire Conquest of that Country, first by the surrender of the Capital City *Capua* and *Piscara* and at last by the storming of the important Fortrefs of *Gaeta*; these were still the Fruits of the Glorious Victory of *Turin*, by which *France* lost the vast Expences and Labours of Six Campaigns.

IT is to be remarked, that the Treaty of Union between *England* and *Scotland*, was signed on the 22 of July. O. S. 1706, but that weighty Affair was not brought to a Conclusion till May 1707, nor then without great Difficulty and Opposition of a Jacobite Party, and not only from a Jacobite Party, but by a great Number who were sincere Lovers of their Country, and true Friends to the Protestant Succession; for which, please take the Account as follows from Mr. *Benner's* Memoirs Pag 355. There had been before this Time (to look a little Back) several Attempt of the Jacobite Party, to restore, as they call it their King (*ie*) to set up the Pretender.

HER Majesty in her Speech to the Parliament October 17. 1703 tells them she had unquestionable Informations of very ill Practices and Designs carried on in *Scotland* by Emisaries from *France*, which might have proven extremely

tremely dangerous to the Peace of these Kingdoms; and on the 22 of *March* following, the Lords upon Examination of the Matters resolved, it did appear to them, there had been a Dangerous Conspiracy carried on, for raising a Rebellion in *Scotland*, and invading that Kingdom with a *French* Power; Mr. *Lock*----- in his Memoirs of *Scotland* remarks here, that notwithstanding the Lords were so clear [in the Business of a Plot] there was not an unby-
assed Person that did not see it was all a Trick and Villany, which is certainly a Censure free enough from a Gentle Man, when by his own Confession, plotting one way or another, was the constant Trade of the Party, and the Queen and House of Lords thought they had sufficient Evidence of this Plot.

I N 1705 while the Union between the two Nations was Negotiating, the Party invite over the Pretender, and sollicite *France* to make an Invasion, the Author of the Memoirs just now mentioned, takes Notice " That the Treaty [of Union] being brought to its Commencement, the Temper and Disposition of the *Scots* Nation, was very much towards the [pretended] King, and the Interest of the distressed Royal Family increased very much in the Kingdom; accounts of which were from Time to time transmitted to the *French* King, who seemed to be in earnest to do some Thing for our Royal Families Interest; and for this Effect dispatched one *Hooks* who arrived at *Edinburgh* in the Month of *August* or thereby 1706 with Letters from the *French* King, and King *James*, to the Duke of *Hamilton*; the E----- of E-----l, the E----- of M-----L and E----- of H-----m exhorting to stand up for the Interest of the distressed Royal Family, and promising to assist the *Scots* [his dearly beloved and Ancient Allies] in so good a Design as the restoring their King to his Throne; empowering *Hooks* to receive Proposals, and desiring them to send over to *France*, one fully instructed to treat and conclude with him for that Effect. The Cavaliers told him, they were willing to do every Thing that could in reason be demanded of them, for advancing the King's Service, and would as they were desired send over in a little Time, to confer with King *James* and the K. of *France*: with which Answer, he, (*Hooks*) returned to *France*: accordingly they sent over Captain *Henry St.*-----n being a Person of intire Honour and
Y 4 "Honesty

"Honesty and every way qualified for such an Employ-
 "ment. The Chaplain waited sometime for Mr. L---ts
 "Return from that Treaty (he being one of the Com-
 "missioners) which was about the Latter End of July
 "1706: besides what concerned the Treaty Mr. L---t
 "also acquainted him that he had pump'd the Tories
 "in *England* to know what they would do in case the
 "King came over; and particularly had found means to
 "understand the D----- of L-----s the L-----G-----l
 "and found that the *English* Tories were much more
 "Cautious than the *Scots*, they being of Opinion that no
 "Attempts were to be made during Queen *Ann's* Life.
 "However the Captain Sails for *France*, and was kind-
 "ly received, but could bring nothing to a Conclusion.
 "The Battle of *Ramellies* and *Turin* had so disconcert-
 "ed the K's Measures, that he was not in a Capacity to
 "afford either Men or Money at that Time for our King's
 "Service; notwithstanding King *James* told him that he
 "longed extremely to be amongst his *Scots* Friends,
 "and obliged him to give in writing, and sign a Char-
 "acter of every Man in the *Scots* Parliament, as they
 "stood affected to him, and were capable to serve him,
 "and then he was dismissed with fair Promises from the
 "French King of doing all that could be expected, at an
 "other Time, and with Letters from King *James* to the
 "Duke of H-----n E----- of E-----l, E-----M-----L
 "U-----st, and thus says he, these two Negotiations came
 "to no Effect at this Time. In the Interim, the People's
 "Inclinations towards King *James* still increased, and
 "his Interest prevailed more and more over all the King-
 "dom"

I N the Year 1708 upon concluding the Union, the in-
 raged Jacobites openly declared themselves for the
 Pretender and attempt to set him upon the *British* Throne
 to which Purpose they encourage him to invade the King-
 dom, as he actually did with a Considerable Force, This
 was, as I said upon the Union, and that the Reader may
 know what Influence the Union had in the Affair, he need
 only reflect, that there was nothing the whole Jacobite
 Faction had more at Heart than the Union, i. e. nothing
 they hated more (which henceforth must be look'd upon
 as one Sense if not the only proper Sense of that Phrase) for
 while the *Scots* had not yet fallen in with the *English*
 Settlement in the House of *Hannover*, they thought they
 had

had still a Door open for the Pretender, for whom they reserved the Crown; And hence they rise up with the utmost Clamour on every Motion that was made and Step that was taken for accomplishing the Union, they Cry out of the Treaty it self as a betraying the Liberty of their Country, protest against all that was done from Time to Time, and oppose it with Might and Main.

THE famous Author of the Memoirs [who was in all the Intrigues of the F A C T I O N and who has, against his Will exposed them) having taken Notice that the Act for a Treaty of Union was voted and approved, makes this Reflection, from this Day says he may we date the Commencement of *Scotland's* Ruin. When the Articles agreed upon by the Commissioners came to be debated in the *Scots* Parliament they not only wrangle and protest against every Article themselves, but stir up all they could throughout the Kingdom to petition and protest, and do every Thing that might obstruct the dreaded Union ; and when at last they saw that these Methods were ineffectual, they resolve to make use of another sort of Argument, and by an armed Force hinder the proceeding of the Parliament “ to which purpose says the Memoirs *one* Cunningham of Eckat being disgusted and taking the Ruin of his Country mightily to Heart, undertook to head *many* Thousands of the Malcontents, who were to march to Edinburgh, and dispute the Articles of the Union with Sword in Hand : and he brought the Matter to such a Consistency (adds my Author) that providing concerted Measures had been kept, he had raised the Parliament with a Vengeance. Mr. Cunningham's chief Interests, as the Memoirs represents it, lay in the Western Shires, where he had discouraged great Numbers, and found them to be of Opinion with himself, that there was no Way to save the Nation, but first by raising the Parliament, and then declaring for King *James*. My Author makes a Question of it, whether this Gentleman was a Court Spy or in earnest ? but at the same Time declares his Opinion that he was sincere ; my Author adds ‘ I know that Major *Cunningham* has owned ‘ a great Deal of the Matter of Fact but all edges what ‘ he undertook was for the Service of the Government, ‘ and accordingly he acquainted some great Men then in ‘ the Administration with all that passed,

THIS Project being disappointed [and my Author imputes it to D. *Hamilton*, who did not think fit at that Time to venture in it] another Stratagem was made use of to undermine the Union, if possible, which was proposed by D. *Hamilton*: the Parliament having advanced to the 22^d Article of the Union, the Duke conven'd a great Number of these that opposed the Union, and pathetically exhorted them not to look back upon what might be thought done Amis by any, but to go forward, now at the last Hour, to do something to save the Nation, just come to the brink of Ruin: to which, after all had declared their cheerful Concurrence, tho' the Consequence should be never so fatal, his Grace proposed, that the Marquis of *An-----* should renew his Motion of Proceeding to settle the Crown in the House of *Hannover*, and as it was not to be questioned the same would be rejected, that a Protestation should be entered, and adher'd to by all that were against the Union, who should in a Body together, immediately after, make a Separation from the other Members, by leaving the House not to return again.

AFTER some Consideration the Party eagerly came into this Measure, only one thing stuck with them, the mentioning their having been willing to settle the Succession on the House of *Hannover*, which they said was a kind of an Obligation to make their Refuge to that Family, &c. Whereas their Design was, and ever had been to preserve the Nation; and at the same Time to restore the King to the Throne, which they thought the present Temper of the People would very much advance. To which Duke *Hamilton* returned, that it would draw no Obligation upon them to adhere to the Interest of the House of *Hannover*, since they did not protest against the Motions being rejected, the Narrative only bearing the true Matter of Fact, viz. that such a Proposal had actually been made, and even supposing it was otherwise, it was not the first Time they had made greater stretches with a Design that good might come of it, and he hoped this would be the last, and this [as sorry a Pretext as it was] brought over the whole Party, who immediately waited for the Execution of the Project, insomuch, that great Numbers of Gentlemen and eminent Citizens flock'd together that Morning [when the Protest was to be made] about the Parliament House, to convey

voy the separating MEMBERS ; but it seems the DUKE again failed them, at first he excused himself from attending the House that Day, on the account of the Tooth-ach, but being shamed out of that Pretence makes his Appearance. When he came to the Parliament, he asked his Friends, that were upon the Concert, whom they had pitched upon to enter the Protestation : They told him none so fit as his Grace, being a Person of the first Quality and most Interest in the Nation, begging he would lead them on at this Time, and assuring him that they would stand by him with their Lives and Fortunes ; but nothing would do, he still persisting in his Resolution not to be the Presenter of it, though he swore he would be the first Adherer and so much Time was spent in wrangling upon this Point, that the Opportunity was lost. What influenced the Duke thus to Change his Mind my Author is uncertain, but he observes that this created that Dryness between him and the Cavaliers, that for the future no other Measures were concerted, and every one did what was Right in his own Eyes, so that an happy Dispair henceforth seized the Party. The Union is presently brought to Perfection, approved and ratified by the *British* Parliament, and commenced on the first of May 1707. a Day says the Memoirs, never to be forgot by *Scotland* ; a Day in which the *Scots* were stripped of what their Predecessors had gallantly maintained for many hundred Years, I mean their Independency and Sovereignty : But he should have said, which no doubt was the true and greatest Grievance that it was a Day in which the Jacobites (who had so long projected the enslaving and Ruin of their Contry) were stripped of their fond and pernicious Hopes, and a strong Barrier was seasonably formed against a Popish Pretender.

THE Party being exceedingly provok'd at these Disappointments, resolved once for all to make a Home-Push for it and accordingly hasten over their Master. The Writer of the Memoirs tells us that Matters were concerted in *Scotland* for this Purpose by *Hooks*, mentioned before, who produced Letters, one from the King i. e. the Pretender, and another from the *French* King, being his Credentials, and empowering him to treat with the People of *Scotland*, about the King's Restoration, and to recover the Nations Sovereignty and ancient Priviledges: besides these Letters, he produced a long Paper containing

taining several Queries drawn by Mons: de Torry, relating to the Number of Men that could be raised in *Scotland*; and the Number of Men, Sums of Money, Arms &c, necessary to be sent from *France*. The Queries were distinctly in a Paper transmitted to *France*, in which they give a full Account of the State of Affairs, represent the strong Inclination of the People to venture all for the King's Service, and earnestly entreat him to come over as soon as possible: The Paper was signed by about 15 or 16 Noble-Men and Gentle-Men whose Names (most of them) may be found in the Memoirs

U P O N this Encouragement and from some advantageous change in the Posture of his Affairs, the *French* King embarks in the Cause of the Pretender, and seems more in earnest than ever before, not only by equipping a Fleet for his Service, but furnishing him with all necessities for his Expedition, as Men Money, fine Tests, a great deal of Gold and Silver Plate of curious Work-Manship, Cloaths for his future Life Guards Liveries for his Household; and its said, the Day before the Pretender left *St. Germain*, to go for *Dunkirk*, from whence he was to embark, Mons. went to take his leave of him and wish him Success, and presenting him with a Sword enriched with Diamonds of a considerable Value, desired him always to remember it was a *French* Sword. The Knight of *St. George*, for that was the Name he assumed in this Adventure, answered the Complement, with assuring his most Christian Majesty that if it was his good Fortune, to get Possession of the Throne of his Ancestors, he would not content himself with returning him Thanks by Letters and Ambassadors, but would shew his Gratitude by Deeds, and come in Person to acknowledge his Majesty's Protection and Assistance; to which the King reply'd, he hoped never to see him again.

A F T E R such Preparations as these, little seemed to remain, as they now thought, but to divide the Spoil. What Expectations the *French* King had from the undertaking, may appear in Part from his circular Letters, to his Ministers in *Rome*, *Switzerland*, *Geneva*, and other Neutral Places, which I shall here Subjoyn " I have long
" been of Opinion, that the assisting the King of *Eng-*
" *land* to possess the Throne of his Ancestors would be
" for the general good of all *Europe*. I believe that
" Peace would be the Consequence of its Success, and
" that

Kings of SCOTLAND. 349

“ that the Prince's Subjects, will esteem themselves e-
 “ qually happy in contributing to establish him in
 “ the Place of his Predecessors, and in being themselves
 “ delivered from these continual Impositions where-
 “ with they are overwhelmed to maintain a War altoge-
 “ ther foreign to them. As the *Scots* have yet more
 “ Reason, than the *English* to be dissatisfied with the pre-
 “ sent Government in *England*, it appears to me a con-
 “ venient Opportunity to restore to that Nation their
 “ lawful Sovereign, and to enable the Prince to deliver
 “ it from the Oppression it hath suffered since the Revolu-
 “ tion which happened under the late K. of *England*, Ja.
 “ II. These are the Reasons which have determined me
 “ to equip a Squadron of my Ships at *Dunkirk* and to
 “ furnish the King of *England* with a considerable Body
 “ of my Troops, to accompany him to *Scotland*, to sup-
 “ port these his faithfull Subjects, who shall declare
 “ for him: he left this Place Yesterday to go to *Dunkirk*,
 “ in order to embark, and to get with all Expedition
 “ on to *Scotland*: His Intention is not to enter the King-
 “ dom by Right of Conquest, but to oblige them to
 “ receive him a legal Possessor of it. He will behave
 “ himself in like Manner with Respect to all his other
 “ Dominions, who shall pay the Obedience they owe him,
 “ and his Subjects will only be distinguished according to
 “ the Zeal and Affection they shew for him without ex-
 “ amining what Religion they profess, in which he leaves
 “ them to their intire Liberty. I have no thought of
 “ enlarging my Power, by assisting to re-establish this
 “ Prince, 'tis Sufficient that I do an Act of Justice, in
 “ vindicating the Honour of crown'd Heads, highly af-
 “ fronted in the Person of the late King his Father, and
 “ my Wishes will be intirely accomplished, if by GOD's
 “ Blessing on my Endeavours, the Success become the
 “ Means of procuring a lasting Peace so Necessary to
 “ all *Europe*. As this Resolution of Mind, will soon
 “ spread it self thro' all *Europe*, my Will is, that you
 “ speak of it in the Manner I direct you.

Given at Versailles the 8th of

March 1708.

NOR

NOR did the Father of the Church of *Rome* come behind his eldest Son in a Concern for so Glorious a Cause, but shewed his Zeal not only in contributing to the Charge of this Expedition, but (what was as much in his Way) appointed publick Prayers for Fourty Hours in the *English, Scots and Irish* Churches for its Success, and granted Indulgence to such as would send a charitable Hand and devoutly joyn in putting up these Prayers.

THE Knight being thus provided with Men, Money, and the Pope's Blessing, sets forward in Pursuit of his Crown sailing from *Dunkirk* on Board the *French Fleet*, commanded by Count de *Feuillen* March 19 N.S. of which he gave his Friends Notice by Mr. *Charles Fleming* Brother to the Earl of *Wigton* whom, says Mr. *Lockhart* he dispatched to *Scotland* for that purpose, and with him sent Instructions how they were to behave, and particularly desiring them not to stir till they were sure he was landed, and that then they secure, all the Horses, Money, Arms, and Provisions of such as were not well affected to him, and even their Persons if possible. Mr. *Fleming* was further ordered to cause Pilots meet him at the Mouth of the Firth of *Forth*, and guide his Fleet up the same, he being resolved to land at the south Side thereof, or about *Dumbar*; and how welcome the News were in *Scotland*, the Memoirs intimate, which say, *That nothing was to be heard but their Prayers for a lucky Voyage, and when the Time drew near, most People slipped privately out of Edinb: to the Country, to prepare themselves for joyning the King.* In the mean Time, the Government of *England* having Intelligence of the Design, and the Preparations, omits nothing that was thought Necessary to disappoint the Enemy, and ward of the Blow. Ten Battalions are sent for from *Holland*, which under the Convoy of Admiral *Baker*, embarked at *Ossend*, March 28th, N.S. and in 3 Days arrived at *Tinmouth*. A considerable Fleet was fitted out under the Command of Sir *George Bing*, consisting of 28 *British* Ships, 3 *Dutch* Men of War, and one *British* Fire Ship, which first sailed towards *Dunkirk*, to observe the Enemies Motions, and afterwards being reinforced to the Number of above 40 Men of War of the Line of Battle, besides Frigats and Fire-Ships, pursued the *Fr. Fleet* to the Coasts of *Scotland*, and coming up with them, before they could land any of their Forces utterly spoiled the Project: The Memoirs gives this Account of

Kings of SCOTLAND. 351

of the Matter. The French Fleet, says the Author, arrived in the Firth of Forth Friday March 22. O. S. where at Night they dropt Anchor designing next Morning to have sailed up the River and landed; but perceiving the English Fleet was come upon them, they immediately cut their Anchor, and having a good Breeze of Wind stood out to the Ocean, and so made a shift to get away with their Champion, and all his Treasure, except one Ship the Salisbury which was taken by the English; with the Lord Griffen the Earl of Middletons two Sons &c on Board.

AND thus another storm was blown over and the Friends of the Nation left to adore the Divine Providence in their Deliverance, and what abundant Reason they had so to do, may be inferred in part, from what the Author so often before mentioned observes, That the Consternation (upon the Invasion) was so general that the publick Credit gave Way to that Degree, and there came such a Demand of Money upon the Bank, that had the News of Sir George Bing's chasing the French off the Scots Coast come a Day Later, it had broke and spout up, and with it the Credit of the Government, which alone adds he, was a sufficient Compensation for all the Expence the French were at elsewhere; he tells us that an Air of jolly Satisfaction, was to be observed in every Persons Face on this Occasion, except such as, were deeply dipt in the Revolution, who were in the greatest Terror and Confusion; and in another Place speaking of the Complaint of the General, the Lord Leven, that the Forces were upish, he adds Upish they were indeed, expecting soon to have an Occasion of repaying him and his fellow Rebels, in the same Coin, he and they had treated them for Twenty Years past. And none can doubt this was their Expectation, but their Triumph was but for a Moment; God was pleased again to disappoint our Friends Fears and Enemies Hopes; in a few Days their Countenances fell, and they remained pining at the Nation's Deliverance, Sir Patrick Johnston Representative in the late Parliament for the City of Edinburgh, in the Name of that Magistracy, visited Sir George Bing, and presented him with an Instrument, by which he is made a Citizen of Edinburgh, the Instrument was inclosed in a Box of Gold, with the Arms of the City on the Side of it, and on the Cover engraven the following Words, *The Lord Prouest,*
and

and Town-Council of Edinburgh, did present those Letters of Burges-ship to Sir George Bing, Admiral of the Fleet, in Gratitude to him, for delivering, under her Majesty's Auspicious Influence, this Island from a foreign Invasion, and defeating the Designs of the French Fleet, at the Mouth of the Firth of Edinburgh March 12, 1708.

THIS was accompanied with a Letter from Sir Samuel M'Lellan, said Provost of Edinburgh, wherein he desires the Admiral to accept of it as a high Mark of their Respect to him, who had been the happy Instrument of so Seasonable a Deliverance to this Island, for which his Memory would be honoured by future Ages.

HAVING given a more large and particular account of the Danger we were in at Home from a Fr. Power and Jacobite Party, we shall be more brief in relating how Matters went abroad. The French Army headed by the Princes of the Blood, and the D. of Vendesme, having by puzling and sudden Marches and Countermarches, got between the Confederate Army [then inferiour in Number] and the two Cities of Ghent and Bruges, they were easily surprized, or rather betrayed into their Mands; however Major Labene, Governour of the Castle of Ghent tho' altogether unprovided for Defence against so powerfull an Army, obtained an honourable Capitulation, and by prolonging the Debates about it, amused the Enemy Three or Four Days, which proved of most fatal Consequence to them: For the French Generals having Notice that Prince Eugene of Savoy, with incredible Celerity, was bringing up a Reinforcement of above 30000 Imperialists and Palatines from Germany into Brabant, bethought themselves of retiring towards their Lines and strong Towns before the Conjunction of the Confederate Forces; hoping that being reinforced with a good Body of Troops, that was coming up to them from Alsace (tho' not with equal Speed with the Germans) under the Command of the Duke of Berwick, they might afterwards be able to cope with the Confederates, and at least preserve their late easy Conquest. But the Duke of Malborough and Prince Eugene, who from the first Moment they met, acted with such unanimity, as if one Soul had animated two Bodies, prevented the Enemies Design, and having by a wonderful swift March, gained the

the Camp of *Lessines*, and then with continued Diligence pass'd the *Dender*, and the *Scheld* at *Oudenard*, came up with the Enemy's Army near this last Place, which they fondly thought to have either surpris'd, or reduc'd in their Retreat, before the Confederates could give them any Disturbance. Hereupon the *French* Generals were not a little puzzled, whether to avoid or hazard an Engagement, but the Majority declaring for the latter, depending on the Advantage of the Ground if not Superiority of their Numbers, there ensu'd a Battle, which ended in the total Routing of the Enemy's Infantry; few of the Horse, on either Side having had the Opportunity to engage. The *French* endeavour'd by their partial Relations, to lessen their Defeat into a drawn Battle, but the Field where the same was fought, of which the Allies remain'd Masters with 6 or 700 of the Enemies Officers, and about 5000 private Men that were taken Prisoners, made the Victory indisputably on the Side of the Two Heroes, who had already gain'd never fading Lawrels at *Blenheim*. In this Fight the Electoral Prince of *Hannover*, gave signal Proofs of his Bravery, and had a Horse killed under him.

AFTER this the Duke of *Malborough* and Prince *Eugene* having first caus'd the Enemy's LINES in *French-Flanders* to be levelled, before the Duke of *Berwick* could secure the same, at last resolv'd and agreed upon the Siege of *Lisle* rightly judging they could not attack the Enemy in a more sensible Part, being a great City, and the Staple of all the Trade between *France* and the *Netherlands*, whose Merchants generally supply'd the Want of the *French* King's Armys. The *French* on their Part us'd all means for the Preservation of that Town for besides the presence of the Marshal de *Boufflers* and several other Officers of Distinction, they threw into the Place 21 Battalions of the best Troops of *France*, with 3 Squadrons of the Queen's Dragoons 140 Horse and 7 or 800 Invalids, yet in a Condition to serve; yet nothing was able to deter the Confederate Generals from their Resolution, for upon the 13th of *August*, N. S. *Lisle* was invest'd on one Side by Prince *Eugene*, and on the other Side by the Prince of *Orange*, *Nassau*, Stadtholder of *Freeiland* and the Trenches were open the Night between 22 and 23 of the same Month: The Duke of *Malborough* lying encamp'd at a convenient Distance

to cover the Siege with the main Army; the French Court not a little surprized to see that *Lisle* was attacked, sent positive Orders to the Dukes of *Burgundy* and *Vendosme*, to raise the Siege at any rate; and at the same Time, the Duke of *Berwick* ordered to drain the Garrisons of *Namur*, *Mons Charleroy Valenciennes*, and other Places, and joyn the two Generals; yet upon the 23 of *October* the Marshal de *Boufflers* was obliged to surrender the Town of *Lisle*, and retire into the Citadel; the Siege of which was begun the 29 and after the Duke of *Bavaria's* having been repulsed in several Attacks at *Brussels*, being obliged to leave it with the outmost Precipitation and Confusion leaving all his Artillery and wounded Men behind him, the Citadel of *Lisle* was surrendred the 9th of *December*.

THE French Generals being deeply mortified to see all their Councils and Attempts miserably baffled, either thro' Dispondence, or fondly believing that the Confederates would have been contented with the Important Conquest of *Lisle*, separated their Army, and returned to *Paris*; but the Duke of *Malboreugh* and Prince *Eugene*, having resolved to end their Campaign with the Recovery of *Ghent*, invested it the 20 of *December* N. S. and opened the Trenches the 24: As soon as the Batteries were ready to fire, Monsr. La' *Motta* demanded an honourable Capitulation which was granted him, upon which one of the Gates of the City, and another of the Castle were delivered to the Troops of the Allies on the 31 of *December* N. S. and two Days after Count de la' *Motte* marched out with his Garrison, consisting of above 30 Battalions, and 19 Squadrons.

IN 1709 the Court of *France* began to entertain very serious thoughts of Peace, and thereupon sent first the President de *Rouville*, and afterwards the Marshal de *Torry*, to make very plausible Overtures; which were generally thought to be more sincere, in that the whole Kingdom of *France* was then reduced to the utmost Extremities, by Scarcity of Money and Corn; after several Visits, Interviews and Conferences, the Ministers of *France* and these of the Allies, agreed on, and concluded fourty Articles preliminary to the Treaty of a general Peace.

BUT the Restoration of the whole *Spanish* Monarchy, which was stipulated by one of the Articles, could not be digested

disgested by the *French* King, which made the Negotia-
tion break off; for after this the Duke of *Malborough*
and Prince *Eugene* having assembled their Army, march-
ed toward the Enemy, then encamped in the Plain of
Lens, under the Command of the Marshal de *Villars*,
but finding them so advantageously posted, and their Camp
so strongly fortified, that it was impossible to attack them
without infinite Disadvantage and Hazard, they resolved
to lay Siege to the important City of *Tournay*, the Con-
quest of which, notwithstanding its strong Fortifications,
appeared the more easy, because the *French* General,
on the Approach of the Confederate Army, had unad-
visedly weakened that Garrison; on the 27th of *June*
N. S. 1709, the Place was invested, the Trenches were
opened in the Night between the 7th and 8th of *July*,
and the Siege was prosecuted with so much Vigour,
that on the 28th the Garrison demanded to capitulate for
the Town, which they surrendered the 30th. The *French*
Governour the Marquis de *Surville*, retiring into the
Citadel, defended it for some Time, but having pro-
posed to the Confederate Generals, the appointing
of two Persons to treat about the Surrender of the Ci-
tadel, the Princes of *Savoy* and *Malborough* named the
Sieur de *Lo Lo*, a Brigadier in the *British* Troops and
the *French* Governour named the Marquis de *Ravignan*,
a Brigadier in the *French* Service, who having conferr-
ed together, drew up and subscribed an Agreement
for that Purpose, but the *French* King refused to ratify
the Agreement, unless a general Cessation of Arms in the
Netherlands till the 5th of *September*, should at the same
Time be agreed on, which the Allies rejected. The
Siege was carried on with all Vigour, and tho' the Confe-
derat Troops met with great Difficulties in their Attacks,
by Reason of the vast Numbers of the Enemies Mines,
yet on the 31st of *August*, the Enemy beat the *Chamade*
desiring to capitulate. Hostages being exchanged on
both Sides, the *French* gave in their Proposals in eleven
Articles, upon which being desired to withdraw, after
Consultation they were call'd in again, and receiv'd for
Answer, from the Duke and the Prince, that they wou'd
allow of no other Conditions, but that the Garrison
shou'd surrender themselves Prisoners of War: Where-
upon returning into the Citadel, Hostilities again began
but soon after the Garrison sent word that they were at

last willing to surrender upon such Terms as should be allowed them and accordingly delivered up the Citadel the 3d of September.

SOON after followed the Battle of *Malplaquet* near *Mons*, which was on the 11 of Sep. about 8 of the Clock the signal for the Beginning of the Fight was given by a general Discharge of all the Artillery, the Enemy were at once attacked in the three different Places, its not possible to express the Violence of their Fire or ours. Besides the Advantageous Situation of their Army, they defended themselves like brave Men and made all the Resistance that could be expected from the best Troops. Yet our Infantry, after their surmounting many obstacles, resisted their great Fire, forc'd two Entrenchments, drove the Enemy out of a Wood, and after all this drew up in order of Battle in the Plain, in the sight of the Enemy, and before their Third Entrenchment: All this was done in Five Hours by the Valour of our Troops, the Constancy of the Generals, and the continual Presence of the Two chief Commanders, the Duke of *Malborough* and *P. Eugene*, who at last obliged the Right, Left and Center of the Enemy to disperse in three different Borders, and were driven 2 Leagues beyond their Entrenchments. Upon the whole Matters these who judged impartially of this Battle, were of Opinion, that the Allies gained indeed a very remarkable and glorious Victory, but that they pay'd too dear for it; and tho, the *French* notwithstanding they lost the Field of Battle, recovered part of their former Reputation, yet their not attempting afterwards to relieve *Mons*, as it exposed their Impotence, so it made it appear, that their Loss in the late Action, was much greater than they pretended. The Trenches were opened before *Mons* on the 27 of September 1709, and the Siege carried on with so much Vigor, notwithstanding the Badness of the Weather, that on the 20 of October the Garrison beat a Parley, and the next Day surrendered the Town on honourable Terms. Not many Days after, both Armies went into Winter Quarters. But leaving these foreign Affairs, to return to matters that more nearly concerns us: I have already hinted in how happy a State this Year 1710 found the Nation; the Union of the two Kingdoms (that difficult hazardous & yet, important Affair) was concluded after many former Attempts had come to nothing: The *French* Power reduced, and the

the Haughty Monarch put out of a Condition of annoying his Neighbours. The Protestant Succession secured by a Variety of wise Laws and strengthened by the Guaranty of our best Allies, indeed as our Enemy's hitherto had been remarkably blasted in all their Conspiracies, their very Hopes seemed now utterly to perish: While on a sudden as if some Malevolent Planet had influenced her Majesties Counsellors, or some Demon had possessed her Counsellors, Britain gives up all her Advantages, betrays her Securities and delivers her self into the Hands of her worst Enemies, and to raise them ruin'd her Self. A Writer of some Fame, speaking of the Four last Years of the Ministry, thus expresses himself, *Not one bright Day to be seen in England, for that Time (i. e. Four Years) but the whole Hemisphere of British Affairs was veiled, under the blackest Cloud: The Sun of Prosperity has shined very clear on the French and Spanish Horizon: The Vines and Figs have been ripen'd by the warm Beams sent forth to them, from the Senate-House and Council Chamber at London; our Gold and Darkeness and their Heat and Light proceeded from thence; And what Sense the Commons of Britain have of the Conduct of Affairs, at that Time, may be learned from their late Impeachment of the Ls. and others taken at Preston, "Whereas, say they, for many Years past, "a most wicked Design and Contrivance, has been formed and carried on to subvert the ancient and established Government, and good Laws of these Kingdoms, to extirpate the true Protestant Religion, and to destroy its Professors; and in stead thereof to introduce and settle Popery and arbitrary Power; in a wicked Conspiracy great Numbers of Persons of different Qualities, have concerned themselves, and many Protestants pretending an uncommon Zeal for the Church of England, have united their Endeavours to accomplish the aforesaid wicked Designs ----- since the Settlement of the Crown of these Realms in the illustrious House of Hannover, the said Conspirators have been indefatigable, in their Endeavours to destroy the same and to make Way for the vain and groundless Hopes of a specious impostor, and Popish Pretender, to the imperial Crown of these Realms, and to accomplish these Ends the most unchristian Methods have been taken, but more particularly in the last Years of the late Queen A N N."*

And in their Preamble to the Land-Tax-Bill of the last Session, they take Notice "That all the Mischief, Burdens and Calamities, which shall attend this horrid Rebellion, are in truth owing to fatal and pernicious Counsels given by some Persons in the late Male-Administrations, when under Pretence of procuring Peace abroad, the present Destructive War was projected to be brought into the very Bowels of our native Country at Home, when a Popish Army was designed to be the Protector of our holy Religion &c." But I am sensible there needs no Authorities to prove, what all the World now sees, viz. That the Measures then pursued were calculated on Purpose to subvert the Act of Settlement, and make way for the Pretender: This was the Plot; the Reader will excuse me if I trace it through its several steps, and take notice how it began and was carried on; for how much soever this may seem to ly out of the Way at other Times, at present it falls directly in it. And first we must reckon the Change of the Ministry, and Dissolution of the Parliament, as the first Step. What Influence Dr. Sacheverel had upon this Change; whether it was done by Concert, or the Man only spoke out of the Abundance of his own Heart, I shall not take upon me to conjecture, its plain it was greedily laid hold on, by one that stood behind the Curtain, watching the Opportunity to accomplish the Mischief he had devised: and it's as plain the Journey, the Incendiary afterward took up and down the Country, to receive the Homage of the Mob, contributed not a little towards making a Parliament for the present Purpose, which indeed was chosen [in many Places] by meer Violence and Fury; and may properly go by the Name of *SACHEVEREL* and the Mob's Parliament, if it be fit to distinguish the *HEAD* from the *BODY*, the Parliament and Ministry being changed; but it was not all done at once, but so much was done the first Year as shewed they were to go thro' with their Work, *June 14. 1710* the Earl of *Sunderland* was turned out and the Earl of *Dartmouth* made Secretary in his Room *August 8* Lord *Godolphin* the Treasurer lost his Place and was succeeded by the Earl of *Oxford*, *September 21*, that consummate States-Man the Lord *Summers* was removed from being President of the Council, and the E. of *Rocheſter* [former-ly

ly one of King's *James's* Ecclesiastical Commissioners] put in his Place another Ecclesiastical Commissioner the Duke of *Buckingham*, was made Stewart of the Household, instead of that Noble Patriot the D. of *Devonshire* September 27. *Henry St. John* after Lord *Bollinbroke* was made Secretary of State instead of Mr. *Boyle*; September 29 Mr. *Walpole* was displaced from being Secretary of War, and succeeded by Mr. *Granville* October 19 the Duke of *Ormond* was made Lieutenant of *Ireland* in the Room of the Lord *Wharton*; and at the same Time Sir *Simon Harcourt*, was made Lord Keeper, in the Room of the Lord *Cooper*, and *Constantine Phipps* Esq. made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*; the following Year the Lord *Townshend* was turned out, and the Duke of *Malborough* December 30 removed from all his Places, and the Duke of *Ormond* made Captain General in his Room: The Duke of *Argyle* was likewise turned out of all his Employment, and the Famous Earl of *Mar*, made Secretary of State. In short a Foundation was laid, for all that was designed, and Tools prepared (or at least preparing) for any Work to be done; and what Work they had to do, the Change it self sufficiently intimated, it being the Grand distinguishing Principle of the former and latter Ministry, that the one was inviolably attach'd to the House of *Hannover*, and the other had a squint Eye to a different Quarter; and Time hath since discovered severals of them that they were in the Interest of the Pretender; and any one that hath read the *Scotts* Memoirs, and observes how great a Correspondent, and Confident the Duke of *H-----* was of the Pretender's, will easily understand the Reason why he should not only be made Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Lancaster* but be pitched upon towards the Close of the last Reign, as Ambassador to the Court of *France*.

BUT leaving the Reader to his own Reflections here we shall only observe how much this Turn of Affairs revived the Hopes of our Enemies both at Home and abroad; which is so well expressed in a Letter from a Minister of the Elector of *Bavaria's* at *Versailles* to his Master, October 18 1710, that its worth while to transcribe and insert it, 'tis as follows "The King has received certain Advice to day that the Parliament of *England* is dissolved, and that the projected Change of the Ministry

" will go on. His Majesty did not defer one Moment
 " to give me notice of it, that I might acquaint your E-
 " lectoral highness with it; 'tis certain the Proclamation
 " of a new Parliament, and the general Change of the
 " Ministry, will give great uneasiness to the *Dutch*, and
 " make them to think of Peace, but this Court will
 " not go unto it. There is no doubt also but the
 " Duke of *Malborough* will quit the Command of the
 " Army, because the prevailing Party will leave him
 " unprovided of every Thing to force him to it. 'Tis be-
 " liev'd the Princes of *Germany* will recal their Troops
 " as soon as *England* refuses to Pay them the usual Sub-
 " sidies; and this is what they extremely fear in *Hol-*
 " *land*. The King sets all Hands at Work to find out
 " Funds, that he may be able to continue the War; the
 " Court being of Opinion that the Opportunity is now
 " come, and that good use ought to be made of this fav-
 " ourable Conjunction, it being impossible that the Allies
 " should continue united, after what they have now seen
 " in *England*. Who is there that can be put at the Head
 " of their Army if the Duke *Malborough* quits the Com-
 " mand? I can't see there is one in *England* proper to
 " fill the Place, for besides that he should be a good Of-
 " ficer, he should also be a Man of the Cabinet, who
 " may have Credit and Authority with the Allies, which
 " they will not find in any other Person, except the
 " Duke of *Malborough*; the Duke of *Hannover*, if he
 " should accept the Command could not be on a Foot
 " to agree with Prince *Eugene*. Thus we are going ab-
 " solutely to see a new Face of Affairs: Your High-
 " ness will Please to give me your Commands in what
 " Manner ye think it proper to speak to the King upon
 " this Affair, and what are your Thoughts of the Duke
 " of *Hannover*'s Person. The Duke of *Berwick* who
 " was inform'd a good while ago, that this Change
 " would be made, wrote to *Monsr de Torry*, to beg
 " him to represent to the King, that this would be a
 " right Time to Attempt a Descent not in *Scotland*,
 " but in *England*, and that he would be glad to put
 " himself at the Head of 20000 Men, to carry the King
 " of *England* thither with certain Success, This Sir is
 " all that I have to acquaint your Highness with by this
 " Post, I earnestly wish that these great Changes may
 " bring us to these great Ends we Hope for from them;
 " and

“ and that God will so far favour the just Cause of your
 “ Highness that ye may soon see the Pride of your En-
 “ emies brought down. I believe the Court of *Vienna*
 “ will find themselves extremely perplexed by this Situ-
 “ ation of Affairs in *England*, behold a great many
 “ Measures broke &c.” Indeed all Things put on a new
 Face, the *French* at *Gertruydenbergh* talked of a Peace
 with Indifferency, and in all future Conferences strangely
 altered their Stile, and at the same Time the Jacobites be-
 gan every where to triumph, as if their golden Age were
 just at Hand.

I N the *Netherlands* a Silver Medal was dispersed by
 the Chevalier de St. George's Order; having his (the Pre-
 tender's) Head on the right side, and over it this Inscrip-
 tion, *GU T U S E S T*? i. e. whose Image is this?
 on the reverse was represented Great *Brittain* and *Ire-*
land with Motto *R E D D I T E* (i. e.) Render to *Cæs-*
ar the Things that are his; which many hope will be
 done, if *Cæsar* attempt to land in *Britain* any more, tho'
 he slipp'd his Neck out of the Halter the last Time: At
 Home the Party was insolent to a strange Degree, witness
 the following Paper, which it seems they had the Impu-
 dence to disperse.

V I V A T
 J A C O B U S T E R T I U S
 PRINCEPS NOSTER LEGITTIMUS

M-----G-----D-----H-----

Which Capitals were thought to contain a short Collect,
 very much used at that Time, and by that Party, viz.
May God D-----n Han-----t.

A N O T H E R Step was avowing and countenancing
 Principles, and spreading them thro' the Kingdom,
 wholly Inconsistent with the present Settlement, exposing
 the glorious Revolution in 1688 that saved the Nations,

as Criminal and Odious; how barefaced was *Sacheverel* on this Head, and yet not only care(s'd by the Party, but preferred by the Government, after he and his Doctrine had been censured by the highest Judicature of the Nation: the Pulpits began to ring with the Doctrine of Absolute Non-Resistance and Passive Obedience, and the Divine Hereditary Right of Kings: Addressees were encouraged from every Part of the Kingdom, asserting and maintaining the sole Hereditary Right: Multitudes both from *Scotland* and *England* were presented, which ran in this Strain and met with a favourable Reception, a Champion for the Cause *Dr. Bedford*, published a Book in Folio, in Defence of Hereditary Right; and tho' upon Complaint this Presumption was publickly censured, the Doctor came off upon easy Terms.

ABOUT the same Time, and upon the like Encouragement, the Dutcheſs of *Gordon* presented the Faculty of Advocates in *Edinburgh* with a Medal, the same that was mention'd before, having the Pretender's Head on the one Side, and the Inscription *Cujus est?* and on the Reverse, the Isles of *Britain* and *Ireland* with this Motto *Reddite*, meaning, render them to him (the Pretender) whose Right it is. Before the Faculty wou'd receive this Medal, they had some Debates about the Expediency of it, and one that was for the receiving it, and returning the Dutcheſs Thanks made the following Speech on the Occasion.

“ DEAN of Faculty, whatever these Gentlemen say
 “ of their Loyalty, I think they affront the Queen whom
 “ they pretend to honour, in disgracing her Brother,
 “ who is not only a Prince of the Blood, but the first
 “ thereof; and if Blood can give any Right, he is our
 “ undoubted Sovereign: I think too, they call her Ma-
 “ jestys Title in Question, which is not our Business to de-
 “ termine: Medals are the Documents of History, to
 “ which all our Historians refer; and therefore, tho' I
 “ should give King *William's* Stamp, with the Devil at
 “ his right Ear, I see not how it could be refused, since
 “ an hundred Years hence it would Prove such a Coin
 “ had been in *England*: But Dean of Faculty, what
 “ needs further Speeches none oppose the receiving the
 “ Medal, and returning Thanks to her Grace, but a few
 “ pitiful scoundrel Vermin, and Mushrooms not worth our
 “ Notice; let us therefore proceed to Name some of
 “ our

Kings of SCOTLAND. 363

“ our Number to return our hearty Thanks to the Dutch-
 “ efs of *Gordon*. ” Whereupon the Dean of Faculty put
 it a Vote, and ’twas carried by a Majority of 63 against 12
 that Thanks should be returned to her Grace; and three
 Days after Mr. *Dundas* [the Author of the Speech a-
 bove recited, waits on the Dutchefs and makes her the fol-
 lowing Complement.

M A D A M,

WE are deputed by the Dean of Faculty of Advocates
 in their Names, and for our selves, to return our Hear-
 ty Thanks to your Grace for all your Favours, and par-
 ticularly for the Honour ye did us in presenting us with
 a Medal of our Sovereign Lord the King. We shall al-
 ways be proud of any Occasion of testifying our Loyalty to
 his Majesty, and the Respect and Honour for your Grace
 and after a short Answer of her Grace’s, this worthy Ad-
 vocate replies.

M A D A M,

“ I Hope and am confident, and so do my Constituents,
 “ that your Grace shall very soon have an Opportunity, to
 “ complement the Faculty with a Second Medal, struck
 “ upon the Restoration of the King and Royal Family,
 “ and the finishing Rebellion, usurping Tyranny and Whig-
 “ gery.

I T was observed that this Medal was neither of Value,
 [being worth but about half a Crown] nor scarce, the
 same having been spread in the *Netherlands* some Time
 before, so that the Design must be to arraign the *Hanno-
 ver* Succession strike at the Foundation of it, and by so
 publick an Act give some Reputation to the Jacobite
 Cause; and accordingly the Party in *England* boasted of
 it as what was done in the Face of the World by the Or-
 acles of the *Scots* Nation; learned in the Law. ’Tis true
 the Faculty publicly denied the Fact charged upon them
 but says my Author the Fact was as its related, and was in
 private justified by some of the Members that had been
 most Active in it, and as there was little done by the
 Government against these Offenders, so it was affirmed by
 S. ~~Dawson~~ ~~Dal-~~ ~~ple~~ Friends that he had secret
 Instructions

Intructions from some Body, not to stir in prosecuting the Medalists. Besides these ruder Attacks of more private Men which yet received too much Countenance from Authority, there was a manifest Coldness shown by some in the Highest Posts towards the House of *Hannover*, in which the Hopes of all true Protestants and Brittons, under God centred; with how much neglect, to say no worse, were the Envoys of that illustrious Family, the Barons of *Bothmar* and *Seutz* treated: The former was insulted and forbid the Court upon presenting his Masters most excellent and seasonable Memorial, as was the latter when he had demanded a Summons for the Electoral Prince to sit in the House of Peers as Duke of *Cambridge*. In the Time there appeared a wonderfull Tenderness towards the *PRETENDER*, when the *L. Wharton* mov'd that her Majesty should be address'd, that a Reward might be offer'd to any Person that should apprehend the Pretender dead or alive, that was cry'd out as Unchristian, and tho' the Cause was not wholly reflect'd, it received such a Turn, as left it very Ambiguous, instead of dead or alive, it was chang'd into, bring him to justice in Case he should Land. Nay the very stile is altered with respect to the Pretender: The Queen in her Speech to the Parliament *June 6. 1712*, call'd him *the Person who was pretended to disturb the Succession in the House of Hannover*: But the Grand contrivance of all was, the putting a stop to the Conquest and Triumph of her Majesty's Arms; which was done first by a Suspension of Arms and afterwards by a Peace; I shall not say what Peace, nor shall I take it upon me to give its proper Epithets, and determine how safe, how advantageous and Glorious it was; I leave it to the sense and feeling of the Nation to judge of that; however, as it was chief Stroke the Plot, and the widest step the Party took towards the ruin of their Country, a few Reflections upon it as due to my present Subject, and I will be excus'd: I shall begin with observing this Affair was transacted clandestinely, the first Alarm the Nation receiv'd of the Intreague, was by *Mr. Prior's* Journey into *France* about the latter End of *June 1711* no notice was taken of his Absence nor Enquiry made after him; but upon his return in the Beginning of *August*, landing in a small Vessel near *Dart* he was seized by the Custom-House Officers, and to prevent being discovered assum'd another Name

Kings of SCOTLAND. 365

Name; but one of the Officers knowing him, expostulated with him about denying his true Name, adding, that in discharge of their trust, they must keep him in custody till they had received further Instructions from the Secretaries. Upon which Mr. *Prior* produced a Pass in due Form, but the Officers insisted, that not having at first declared the Name mentioned in the Pass, they were not obliged to shew any regard unto it, and so Mr. *Prior* was stopped till he was released from above. This made no small Noise both in Town and Country, and was presently taken notice of by Count *Gallas*, the Emperor's Minister who enquired fully into the Matter, and finding the Fact was according to common Fame, complained of it, but was answered by the prime Minister, that he had no Reason to be alarmed, for the Queen would never make a Peace derogatory to any Engagements she had with her Allies, and yet even now the Peace was negotiating, and soon after in Effect concluded without their Knowledge and Participation.

A Pamphlet called, *The Secret Committee* in 12mo P. 11, tells us, "That it was determined by the *English* Ministry to carry on a secret Negotiation with *France*, exclusive of all the Allies; and in their privat Propositions, an express Article is inserted, that the secret should be inviolably kept till allowed to be divulged by the Consent of both Parties: When Mr. *Prior* returned from *France*, he was attended, says the Committee, by Monsieur *Mesnager*, a Minister of *France*, vested with full Power in due Form, and dated August 3d 1711 to treat, negotiate, conclude and sign with such Ministers as should be authorized for the purpose." The Committee adds, "That Mons: *Mesnager*, upon his Arrival here, frequently conferred with the Queens Ministers as appears by many Instances; but the Subject Matter of these Conferences, the Time, Place, and particular Persons with whom he treated, or by what Authority, they find no Account of, till the 20 of Septem. 1711, when by a Letter of Mr. Secretary St. *John*, then at *London*, to the Queen at *Windfor*, it appears that the Lord Treasurer, Lord Chamberlain, Lord *Dartmouth*, and Mr. St. *John*, met Mons: *Mesnager* that evening September 20, at Mr. *Prior*'s House; which meeting as Mr. St. *John* says, was by Order of the Lords of the Committee of Council but it seems unknown to the Queen, till the Secretary acquainted her with

' with it by their Letter. At this Meeting Mons: *Mef-*
 ' *nager* delivered to the *British* Ministers, the Answer
 ' signed by the King of *FRANCE*, to the Demands
 ' last sent over from *England*; which Demands and
 ' Answers were made the secret preliminary Articles be-
 ' wixt *Great Britain* and *France*, and were signed as
 ' such *September 27 1711* by Mons: *Mefnager* on the
 ' part of *France* and the Acceptation of them by the
 ' Lord *Dartmouth*, and Mr. *St. John* on the Part of
 ' *Great Britain*. The Committee further takes Notice,
 ' that *St. John* represented to the Queen as the unanimous
 ' Opinion of her Servants, that a Warrant should pass
 ' the great Seal to empower the Earl of *Oxford* &c to
 ' treat with Mons: *Mefnager*; accordingly a Warrant was
 ' drawn up, but never had the great Seal to it; and its
 ' observable that it was dated the 17 of *September* tho'
 ' not prepared nor was thought of till the 20th which
 ' ante-dating says the Committee, seems designed to
 ' justify the Ministry in conferring with the Queen's En-
 ' emies previous to the Warrant, which never passing
 ' into a Legal Authority, these secret Negotiations were
 ' begun and carried on from the 11 of *April* to the 25
 ' of *Sept. 1711*, without any Power, or written Authori-
 ' ty from the Queen, and after all, tho' it was represented
 ' by the Queen, that full Powers were necessary to autho-
 ' rize them to treat, yet these Powers were laid aside, and
 ' the Acceptation of the Preliminaries signed by the L.
 ' *Dartmouth* and Mr. *St. John*, by Vertue of a Warrant
 ' directed to them Two only, signed by the Queen at Top
 ' and Bottom, and countersigned by no Body; so that
 ' these Ministers seemed Conscious to themselves what
 ' was doing, who so readily conferred with the Ministers
 ' of *France*, till this seperate Negotiation was brought
 ' to Maturity, but avoided to become Parties when the
 ' Treaty was to be signed and executed." 'Tis granted
 ' when the Preliminaries were agreed to here in *England*,
 ' they were transmitted to *Holland* as the Foundation of a
 ' Peace; but then its to be considered, there were signed at
 ' the same Time several general Preliminaries between *Bri-*
 ' *tain* and *France*, in which it was a fundamental Condi-
 ' tion, that they should be concealed with the utmost Secrecy,
 ' and tho' a Sham Treaty was carried on at *Utrecht* upon
 ' the Foot of the general Preliminaries, yet all was govern-
 ' ed according to the secret Articles, and even during the
 ' Negot-

Negotiation at the general Congress, every Thing was transacted by our Managers at Home. " The Allies, says the Committee, giving in their specifick Demands were not to be avoided; but the French were to gain as much Time as possible they could, by unnecessary Delays, and at last insist upon such a Method of answering these Demands, as they knew the Allies could not comply with. In the mean Time the Negotiations were carrying on directly between England and France or rather all the Conditions dictated and prescribed by France, while the Allies were amused with a Dispute, about the method of answering. All the Particulars that concerned even the Interest of the Allies were transacted between the Ministers of England and France under the highest Obligations of Secrecy: The Dutch are pressed to come into the Queen's Measures, without knowing what the Queen's Measures are, &c. So that a Peace notwithstanding the Formality of a Treaty, was in a great Measure made by a few Ministers of England, and France, and how Honourable this was, may be judged by any one that will but read, the 8th Article of the Grand Alliance, in which it was agreed *quod neutri Partium fas sit bello semel suscepto de Pace cum Hoste tractare, nisi conjunctim & communicatis consiliis cum altera Parte &c* " that none of the Parties after a War is begun, shall treat with the Enemy about a Peace, but in Conjunction, and by the mutual Consent of all the Allies.

A N Y Body may observe that as the Manner of treating, so the Terms of it were directly against the 8th Article of the Grand Alliance which after the Clause mentioned before, contains *That none of the Parties shall make Peace till they had obtained a convenient Satisfaction for the Emperor, and a Security for the Dominions and Trade of the English and Dutch; and procured that the Crown of France and Spain should never be united under the same Prince; and that the French never be Masters of the Indies Subject to Spain, or be permitted to trade in that Country directly or indirectly, nor before they have obtained for the English and Dutch these Rights, Privileges, and Franchises for their Trade in Spain and the Mediterranean, which were enjoyed by Charles II by Virtue of Treaties, Custom, or any other Title whatsoever.*

NOW this as it was a solemn Stipulation, the Necessity of it was owned in many Speeches from the Throne and Adresses from both Houses of Parliament, and yet all overlook'd by our Peace-Makers.

BUT to let these Things pass, methinks it looks suspicious enough. and may somewhat help these to form a Judgement of this Peace who can't otherwise do it; that whiles the truest Friends of the Nation remonstrated against it, it was applauded by our avoided Enemies: The secret Committee takes Notice *That in the very Infancy of the Negotiations, the Trade of the World, and the intire Spanish Monarchy, which had cost so many Millions, and the Effusion of so much Blood, without being once insisted upon were given up by the English Ministry, to the House of Bourbon.* And when it came to be debated in Parliament, several had the Courage to shew its Deformity, which they did with such Reasons and Arguments, that nothing, but Number could answer; representing, that by this Treaty the Emperor, the Dutch and Hannoverians were betrayed; the Brave Barcelonians were to be sacrificed; the Interest of the French Protestants given up; the Trade to forreign Parts sunk and lost; and its said when it was voted, to be glorious safe and Advantageous to the Nation, some of these Zealous Patriots wept. He was one of the greatest Men in *Brittish* and indeed in *Europe*, and the most competent Judge of this Affair, that declared in the House of Lords; *That the Measures entred into, and pursued in England during this Treaty, were contrary to her Majesty's Engagement with her Allies, did sully the Triumphs and Glories of her Reign and would render the English Name Odious to all other Nations.* The Memorable Speech of Mr. Corver a Burgomaster in *Amsterdam*, may not be impertinent here

UPON the News of the Duke of Ormond's Declaration about a Cessation of Arms, this Gentleman (now 84 Years of Age) in an Assembly held for Consultation warmly pressed them to continue the War, representing that without that, their Common-Wealth was like to be intirely ruined " he added he was an Old Man upwards " of Fourscore, and had seen far more difficult Times, " nay he had seen the *French* at the very Gares, but by " the Blessing of God, by their firmness and Resolution " they had hitherto preserved their Liberties that he " had

“ had no private Interest in Trade, and had no other
 “ Concern, but for the Good of his Country, and the
 “ common Cause, yet he would give half of what he had
 “ in the World, nay all, rather than suffer the Loss of
 “ their Liberties: But if at last, says he, we are over-
 “ powered, then let us lay our Cities under Water, be-
 “ take ourselves to our Ships and Sail to the *East-Indies*,
 “ and let those that see our Country laid Waste say, there
 “ lived a People, who chose to lose their Country rather
 “ than Liberties” This great and wise Man thought that
 all lay at the Stake, and was going to be sacrificed by
 such a Peace, as was imposed on them, and the same Ap-
 prehensions were Common among those that had any
 true understanding of the Interest of *Europe*, and Con-
 cern for its Liberties, and are so well expressed in a
 Letter, to the Bishop of *Bristol*, dated *July 20, 1712*,
 said to be written by a Protestant Refugee, that I shall
 transcribe a few Passages out of it.

My Lord,

A L L good Protestants in Europe are under unexpress-
 ible Astonishment, to see a famous Bishop of their Com-
 munion employed in Negotiating a Peace on a Foot, which
 the declared Enemy of Religion and Liberty has him-
 self dictated; to behold, that so much Christian Blood
 was Spilt, and so many Victories gained to no other
 Purpose, than to encrease the exorbitant Power of that
 dreadful Enemy; and indeed no impartial Man can think
 otherwise but that this Peace was contrived on purpose
 to retrieve the Affairs of *France*, that the Authors of it
 might have the Assistance from thence to accomplish the
 Work they had to do: It was a choice Argument of a
 great Man, when the Question whether the Nation was
 in Danger, was debated in the House of Commons, which
 he brought for the Affirmative viz, that as it was univer-
 sally acknowledged, that it had been the *French King's*
 Intention, so it was still his Interest, and he has it now
 more than ever in his Power to restore the Pretender.
 Such were the Sentiments of our Friends concerning the
 Peace. And it seems in this we have the Concurrence of
 Enemies: indeed our Enemies at Home extolled it, and
 used all Manner of little Arts to make it pass, and it must

be owned, it succeeded to their Desire with a Party that they had prepared to receive any Thing, and to say after them without making any Stops.

BUT in the mean Time our Enemies abroad triumphed in our Folly, and even insulted us in their Flatteries. In *France* they could not suppress the Resentments of the Favours we have done them, and what Thoughts *Philip* the King of *Spain* had thereof, may be learn't from his Declaration to his Council. " Though says he " I have Communicated to you on other Occasions diverse Things relating to the Peace, yet I have always endeavoured to keep some Passages secret till the Peace should be brought to a Certainty. At Present when by the Divine Assistance, it is intirely settled with *England*, I think it fit to Communicate to you the Principal Articles of which it consists, because the Advantages that result from it are altogether Favourable to me; for not one Foot of Ground in the *Indies* is to be dismembered from the *Spanish* Monarchy, and I Hope to possess these Countries intire, in the same Manner they were possess'd by my late Uncle of Glorious Memory &c." And some Time after we find him paying his Complement by the Marquis de *Monteleone*, to the Queen of great *Britain*, in the Terms following.

M A D A M,

" THE Catholick King my Master has sent me to give you a Thousand Thanks for the great Pains ye have been pleased to take in procuring Peace to *Europe*; the whole *Spanish* Nation in particular owe their Lives to your Majesty, for had the War continued, there's not a Faithfull *Spaniard* who would not have spent the last Drop of his Blood in my Master's Quarrel. "

T O which the Queen was pleas'd to Answer;

S I R,

" I thank my Brother the King of *Spain*, for the Complement he makes me by you, I think my self very happy in being able to contribute to the Safety of so brave a Nation, and so Loyal a People,

I T

Kings of SCOTLAND. 371

IT may be added here that this Peace was made in the midst of Victory and Success when the Enemy was prepared to send us a Blank, and submit to any Terms we should prescribe. The Name of *Malborough* was so terrible to a *French-Man*, that its probable had the former Ministry been continued, and the former Measures been pursued, they durst never have look't him in the Face more, nor have had any further Correspondence with him unless the Trumpeter desiring Capitulation; and yet at this Juncture we encourage a Treaty, leave *France* to dictate the Terms, and comply with such as infer the Loss of all we had gain'd. I can't express this in better Words, nor with so good Authority as by a few Passages in his Majesty's first Speech to his Parliament. "It were
 "to be wished says he that the unparalleled Successes
 "of a War so wisely and chearfully supported by this Na-
 "tion, in order to procure a good Peace, had been at-
 "tended with a suitable Conclusion; but its with Concern
 "I must tell you, that some Conditions even of this
 "Peace essential to the Security, and Trade of great
 "*Britain*, are not yet duely executed; and the Per-
 "formance of the whole may be look't upon as Precari-
 "ous untill we shall have formed defensive Alliances to
 "guarantee the present Treaties; a great Part of our
 "Trade is rendred impracticable: This, if not retriev-
 "ed must destroy our Manufactories, and ruin our Navi-
 "gation: The publick Debts are very great and sur-
 "prisingly encreased ever since the fatal Cessation of
 "Arms." It was after unparalleled Successes that this
 Peace was obtained as the Crown of our Victories, for
 Eight Glorious Campaigns: Nay in the very midst of
 Victory and Triumph, as was said, we had sought Peace,
 stop'd the conquering Hand, and yielded to a conquered
 Enemy. 'Tis remarkable that at the very Time of the
 Cessation, Prince *Eugene* thought himself in Condition
 to insult the Enemy in his own Country, which he did by
 Major General *Grodestein*, Governour of *Buchan*, who
 being sent with a Detachment of about 1500 Horse,
 Dragoons and Hussars, invaded *France*, and plundered
 and burnt several open Towns and Villages of *Campagne*
 and the County of *Metz*; struck Terror and Consternation
 as far as *Paris*, and brought away a great Number of
 Hostages, for Contribution; the Siege of *Biesnoy* being
 at the same Time carried on with extraordinary Vigour

and Success. And whilst Things were in this State, the *British* General, who knew he had other Work to do then to fight the *French*, and spoil their new Friends, effectually disconcerts all Measures, and breaks off the Alliance.

“THE Duke of *Ormond*, says a Historian, foreseeing “that the Reduction of *Quesnoy* might swell the Hopes “of the Allies and obstruct the Peace, sent to acquaint “Prince *Eugene* that his Troops should continue in the “Army, provided he would give over the Siege of *Quesnoy*, which tho’ his Highness refused (answering “that instead of putting a stop to the Siege, he would “cause it to be prosecuted with all imaginable Vigour, “and that he would let his Grace be Eye-Witness of “another Expedition, immediately after the taking of “that Town) yet nothing of Moment could be done “by him, being thus deserted and betrayed to the Enemy. ” And from henceforth all Correspondence ceased between the two Generals : And soon after *July* 16 the Confederate Army separated ; Prince *Eugene*, and such of the Auxiliaries as would continue with him, marching towards *Landrecy*, which Place he invested, whilst the Duke of *Ormond* marched with the *British* Troops towards *Ghent*, according to an Agreement, as was reported between the Earl of *Stafford* and *Villars* (the Earl having been incognito in the *French* Camp before the Cessation of Arms) that the *British* Troops should make themselves Masters of *Ghent* and *Bruges*, whereby they should command the Navigation of the *Lyse* and the *Scheld*, and be able to put an effectual Stop to any further Progress of the Confederate Army, under the Command of the Prince of *Savoy*, in case the *French* General found it impracticable to relieve *Landrecy* : So that the great Care and Concern of our Managers was that the Allies should make no further Progress against the Enemy, should gain no further Advantages ; but that being perfidiously abandoned by us and thereby brought into Straits, they should be forced into the Measures of *France* for a general Peace and tho’ some of the brave Allies were rather for venturing all their Treasure and Blood, than submit to Terms so dishonourable, as was imposed upon them, yet after the fatal Battle of *Denain*, the Loss of *Marchiennes* Doway, *Quesnoy* and *Bouchai*, all which fell into the Enemies

Hands

Hands, they though it advisable to stand out no longer but make as good Terms for themselves as they could, and to a Peace was formally concluded at *Utrecht* (the Conditions of which had been concerted, long before between the *English* Ministry and that of *France*) in which *France* was more then restored to its former Strength and Glory; in which *France* and *Spain* were to have all, and the Allies lose what they had been fighting for, only *England* in Consideration of her betraying her Allies and sacrificing her Honour and Interest to *France* should have Powerfull Succours from thence to defend the Peacemakers, and assist them in accomplishing their Grand Design, viz the destroying the Succession in the House of *Hannover*, and settling the Pretender upon the Throne-

THE better to blind the Nations Eyes and make all these Things pass Current, a Cry is raised, and industriously spread against our Allies (especially the *Dutch*) and the late Ministry, both which are loaded with Reproach and made Odious among unthinking People. The *Dutch* are solemnly arraigned by the Votes of the House of Commons Febr. 5 1712, as being deficient in their Quota for carrying on the War; and tho' in the Judgement of all Impartial Persons, the Aspersions was effectually wip't off in a Memorial from the States to the Queen, on that Head, however the Accusation answered its End with those it was designed to influence, gave them a Handle to defame the *Dutch*, served for a Bone of Contention between us and them: The Memorial is too large to have a Place here, a Paragraph or two however I shall insert which will shew something of the Nature and Tendency of the Charge brought against them.

“ They alledge that these Resolutions of the House of
 “ Commons are drawn up in form of Decisions, at a Time
 “ when an Union and Harmony between great *Britain*
 “ and the States is more Necessary than ever ----- And
 “ tho' it be impossible that the said Resolution should
 “ fail of making a disadvantageous Impression of the
 “ States upon these who have not an exact Knowledge
 “ of Affairs, yet they must lose very much of their Force,
 “ when its considered that the Resolutions were formed,
 “ and that the States General so positively were condemn-
 “ ed by them, without having any Opportunity to make
 “ known what they had to say on the Subject; and to

“ remove the Prejudices of the House by Necessary Informations and Explications. ” The Ministry is severely lashed, as pursuing Measures destructive to their Country; the War it self is represented not only as unnecessary but intolerable; the chief Burden thrown on us, whilst others went away with the Gain: Hence it was called a consuming Land-War, and these that were for carrying it on were stigmatized as a People that delight in War, which were Phrases made mighty significant against the Party, the Duke of *Malborough* is accused of prolonging the War for his own private Advantage, and not only so, but of defrauding the Souldiers of their Bread (tho’ at the same Time he was their Darling and Idol) and the Publick of vast Sums, and particularly of the Two and a Half Per Cent. And all this while nothing could ever be made appear against him but the Malice of his Accusers.

THE Lord *Townsend* is voted an Enemy to his Country February 14, 1712, on the Account of the Barrier Treaty, which he made, say they, under Colour of securing the Protestant Succession an unpardonable Crime! the Earl of *Godolphin* is accused of robbing the Exchequer of no less than Thirty Five Million Sterling, tho’ Thirty One were presently struck off, for which Accounts were stated, and ready to pass; and the rest appeared expended for publick Service; but *fortiter calumniari, & aliquid barebit*, is a Maxim some had learnt, throw a great deal of Dirt, and some will stick; the first Impression Calumny leaves is not easily worn out; and it was thought of use at that Time to set such stories as these on Foot, and they had several prepared to receive and spread them.

OF the same Complexion, and serving the same Purpose, was the Contrivance of little *Shamplot*’s fathered upon the Whigs. The Duke of *Malborough* could not retire into the Country and divert himself with a few of his Friends, but Umbrage was taken at it, as if he was carrying on Designs against the Government, and Mercenary Pens were employed to libel him which was thought by some to be one main Cause of his leaving the Nation. When a Company of Lords and Gentlemen that honoured the Memory of King *William*, met together to celebrate his Birth-Day at the three *Tuns* and *Rummer Tavern* in *Grace-Church-Street*, this is present-ly

ly turned into a Plot and represented as such to the Nation in the Post Boy of November 8 1712 " Tuesday last
 " (says the poor Fool the Author) being King William's
 " Birth Day, a Design was laid here to raise the Mob,
 " in favour of the Faction and turbulent Party, who ap-
 " prove themselves true Sons of *Belial*, in making their
 " Business to disturb and disquiet the Government, which
 " after all their Efforts they have found too firmly estab-
 " lished for them to change. He adds, the following Account
 " of the Hellish Design of the *English* Republicans, and *Scots*
 " Cameronians will appear unquestionably true, being
 " taken upon Examination before the right Honourable
 " the Lord Mayor, and others her Majesty's Justices of
 " the Peace for this City. " And after a long Story,
 that even as the Man himself tells it, has little in it; he
 concludes " It cannot be supposed that so many seem-
 " ing Gentlemen and Persons of Distinction should meet
 " in the Manner they did, and in a Place where they
 " thought themselves secure from being known (i. e.
 " in the Heart of the City with a Bon-Fire before the
 " Door) without some very ill Intention; and as such
 " Proceedings evince the Faction would stick at nothing
 " to gain over the Mob to their Side, so we congratulate
 " our Country upon their reiterated Disappointments,
 " and Hope they will always meet with the like Suc-
 " cess. " Nay so busy were the Whigs in plotting, that
 they follow the Queen to *Windsor*, to assassinate her
 there, as was insinuated upon Occasion of three Young
German Gentlemen walking about the Castle, which they
 went to view: it seems as they walked, they were chal-
 lenged by a Sentinel as usual, but not understanding *En-*
glish, and thinking they had come too near the Queen's
 House, and thereby given Offence instead of answering
 (to they knew not what) they betook themselves to their
 Heels, and went to their Lodging; and this poor Business
 afforded some ingenious Men sufficient Materials for a
 Whig Plot.

ANOTHER horrid Whig Design against the Life
 of her Majesty was to be executed at *St. Pauls*, to which
 Purpose the Gallery, where her Majesty was seated was
 to fall, the Screws that fastened it being taken out. But
 the most desperate of all was the Band-Box-Plot, a
 horrid Conspiracy against the Precious Life of the Lord
 Treasurer, or at least a Design to blow his Eyes out with

Gun-powder. That a Band Box was sent to the L. Treasurer with three Pistols charg'd and Cock't, whose Triggers being tied to a Pack-thread, fastned to the Cover, the Pistols would have gone off and done Execution at the opening of the Box. Had not the same been miraculously prevented by Dr. Swift, who being in the Room, while his Lordship was shaving, suspected something, and opened the Box, in such a Manner, that no Mischief was done.

SOON after care was taken to publish the Story in the Post-Boy, in a different Dress; that other Report (which Dr. Swift was spreading) not meeting with all the Credit that was desired, therefore trusty *Abel*, or some for him gives it a new Turn to make it more plausible. Add to this the Cry of the Churches Danger, which the meekest Brutes of the Nation roared out in every Ale-House, tho' they knew nothing of any Church but what's made of Stone and Morter, nor belong'd to any but the Synagogue of Satan. And by such Arts as these they endeavour'd to prejudice the Mob in their Favour (and indeed if foolish Credulity be the Character of a Mob, they turn'd the main Body of the Nation into one) and bring an Odium upon a Party, whom they knew were aware of their Designs, and resolv'd to stand in their Way, if they could; hereby they insinuated themselves as the only Patriots of their Country, zealous to rescue it out of the Hands, of those that meant to destroy it, and by thus amusing the Nation, with Fears of Imaginary Dangers, the Cry of *Shamplots*, and a pretence of detecting the Villany of others, they gain'd an Opportunity of acting their own, and carrying on a Plot, as has since appear'd to the Conviction of all, but those that were in it, and their dull stupid Dependents that have learn'd to say as they did. And last of all, that Things might be in readines for their Purpose, care is taken to disgrace and incapacitate the truest and most zealous Friends of the Protestant Succession, and at the same Time to commit all Power and Trust to its avowed Enemies, who are distinguished with special Marks of Favour throughout her Majesties Dominions; the Low-Church-Men are blatted by impure Breath, and branded as false Brethren, and not thought fit to be employed in any Office, so much as of a Justice of Peace: The Dissenters are marked for Ruin, are disabled not only to serve their Country in higher
 Posts,

Posts, but their Neighbours, or Families in Quality of School-Masters, the former by the Bill to prevent Hap-pocrisy, the Latter by the Bill against Schism. In *Scotland*, the Presbyterians are brought under new Hardships and Difficulties, whilst the Episcopalians are caressed, and as a Token of the Governments Affection had the Bishop's Lands bestowed upon them for their Maintainance, tho' the former were known and considered as the avowed Enemies of the Pretender, the Latter of the House of *Hannover*, for whom they refused to pray, as they generally did (if not universally) for the Queen. Three famous Incendiaries in the three Nations, *Shceverel* in *England*, *Higgins* in *Ireland*, and *Gree-shields* in *Scotland*, are punished with Preferments: The Officers of the Army are closeted to know whither they'll Serve her Majesty without asking Questions; and such as had more sense of Honour and Conscience, and Love to their Country, then to be made Tools of, to ruin it (and many such there were) found no Favour: The Places of Trust Civil and Military, the Lieutenancy of Counties and Governments of Towns, were filled with such as were thought inclinable to the new Measures; *Chelsea Colledge* was provided with a great Number of Invalids, such as were Lame only in their Morals, and would have been able to have handled their Arms had the Pretender come, for whose Service they were supposed to be there quartered; great Numbers were listed into the Pretender's Service, and an Army raising for him in *Britain* and *Ireland*; and not to trouble the Reader with any more particular detail of such Scandals, I shall take Notice, that *Sir Patrick Lawless*, a sort of an Envoy from the Pretender, was admitted into the Queen's Closet, whilst the Ministers of *Hannover* could scarce be endured within sight of the Court, which was so shocking, even to the Honester Tories, that *Sir Thomas Hanmer* when he declared his Opinion in the House of Commons [of which he was then Speaker] that the Nation was in Danger, took Occasion to mention this Particular with just Censure.

ON the 27th of July 1714 *Robert Earl of Oxford and Mortimer*, was removed from his Office of Lord high Treasurer of *Great Britain*, which was attended with great Division, Confusion and Contention at Court, and gave the Queen [who was new grown sickly] such Trouble and Vexation, as in the general Opinion, brought upon her

her Majesty the Illness that ended in her Death; it is certain that very warm Expostulations, and most bitter Reproaches passed, in the Queen's hearing, between the falling Ministers, and the Lord Chancellor, and Lord Viscount of *Boltonbroke*, who were the immediate Promoters of his Disgrace, which could not but very much shock and perplex her Majesty, and give her uneasy suspicions of her being deluded at least by one of the three Principal Ministers, if not severally by the whole Triumvirate.

SOME will have it that in this Agitation, which opened her Majesty's Eyes, she had a Thought of resigning her self up to the Conduct of the Duke of *Sutherland*, of whose Integrity and Wisdom she had convincing and very late Proofs: But whether in her present Condition, her Majesty was capable of so Vigorous a Resolution, or whether the same might consist with her Temper, is a Question that will ever hardly be determined.

BE that as it will, 'tis certain that the Lord *Boltonbroke*, what by his humouring the Queen's Inclination, and political Views, what by his gratifying the Favourites liking and Ambition, had secured to great a Share in her Majesty's Affection and Confidence, that he was like to succeed the Earl of *Oxford* in the Principal Management of Affairs. However the Removal of the Treasurer was so sudden, and attended with such Strife, that no Scheme was either made or at least agreed on, to supply his Place; and fill up such other Vacancies, as would naturally follow his Disgrace. To provide for all these, a Cabinet Council or rather Consultation was held that very Night, after the Earl of *OXFORD* had resigned the Staff.

AND in the first Place, several Persons were proposed to manage the Treaty, which was designed to be put in Commission; the Number was to five; of which Sir *WILLIAM WINDHAM* as Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Lord *Boltonbroke's* intimate Friends was certain to be One; but the choice of the other Four puzzled both the Queen and her Counsellors, 'Tis said that the Persons named, either in the first, or subsequent Debates, were the Lords *Boltonbroke*, *Paget*, *Lexington*, *Bathurst* and *Masham*; the Bishop of *London*; the Honourable Mr. *Henry Boyle*, Mr. *Bridges*, Sir *John Parkington*,

Parkinton, Mr. Campion, Mr. Hill and Mr. Strougwych But whether there were fewer or more in Nomination 'tis certain that no Resolution was taken as to the Choice of Four out of them, in the Consultation that was held on Tuesday night the 27 of July; which lasting till near two a Clock in the Morning, occasioned a violent Agitation of her Majesty's Spirits, that could not but affect her Head.

THE next Day July 28th, another Council was held on the same Subject, and nothing could be fixed on; several Persons who were proposed as Commissioners, declaring an Employment, which they forswore would last no longer than till the Prime Ministers were well fixed. Notice was taken that the Queen appeared very reserved at both these Councils, which very probably created some Doubts in these concerned, and delayed the Business till a more favourable Opportunity.

A third Cabinet Council was appointed, to be held the next Day on the same Affair; but was adjourned till Thursday the 29th of July, by Reason of her Majesty's Indisposition, which her self imputed to the Fatigue and Disturbance the Quarrel between her Ministers had given her; having intimated the same to one of her Physicians, and nearest Attendants, telling him she would hardly out-live it.

'TIS certain that on Thursday Morning the Queen, found her self indisposed with a dozing Heaviness, and a shooting Pain in her Head upon which her domestick Physician Dr. *Arbuthnot*, having consulted with Four other of her Majesties Physicians in Ordinary, viz Dr. *Thomas Lawrence* Sir *David Hamilton* Dr. *Seadwil*, and Dr. *Sloan*, it was judged Proper that her Majesty should be let Blood by cupping an Operation, which her Majesty everliked better than Phlebotomy, and which had often given her ease in the like apparent Symptoms; Mr. *Ayme* Surgeon in Long-Acre and her Majesty's Cupper in ordinary, being immediatly sent for, performed his Office between Twelve and One in the Afternoon, in the Presence of Dr. *Arbuthnot* Sergeant Surgeon, *Dickens* and the Lady *Masbam*, took about 8 Ounces and a half of Blood, which he observed was very thick, and took Notice at the same Time, that the Queen's Eye was dim and glazy, Her Majesty found her self somewhat better, went to Bed at the usual Hour; rested pretty well till Three a Clock,

Clock in the Morning. *July 30th* when she awaked, finding somewhat ly heavy on her Stomack, and reaching to vomit, she brought up some Matter, and then composed her self to sleep; toward Seven a Clock her Majesty waked again, and finding her self pretty well, arose from Bed, and got her Head comb'd, this done towards Eight, her Majesty went to look on the Clock, and Mrs. *Danvers*, one of the Bed Chamber Women, taking Notice that her Majesty fixed her Eyes a long Time upon it, asked her Majesty, what she saw in the Clock more than Ordinary? The Queen answered her only with a dying Look, at which Mrs. *Danvers* being frightened, she called for Help. D. *Arbutnot* and such other Physicians in ordinary as were waiting, judging that her Majesty was seized with a fit of Apoplexy, caused her to be let Blood, which Operation Mr. *Dickens* Sergeant Surgeon performed, and took about ten Ounces and a half, her Majesty came to her self again, and was pretty quiet till a little after Nine, when hearing some Noise, she asked what the Matter was? Answer was made that the Lady *Masbam* being informed of her Majesty's Indisposition had fainted away, upon which they thought fit to carry her to her Apartment which occasioned the Noise her Majesty had heard; towards ten a Clock her Majesty was seized with a Second fit of Heaviness and dozing which increased so much upon her, that for above an Hour she was Speechless, Motionless and insensible; those about her Majesty judging she was either Dead or near expiring, the Dutchess of *Ormond*, one of the Bed Chamber then awaiting, sent with speed a Messenger to her Consort with these Melancholly News; which being brought to the Committee of Council then assembled at the Cock-Pit, near *White Hall*, they immediately brake up, and went to *Kenington*. In the mean Time Dr. *Arbutnot* Sir *Richard Blackmore*, and such other Physicians as [after the Fatigue of sitting up the Night before] happened to be at Hand thought fit to give her a Vomit, which not having all the desired Effect, they administered another Medicine, proposed by Dr. *Mead*, upon which her Majesty recovered her Speech, and was Sensible.

THE Dukes of *Somerset* and *Argyll* being informed of the desperate Condition the Queen's Life was in, their Graces repaired with all Speed to *Kenington*, and without being summoned went into the Council Chamber, where

where the Lord Chancellor, the Dukes of *Shrewsbury* and *Ormond*, the three Secretaries of State, viz. the Lord *Bolinfroke*, Mr. *Bromly*, and the Earl of *Mar*, the Bishop of *London* and some others, were assembled in a Committee. It is easy to guess that some Persons were surprized at the coming in of the Dukes of *ARGYLL* and *Somerset*, but their Graces having acquainted the Board with the Reasons that brought them thither, the D. of *Shrewsbury* returned them Thanks, for their Readiness to give the Council their Assistance in that nice Juncture, upon which they took their Places and then moved that the Queen's Physicians might be examined, and ordered to give Account in writing of the Queen's Illness which was done accordingly.

AFTER this one of the Council represented how Necessary it was, in Case it should please Almighty God to call the Queen to his Mercy, that the Place of Lord Treasurer should be filled: to which the whole Board assenting, the Duke of *Shrewsbury* was proposed, and unanimously approved as the fittest Person for that high Trust; Sir *Richard Blackmore*, Dr. *Shadwel*, Dr. *Mead*, and the other Physicians that were examined, having assured the Council that the Queen was sensible, and might be spoke to, the L. Chancellor, with the D. of *Shrewsbury* with some other Ls. were ordered to attend her Majesty and to lay before her, the unanimous Opinion of the Council, upon which her Maj. said, they could not recommend a Person she liked better than the Duke of *Shrewsbury*; and giving him the Treasurer's Staff, bid him, use it for the good of his People. His Grace would have returned her Majesty the Lord Chamberlain's Staff, but her Majesty desired he should keep them both; So that the same Nobleman was at once possessed of the Three highest Places of Trust, Honour and Profit under the Imperial Crown of *GREAT BRITAIN*, being Lord high Treasurer, Lord Chamberlain, and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. His Graces Promotion to the Post of Lord Treasurer, together with the Duke of *Somerset* and *ARGYLL*'s coming so seasonably to the Council, had this further good Effect, that upon their Motion, it was agreed that all privy Counsellors then in or about *London*, without Distinction should attend, who with some others of the Sticklers for the most serene House of *Hannover*, did that very Day; and which baffled the
the

the sinister and undigested Schemes of the Pretender's Friends.

A B O U T three a Clock in the Afternoon, the Queen relapsed into a Lethargick or an Apoplectick Fit, out of which she was hardly recovered by the Application of the Spirit of *Sal Armonjack* to her Nostrils. Hereupon her Physicians thought fit to apply Blisters to Five or Six Parts of her Body, and in Order to that, to get her Head shav'd; and at the same Time acquainted the Council that her Majesty's Life was in the outmost Danger, and entirely depending on the Effect of this last Remedy. We may here take Notice, that the Duke of *Ormond*, had in all haste, sent Mr. *Lowman* with one of the Queen's Coaches, to fetch D. *Ratcliffe*; but whether that celebrated Physician thought he could do no Good, or expected to be called by an express Order from Council, he excused himself, upon Account of his having taken Physick that very Day; in the mean Time, the privy Council which sat from One till Four, and then met at Six in the Afternoon, took into Consideration the State of the Kingdom, and some severe Reflections were made on the late Administration, for leaving the Maritime Places, particularly the important Town of *Portsmouth*, unprovided both with Men and Warlike Force, and consequently incapable to make any Defence, in Case of a sudden Invasion, which might be reasonably apprehended, in Case of her Majesty's Decease.

B U T the present Business not being to enquire into, but to mend Faults, the Council with wonderful Prudence and Dispatch, provided for the Security of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* in the first Place, afterwards of the Maritime Towns, and last of all, of *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

T H E Queen continued all the Night between the Friday and Saturday July 31st, in a kind of Lethargick dozing, which increased to such a Degree about Ten a Clock on Saturday Morning, that all her Physicians despaired of her Life.

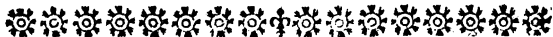
H E R E U P O N the Privy Council who were just assembled, sent Orders to the Heraulds at Arms, and a Troop of the Life-Guards to be in Readiness to mount at the first Warning, in Order to proclaim the Elector of *Brunswick* King of Great Britain. At the same Time they

they caused a Letter to be written to his Electoral Highness to acquaint him *with the extream Danger the Queen's Life was in, with the Measures they had taken to secure the Crown to him, and to desire his Electoral Highness, to repair with all convenient speed to Holland, where a British Squadron that was fitting out with all possible Expedition, would attend his Electoral Highness, to bring him over, in case it pleased God to call the Queen to Mercy.* This Letter signed by all the COUNCIL, was that very Morning sent express by James Craig Esq. Junior; and at the same Time Orders were dispatched to the Earl of Stafford, to desire the States General to be ready to perform the Treaty of Guarantee of the Protestant Succession if need should require. This done the privy Council resumed the Consideration of the State of the Kingdom, particularly in Relation to the Ill Condition of the Sea port-Towns; and the Lord Bolinbrock being with some Vehemence, again expostulated concerning the same, his Lordship endeavour'd, to throw all the Blame on the late Treasurer. At last it was resolv'd to inforce Portsmouth, for which purpose a Draught of 600 Men pick'd out of the Pensioners of Chelsea Hospital, were some Days after formed into a Regiment commanded by Collonel Peacock, and such Half-Pay-Officers as were next at Hand.

AT the same Time the Council judging rightly, that if the Pretender's Friends stirr'd any where in great Britain 'twould be most probably in Scotland; their Lordships ordered Brigadier Witham to repair thither, and the same Day being the 31 of July appointed the Earl of Berkeley [formerly Lord Dursly] to command the Fleet.

IN the mean Time, the Queen who was generally thought, or at least reported, to be Dead, gave some signs of Life between Twelve and One a Clock, and took some Spoonfulls of Broth; her Majesty continued in a dozing Condition till about Six in the After-noon when her pulse beating some what faster and higher, those about her began to entertain some Hopes; but this was but the Flash of a dying Light, for the Blister not having the Effect that was expected, her MAJESTY expired

expired on Sunday the first of *August* 1714, a little after Seven a Clock in the Morning, without being able to receive the Holy Sacrament: which the Bishop of *London* was ready to administer to her. She dyed in the 50 Year of her Age.



APPEN.



A N

APPENDIX

Containing the Lives of several Persons
of Quality, who were concern'd in the
Government, Civil or Military.

The Life of

Sir *WILLIAM WALLACE*

Guardian of *SCOTLAND*.

SIR *William Wallace* Guardian and great Cham-
pion of *Scotland* in the Reign of *John Balliol*
when the Kingdom was over-run by the *English*,
was a Gentleman of very low Fortune, but Noble
Birth, great Spirit, and strong Body ; so that he perform-
ed Things beyond belief: *English* Authors will not allow

B b

him

him to have been born a Gentleman, but this is a Falſhood even demonſtrable in our Days, and Sir *James Dalrymple* hath actually demonſtrated from Original Characters, that in the Reign of King *Alexander 2d*, there was a Family of the Name of *Wallace* in the Weſt, where Sir *William* was born; and that one of this Family namely *Richard* or *Richard Wallace* (from whence *Richartown* in *Kyle* his principal Seat had its Appellation) was even then poſſeſſed of the Lands of *Achinroe*, one of that gentleman's Poſterity married the Heirels of *Graigie*, ſince which Time they have taken their Deſignation from this laſt Place, as does at preſent Sir *Thomas Wallace* Baronet; now that Sir *William Wallace* being of the ſame Name and born at *Ellerſlie* in the ſame County, and by all Scots Hiſtorians ſaid to be deſcended of a good Family, was of Kin to the ſaid *Richard* above named, and by Conſequence a Gentleman, no Body can doubt. His Father was according to the ſame Authors [I need Cite none in particular for in this they all agree] honoured with Knighthood, and blind *Hary* tells us that his Name was *Malcom*, that he was Laird of *Ellerſlie Auchinbothie* &c. that he married the Daughter of a very worthy Gentleman Sir *Raynald Crawford* Sheriff of *Air* and had by her two Sons, Sir *Malcom* [or as others write Sir *John*] and Sir *William*.

SIR *William* muſt needs have been born in the Reign of King *Alexander 3d*, and about or not long after that Year 1286; when that Prince died he was a Scholar at *Dundee*, under the Inſpection of his Uncle a Prielt, who ſo often inculcated, and ſo deeply imprinted the following Lines upon his Mind and Memory, that by them he ſquared all the Thoughts of his great Soul, and Efforts of his vigorous Body.

*Dico tibi verum Libertas optima Rerum,
Nunquam Servili ſub Nexu vivito Fili*

WHETHER he was in Arms in that fatal Campaign of 1296 is uncertain, if he was, it ſeems he retired to *Dundee* upon the inglorious Surrender, made by King *John* at *Brechin*, which being in ſome Meaſure confirmed by the Submission of almoſt all the Freeholders of the Kingdom, at *Berwick*, and thought ſecured by the
Exile

Sir WILLIAM WALLACE. 387

Exile and Imprisonment of the bravest and best of the Nobility and Gentry who were conveyed to, and disposed through different Parts of *England*, all *Scotland* was immediatly filled with *English* Souldiers and *English* Governours: These could be no welcome Guests to the oppressed People over whom they lorded it with extream Insolence, as the *Lordanes* had formerly done over them; their rough and Imperious Behaviour met with frequent Resentments, and had they been more mannerly yet there were these who would (as ordinarily on the like Occasions) have fetched Quarrels from any Thing, a Word a Look a Jest.

WILLIAM WALLACE was of this Humour: He was incredibly Strong, and his Aversion to the *English* could not be equalled but by the Love he had for his Country; to be short he quarrelled with, and killed several of them, first one *Selbie*, the Constable's Son of *Dundee*, and afterwards the Sherrieff of *Lancerk* a Man of Quality and Power, for these Slaughters he was outlaw'd, and therefore obliged to pass the Winter in obscure unsearchable Retirements, whither none could come but such as himself, Men determined to live and dy unconquered; of these *Scotland* afforded in these Days many, and what added to their Number was the Unconscionable Severity of the K. of *England's* Justiciary *William Ormes* who banished all such as being really Conscientious refused to qualify themselves according to the Law, that is, would not swear Fealty to a King they considered as an Usurper. Upon the Head of Men of these Principles did *S. William Wallace* atchieve those Exploits, which for their Variety, Number, and Greatness, Prosperity cannot believe, he would often sally out of his lurking Places, and seize upon Convoys, cut off Parties, surprize Castles, and with Handfulls defeat Multitudes; he alone was Match enough for Three or Four even in the open Fields; and its confidently reported of him, that no Armour was proof against his Sword, and that one Blow if it chanced to hit fair gave present Death, whosoever received it; yet he did not so much trust to his strength as to Conduct and Stratagem, being Expeditious and Indefatigable. He seemed to be every where at a Time, yet could be no where found out, nor ever laid himself open to any Number of Men, but when

sure to foil them, some have said that being once apprehended and he was imprisoned at *Air*, and almost starved for want of Food, thrown out at a Window by the Keepers who believed him Dead: what Truth may be in this Story I know not, if it was so, he had very soon after the Pleasure of being revenged in the same Place, the Manner thus.

THE *English* had proclaimed a Justice *Air* to be kept at *Air*, all the neighbouring Gentry, at least such as had submitted to the Government, went thither according to Custom; and some of them particularly *S. Rannald Crawford* Sherrieff of the Place, and Uncle to *S. William Wallace*, *Sir George Blair*, and *Sir Niel Montgomery*, were for I know not what pretended Crimes condemned and executed: *Sir William Wallace* got quickly notice of this, as he did whatever was done to the prejudice of *Scotsmen* in the Country, and therefore came upon the Head of Fifty of his Followers in the Night, set Fire to the Barns, where a great many *English* lay secure and asleep, and those that escaped from the devouring Flames, fell all into an Ambush laid for them and were cut off by the Sword: this done, he seized the Castle into his own Hands, then marched instantly to *Glasgow*, where falling upon a Body of Souldiers commanded by the Lord *Henry Percy* the Earl of *Surrey's* Nephew, Lord Lieutenant for King *Edward*, he routed them, and so continued to range over all Places, and every other Day to do some signal Mischief to the *English*, whom he fell upon where ever he found them, tho' Superior to him in Number, and having Success by his Celerity and Boldness, his Fame did quickly spread, and his Number increased so, that having formed a considerable Army, they with unanimous Consent of almost the whole Nation, elected and acknowledged *Sir William Wallace* Guardian of the Kingdom and Captain General of the Army under King *John*. Some are positive that he had his Commission from that Prince, tho' at the Time a Prisoner in the Tower of *London*. Sure it is that henceforth he gave Lands and granted Characters to deserving Persons, particularly to *Scrimgeor of Dudgehope*, and that in these he designed himself *Dux Exercitus Scotie*, nay as such and in Name of King *JOHN* he gave Protection to religious Houses in *England* a safe Conduct to these of the *Princely* that wanted to have them;

them ; and all *Scots* Historians are agreed upon the main that he was a lawful Magistrate, and says Bishop *Lesly* *Omnium suffragiis Dux Liberanda Patrie creatus est* ; but whether he got his Commission from the K. or was elected by the Communities is uncertain. Thus being clothed with Power and back'd by a Gallant, but small Army, he seemed rather to flee over, than to march thro' all Parts of the Kingdom ; all or most Garrisons terrified at the very sound of his Name, and much more at the Approach of his Army, yielded as soon as he appeared before their respective Fortresses ; whereupon *Edward* I. ordered the Earl of *Surrey* to raise Forces, and joyn *Hugh de Cressingham* in *Scotland*, to fight *Wallace*, who having certain Intelligence of their Approach, while he was before the Castle of *Couper* in *Fife*, others say *Dundee*, he commanded the Burghers upon pain of Death, to continue the Siege he had begun, and himself with his little, but resolute A R M Y marched towards *STIRLING*, and encamped in an advantageous Post upon a Hill above the Monastery of *CAMBUSKENNETH* ; the E N E M Y lay on the South Side of the *Forth* with an Army of above 40000 strong, *WALLACE* on the North Side, had not above 10000 Men, but before Hand had taken such Measures as counter-balanced the Inequality of Numbers. The Bridge over which the Army must pass was both Narrow and weak, and the *Scots* Carpenter who had a little before been employed to Mend it, had at the Guardian's Desire cut the main Beam of it half through and thereby made it incapable to support a great Weight. The Earl of *Surrey* gave Orders to the Army to march along the Bridge, and Sir *Marmaduke Twenge* a Gentleman of noted Courage and Resolution, led the Van, and bravely advanced to the Foot of the Hill, on which the *Scots* were drawn up in Order of Battle. These last did not move till they saw as many of the Enemy got over as the Guardian thought they could Vanquish, nor did they make a great Opposition to Sir *Marmaduke*, but on the first onset retired as if they had fled, he pursued hotly, when at a great Distance from the Bridge he was by one near him made to take Notice, that none of the *English* Standards were in his Rear, nor was he followed by an *English* Horse : The Reason was this, while some of the *Scots* Army seemed to fly before him, the most Part had taken a By-way to

the Bridge, and intercepted his Retreat, Nav, which was worse the Bridge was broken by the Weight of armed Passengers, and huge Numbers of them drowned in the River.

THIS Accident or rather Stratagem disheartned the whole Army, and all the *English* to the Number of 5000 Foot and 100 Horse says *Knighton*, a very partial Historian, for which Reason we may justly reckon upon a great many more that had come over the *Forths*, were put to the Sword, only Sir *Marmaduke* and a very few with him made the best of their Way back to the River and by swimming escaped; how soon that Gallant Gentleman had rejoined the Earl of *Surrey* (who all this while stood on the South Side of the Water, and had the cutting Mortification to see his Men drowned and cut to pieces without being able to give them Relief) he advised him to set Fire to what remained of the Bridge, thereby to prevent his being so quickly pursued by the Victorious *Scots*, as he must otherwise be, but this expedient tho' very good, was of little Use to himself or his broken Army, for the great Stewart of *Scotland*, and the Earl of *Lennox*, had on Purpose posted themselves in an Ambush not far from the *English* Army, and now seeing the Event of the Day, came from behind the Mountains, charged the retreating Earl, put him to flight, and pursued him with such Vigour, that he escaped with Difficulty to *Berwick*; and its observed by *English* Historians, that his Horse was so spent with running, that when he put him in the Stable of the *Franciscan* Friars, he could eat none; a Proof I take it, that this Earl must have been the most notorious Coward in Nature, and that's neither probable nor alledged; or that by the admirable Conduct of the Guardian of *Scotland* his whole Army consisting of no fewer, perhaps many more, than *English* Authors tells us of, must have been intirely cut off, ere they had got out of the Kingdom; among the many *English* and *Welsh* that were slain, *Hugh de Gressingham* King *Edward's* Treasurer for *Scotland* was one; of him, tho' a Priest, his own Country-Men, also Priests and Monks, give us as ill a Character as can be imagined and say for his Covetousness and Cruelty the *Scots*, hated him so heartily, that finding his Dead Body after the Battle, they flea'd it, and cut his Skin into Parcels not with a Design to keep them as Relicks, but to shew

shew them in Derision, and to make Girths and the like Furniture to their Hories.

THIS Glorious Battle, in which no *Scotsman* of Note but one, the Brave Sir *Andrew Murray* of *Bothwell*, lost his Life, was fought on the 13 of September 1297 and what always demonstrates how far a Victory may be reckoned compleat, its Consequences were as great as the Gainers could wish, for no *Englishman* durst stay in *Scotland*, and all these *Scots* that for Reasons of Policy or Cowardlines of Temper, had appeared in the *English* Interest, submitted to the Deliverer of their Country, in so much that before the last of the Month, all the Strengths of the Kingdom were recovered, except *Berwick* and *Roxburgh*, nor did these hold out long, but like the rest were deserted by their Garrisons.

THE Plunder gain'd at the Battle of *Sterling* was no doubt considerable, but the Country being so long harass'd with War, a Famine ensu'd; to prevent this Inconvenience, as well as to retaliate former Injuries received, the Guardian enter'd *England* with his Army, and stay'd there from the 1st of Nov. to the 1st of Feb: without having Battle offer'd him, and return'd loadned with Spoil and Honour. This Expedition as it encreased his Fame, did also Procure him the Envy of the Nobles, who hated that another should perform what they had not the Courage to attempt: *Edward* I. understanding the Business to be too great to be managed by Deputies, returned from *France*, and levying a great Army, march'd against the Guardian, who met him in *Stanmore*, and the Camps being within half a Mile of one another, King *Edward* who had formerly despis'd *Wallace's* Host, as a Band of Rovers perceiving their Courage and Discipline, did like an experienced General make an honourable Retreat, while the Guardian knowing his Conduct, and dreading an Ambush kept in his Trenches.

THIS glorious Success of the Guardian's encreased his Enemies Malice, so that they falsely accused him of aspiring to the Crown, and therefore gave out that if they must be Slaves, they had rather be so to a great and mighty King, than to an Up-start, and thus they did derogate from the Guardian's Authority.

EDWARD being informed of this, levied a great Army next Summer and being joyn'd by the *Scots* who

adhered to him, he attack'd the *Scottish Army*, consisting of 30000 Men near *Falkirk* and just as he was about to engage them, Sir *John Cummine* of *Badenach* and Sr. *John Stuart* of *Bonkyll*, this the Brother of *James Lord High Stewart of Scotland*, and for that Reason by some Authors erroneously called *Stuart of Bute*, which at that Time was a Part not of his, but of his eldest Brother's Patrimony, and that the Granchild of *Dervogild* the Mother of King *John*, consequently next to him and his Children, a Legal Pretender to, if not Heir of the Crown, and the Guardian contending for the Post of Honour, he obtain'd an easy Victory *July 22d 1298*, *Cummine* retired with his 10000 in a cowardly Manner, without striking one Stroke, *Stuart* with most of his 10000 was cut off, and the Guardian with his, after a gallant Fight, made a noble Retreat beyond the River of *Carron*, *Robert Bruce* then Earl of *Carrick*, and *Baliol's* Rival for the Crown pressed hard upon him, but being much taken with his Valour and Conduct, desired to speak with him, which he agreed to, and standing on the Banks of the River that ran betwixt them, *Bruce* did speak to him thus. "That he wondred how the Applause of the
 "Vulgar should influence him to make War, against
 "the most powerful King of his Time, who was also
 "assisted by a great Number of *Scots*, adding that if he
 "should overcome, he must never think to have the
 "Crown, and if he shou'd be conquered, he had no refuge
 "but in the Mercy of his Enemy." The Guardian replied, "That as his Fortune was not capable, neither was
 "his Mind Ambitious of the Crown, which was never the
 "Scope of his Undertaking, but seeing his Country destitute of Governours, and exposed to the Butchery of
 "a cruel Enemy, by the slothfulness of him to whom it
 "did of Right belong, he had espoused their Cause,
 "which he had deserted, and would never forsake it, till
 "his Life forsook him: But as for you, says he, who loves
 "Servitude with Security, rather than Liberty with hazard, hug the Fortune, which ye esteem so highly,
 "as for me, I will willingly die in my Country, which
 "I have often defended, and my Love to it shall last as
 "long as my Life." And so the Conference ended, each of them returning to their Forces.

SOME of the *Scottish* Historians say that *Bruce* and he understood each other ever after, but *Wallace* was unfortunately

Sir WILLIAM WALLACE. 393

fortunately betrayed, ere *BRUCE* could make his Escape. Upon this unhappy Battle the Guardian marched his Army to *PERTH*, where he dismissed them, and at the same Time, finding himself unable to the Envy of the Nobility, he laid down his double Commission of General of the *ARMY*, and of Guardian of the Kingdom, but never ceased with such of his Friends as adhered to him to infect the *English*. February 24. 1302, the *Scots* obtained three Victories over the *English*; to blot out the Memory whereof, *Edward* levied a greater Army than ever he had done before, and ravaged the whole Kingdom no Man daring to oppose him: but *Wallace* who sat continually upon his Skirts and cut off abundance of his Men, whereupon he sought to bring him over with great Promises, but all in vain, his constant Answer being, that he had devoted his Life to his Country, to which it was due, and if he could do it no other Service yet he would dy in its Defence, and so he was the only Person of Note that held out against *K. Edward*, and did not swear Allegiance to him in a Parliament that he called at *St. Andrews*. After that Expedition, he being afraid that the Envious and Treacherous would have delivered him up, retired to Places of Security; but was at last betrayed by his most intimate Friend *Sir John Monteith* in April 1305, who was brib'd by the *English* and being sent to *London* was woefully butchered by *Edward's* Command, and his Limbs hanged up in the most noted Places of *London* and *Scotland*, an Action very unworthy of that great Prince.

THIS Fate had *Sir William Wallace*, the famousst Man of his Time, and comparable to the greatest Heroes of Antiquity, both for his Courage in undertaking Dangers, and Wildomand Valour in overcoming them, for Love to his Country he was Second to none, and when others were Slaves he alone was Free; neither could he be induced by Reward or Threats to forsake the publick Cause which he had once undertaken, and his Death was the more to be lamented, because he was not conquered by his Enemy, but betrayed by his Friend; its a Pity we have not a full Account of his Behaviour when at his Trial and on the Scaffold; *Scots* Authors could not, and the *English* would not do that Justice to his Memory, which must have left an indelible stain upon that of their admired King *Edward I.* by whose Orders he was so cruelly,

ly, and I may say so imprudently executed; for his Death did not as that Prince imagined, ascertain the Subjection of Scotland, on the Contrary it exasperated the Nation against him, animated them to revenge, and occasioned all the Friends and Admirers of Sir William Wallace to acknowledg and fight for the Title of King Robert Bruce; this appears evidently from the Fragments we have of John Blair's Book, it Ends thus, 'and here it is to be observed, says he, these three Things concur to immortalize the Name of the Noble Wallace, his own Innocence, the Tyranny of Edward, and the Treachery of Monteith. Accursed be the Day of John Monteith's Nativity, and may his Name be blotted out of the Book of Life, accursed to all Eternity be the inhumane Tyrant that put him to death, whilst he the Noble Champion of the Scots, shall for the Reward of his Virtue have Glory without End Amen.'

Non Scotus est, Gbriſte, cui Liber non placet iſte

D R. *Abercromy* in citing of this adds, I'm a *Scotsman* yet cannot joyn in this Prayer with my Author, I'm another, and need not joyn in it, for its long since God Almighty called him from off the Stage of this Life, and has disposed on him according to his unerring Will, whose Mercy we are not to limit, neither are we to stretch it to evil Doers, who have willfully laid themselves under his just Eternal Wrath, which in all Probability they groan beneath this Day. However this shews how highly the Nation did resent the Death of their Champion, and their Repentment is Nobly express'd in the following Verses, done some thinks, by the same Mr. Blair.

*Invida Mors tristi GULIELMUM funere VALLAM,
qua Cuncta tollit, sustulit.*

*Et tanto pro Cive, Cinis pro Finibus Urna est,
Frigusque pro Lorica obit.*

*Ille quidem Terras Loca se inferiora reliquit,
At Fata factis Supprimens.*

*Parte sui Meliore Solum Calumq pererrat,
Hoc Spiritum, illud Gloria.*

At

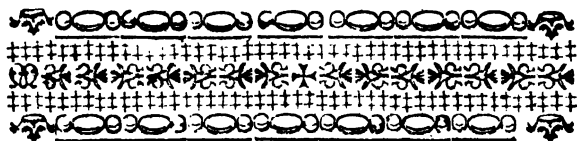
*At tibi si inscriptum Generoso Pectus boneſto,
Fuſſet Hoſtis procati.
Artibus Angle tuis in Penas partior eſſes
Nec Oppidatim Spargereres,
Membra Viri, ſacranda Adytis, ſed ſcin quid in iſta
Immanitate Viceris,
Ut Valla in Cunctas Oras ſpargantur & Horas
Laudes tuumque Dedecus.*

The Author of the Hiſtory of the *Douglas-
ſes*, hath tranſlated the foreſaid Verſes.

Envious Death who ruins all,
Hath wrought the ſad lamented Fall
Of *WALLACE*, and no more remains
Of him than what an Urn contains,
Aſhes for our *HERO* we have,
He for his Armour a cold Grave ;
He left the Earth too low a State
And by his Acts o'ercame his Fate
His Soul Death had not Power to kill,
His noble Deeds the World do fill,
With laſting Trophies of his Name
O! haſt thou Vertue lov'd or Fame,
Thou cou'dſt not have inſulted ſo
Over a Brave betray'd Dead Foe,
Edward nor ſeen theſe Limbs expoſ'd,
To publick Shame, ſit to be cloſ'd
As Relicks in an holy Shrine,
But now the Infamy is thine,
His Rnd Crowns him with glorious Bays
And tains the Brighteſt of thy Praise.



The



The Life of
MATTHEW STUART E. of
Lennox.

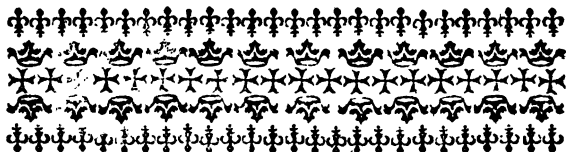
MATTHEW STUART Earl of *Lennox*, Grand-Father to King *James* the sixth, was the comeliest Man of his Time, and being highly descended, was designed by King *James* V. as his Successor, for which he intended to have procured an Act of Parliament, if he had died without Issue. He was after that King's Death sent for from *France* and cajoled with Hopes of marrying the Q. Dowager, to support her against the *Hamiltons*; but being eluded and abused; he thereupon raised 10000 Men, and offered Battle to the Contrary Faction, but Matters were compromised. Queen Dowager and the Cardinal did after accuse him to the *French* King, which obliged him to make an Apology for himself, and after disadvantageous Reincounters with his Enemies, he fled into *England*, where he was honourably entertain'd by *Henry VIII.* who gave him his Niece, *Margaret Douglas's* Daughter to King *James IV's* Widow; by the Earl of *Angus*; and of this Marriage was born *Henry Stuart*, married afterwards to *Mary* Queen of Scots, by whom he had *James VI.* *Matthew* Earl of *Lennox* being restored to his Estate, a little before his Sons Marriage with the Queen, did not meddle in publick Affairs, till his Son came to be abused by *Rizzio*, and then he was one of those who conspired the Death of that Villanous Favourite. His Son the King being murdered about 12 Months after, he prosecuted the Earl of *Bothwel*, who afterwards Married the Queen, for the Murther. After

Matthew Stuart *E* of Lennox. 397

that *James* Earl of *Murray* Regent of *Scotland*, was murdered by his Sister Queen *Mary's* Faction, *Matthew* Earl of *Lennox* was chosen Regent during his Grandchild *James VI's* Minority. The first Thing he did during his Government, was the pursuing the Earl of *Huntly* then in Rebellion, from whom he took *Brechen Castle*, which he had Garrisoned: He after took the Castle of *Pasly*, which the *Hamiltons* had surprized, and reduced their Faction. He sent Ambassadors to Queen *Elizabeth* to justify these Proceedings against his Daughter in Law *Mary* Queen of *SCOTS*, and surprized the Impregnable Castle of *Dumbarton*, which held out for her, and seized the Arch Bishop of *St. Andrews* therein; executed him as Accessory to the Murder of his Son King *Henry*, concerning which he had made a new Discovery by *John Hamilton* an Actor therein, who being troubled in Conscience confessed that the Arch Bishop chus'd 8 of the most Flagitious of his Vassals, to whom he gave the Key of the King's Lodging, which having entered when he was asleep, they strangled him, carrying his dead Body into an adjoining Orchard, and then blew up the House as had been agreed on by *Botbwell*, and the rest, and finding no Ease in his Conscience, he discovered this in Confession to the School-Master of *Pasly*, who tho' a *Popish* Priest, yet abhorring such a Crime, he thought himself obliged to reveal it.

IN the mean Time the Earl of *Morton* returned from his Embassy in *England*, of which he gave an Account to the Convention of States, how he had satisfied Queen *Elizabeth* as to their Proceedings. In the mean Time the Regent calls a Convention at *Edinburgh*, which he held at one End of the Town, whilst the Queen's Faction held also a mock One at the other; after which there happened diverse Skirmishes, with various Success. The Regent after this, took a Ship which was sent from *France* to the Rebels, with Guns and Amunition, and having Summon'd a Convention at *Stirling*, was surprized by the Rebels, and murdered in the Scuffle, contrary to Quarters given, for which the Villanous Actors were afterwards put to Death, and thus fell *Matthew E. of Lennox*, tho' a zealous *Papist*, by the Hands of the *Popish* Faction, because he sought to revenge the Murder of his Son, *K. Henry*, and maintained the Cause of his Grandson King
James

James VI. against his Mother Queen *Mary*. The Earl of *Mar* succeeded him in the Regency.



The Life of MARY of GUISE.

MARY of *Guise* Daughter to *Claude I.* of *Lorraine* Duke of *Guise* by *Antoinet* of *Bourbon*, was married *August* 4. 1534. to *Lewis II.* Duke of *Longueville*, who left her a Widow in 1537. she refused to marry *Henry VIII.* of *England* afterwards, but at the Command of *Francis I.* of *France*, married *James V.* of *Scotland*, then a Widower, and the handsomest Prince of his Time to whom she bore Two Sons, who died Young, and *Mary* afterwards Queen of *Scotland*, 8 Days before her Husband's Death. she was courted again by the said *Henry VIII.* but refused him.

AFTER King *James V.*'s Death, she dispossessed the Regent, the Earl of *Arran*, by Degrees, did by the French King's Interest, succeed him, and to please the Earl, he was created Duke of *Chatelleraut* in *France*, and had 12000 Pistols Per An. so that An. 1556, the Queen Dowager was made Regent by the States, which was the first Time that ever any Woman governed *Scotland*: Being thus settled, she began to raise new Taxes, by Advice of the French, but the People withstood it so, that she desisted.

IN 1557, the French Ambassadors moved the Queen Regent to War against *England*, because Queen *Mary* had sent Forces into the *Netherlands*, to assist her Husband *Philip* against *France*.

A Rendezvous was appointed, and those of the Regent's Faction, ravaged the English Borders, and *D'Ofel*, the French General, carried the Cannon over *Tweed* to besiege

siege Wark Castle, which being done without Consent of the States, they were mightily incensed, and commanded him to bring them back, on Pain of High-Treason, which he was forced to obey, so that the Regent finding her Measures broke, to bring the *Scots* under the Subjection of *France* that way, propounded to marry her Daughter to the Dauphin, and so to effect it another way; whereupon, at the *French King's* Desire, the Parliament sent Ambassadors to treat of it, and those of them who stood firm to the Interest of their Country were poisoned, some of them died, but *James*, the young Queen's natural Brother escaped, by the Strength of Nature. The *English*, in the mean-Time, invaded the *Orcades*, but were driven off by Tempests; and then the Regent began to persecute the Protestants, burnt *Walter Mill*, and banished *Paul Messen* one of their Preachers; whereupon the Protestants, all over the Kingdom, united into a Bond for their common Defence against their Enemies, who would not let them have the Benefit of the Law, and called themselves by the Name of *The Congregation*: After which, they sent their Proposals to the Regent, by *Sir James Sandilands*, a worthy Knight, exhibiting the Necessity they lay under of doing so, and requesting that all Worship might be performed in the Vulgar Language; that People might chuse their own Ministers, and that they who presided over the Election, might enquire into their Life and Doctrine; that the unlearned and Scandalous might be removed, and fit Persons substituted in their Places. The Priests stormed, and offered a Dispute, which the Protestants accepted, if the *SCRIPTURES* might be Judge; but tho' some Liberty was granted, yet the Priests, by the Regent's Incouragement, went on to molest and persecute them, treating *John Erskin*, Laird of *Dun*, a great and Eminent Man, in those Days, with the height of Incivility. when he desired them to mitigate the severe Sentence against the Preachers of the Gospel, and all that they could oppose to his just Demand, was some old Popish Laws, which they caused to be printed, and affixed to the Church-Door, which became the Object of the People's Derision.

THE Regent, in the next Place, laboured to have the Crown of *Scotland* sent to *France*, to Crown her Son-in-Law the *Dauphin*, for which she obtained an Order;

Order; but the Earl of *Argyle*, and *James*, the Queen's Brother, who were appointed to carry it, made no haste, because they perceived a Storm of French Ambition impending, the Young Queen of Scots having at that same Time, usurped the Royal Arms of England upon the Death of Queen *Mary*, to whom she pretended to be Successor of Right. Her Mother, the Regent, being lifted up with this, did now despise the Protestants, whom she had cajoled before, to consent that the Dauphin should have the Crown, and did openly threaten them; whereupon they sent Deputies to render her exorable against the next Session of Parliament, which was to be holden May 9. The Commissioners were the Earl of *Glencairn* and the Sherrieff of *Ayr*, a worthy Knight, to whom she gave this imperious Answer, *That let them do what they could, their Ministers should be banished, tho' they preached never so Sincerely*: And when they urged her Promise to the Contrary, she answered, *That the Promises of Princes, were no farther to be urged upon them for Performance, than it stood with their Conveniency*; whereupon they re-joined, *That then they renounced all Allegiance and Subjection to her, and advised her to consider what Inconvenience was likely to ensue*. Being struck with this Answer, she said she would think upon it, but hearing that the Inhabitants of *St. Johnston*, had publickly embraced the Reformation, she Comanded their Provost to suppress the Innovations, and the Sheriiff to seize their Minister; but finding her self disobeyed, she Cited all the Ministers of the Kingdom to appear at *Stirling*, the 10th of May next; whereupon all the Protestants resolved to keep the Diet; and accompany them; so that assembling in great Numbers, the Regent began to be afraid, (tho' they met without Arms) and returned to her Flatteries, promising that she would do nothing against them, and so prevented their coming together; but when the Time came, she summoned them to appear and because they did not, proceeded to out-Law them. Their Deputy, *Erskin of Dun*, finding that she had broke her Promise, withdrew himself, and found the Nobility of *Strathern*, *Angus* and *Merns*, still in a Body, as being suspicious of what happened, and finding Matters thus prepared, to resist the Violence designed against them.

• IN the mean Time, *Knox* having preached to them at *Perth*, did mightily strengthen their Zeal; and after Sermon, whilst the Nobles were at Dinner, the People destroyed all the Monuments of Idolatry in the Town, being provoked thereunto by the Insolence of a Priest, who, immediatly after Sermon, had the Impudence to begin Mass among those who stayed at Church, and display a glorious Tabernacle of Idols for them to adore: So that the Religious Houses were all demolished by the enraged Multitude in a Trice, those of the Protestants, who were in Arms not so much as laying their Hands on the Spoil, but suffering the Monks to carry off Loads of Gold and Silver. The Regent hearing of this, swore that she would destroy the City with Fire and Sword: And the Citizens of *Couper* in *Fife* having destroyed the Monuments of Idolatry in the like Manner, she sent for *Hamilton*, with the Earl of *Argyle* and *Arbuthnot* to come to her, with their Clans, whilst she brought up her Brass Ordinance.

THE Nobles of *Perth*, in this Extremity, sent to their Friends, whereupon the People of the neighbouring Country flocked to them, as did others from remoter Parts, but particularly the Earl of *Glencarn*, with 2500 Foot and Horse from the *West*, marching Night and Day, over Desert and Mountainous Places, to avoid the Regent's Camp and join his Friends before Battle. The Earl of *ARGYLL*, and *James Stuart*, the young Queen's natural Brother, were the principal Supporters of the Reformation, yet they continued in the Regent's Camp, entertaining Hopes of an Agreement, but resolved to joya their Brethren, if it could not be effected. The Queen Regent was mighty eager to fight, whilst the Protestants were few; but her *French* Spies having informed her, that they thought Men rained from the Clouds into the Protestants Camp, which was of a sudden grown very numerous, she sent the Earl of *ARGYLL*, and *James Stuart* to Treat with them, and they having deputed the Earl of *Glencarn*, and the Laird of *Dun*, on their Part; it was agreed, That the *Scottish* Troops should be disbanded on both Sides, That the Regent, with her Retinue, should have Liberty to refresh themselves for some Days in the Town, That the *French* should not come nearer than 3 Miles; and other Differences should be decided in Parliament.

THE Protestants did hereupon return to their several Homes, praising God who had brought it to this Issue without Blood. But as soon as she entered the Town, her *French* Soldiers fired upon some of the Citizens in a Balcony, and killed a Youth of 13 Years of Age, whose Corps being brought before her, she lamented that it had befallen the Son, and not the Father, and turned all Things topsie Turvie, Fining some, and Banishing others of the Citizens, turned out their Magistrates, and Garrisoned the Town, and when she was told of her Promises, she answered, *That Faith was not to be kept with Hereticks*. This brought publick Contempt upon her, and the Earl of *Argyll*, and *James Stuart* above-named, looking upon their own Monour, as injured by this manifest Violation of the Treaty, and being also Pursued by her, did assemble the neighbouring Nobility at *St. Andrews*, and acquainted the rest of the Protestants with their Danger, the Queen being then marching against them; whereupon Multitudes joined them, being full of Indignation against the Faithless Regent, so that they resolved to conquer her and her *French* Faction, or Die; and advancing towards *Garrail* a Town in *Fife*, threw down all the Monuments of Superstition.

THE Regent with her *French* General and Auxiliaries, and *Hamilton* Duke of *Chatelleraut* with the *Scots* of her Faction, marched against them, but not daring to fight, because the *Scots* of her Party began to grumble and mutter, that they would not engage their own Country-Men and Relations, to pleasure the *French*, she sent Ambassadors to treat; but the Earl of *Argyll*, and *James Stuart*, being sensible of the Dishonour she had done them by breaking the Contract which they had made, would not trust her, and perceiving that she only protracted Time, that she might retire her Army over the *Forth*, they pressed her to withdraw her Garrison from *Perth* and upon her Refusal, besieged and took the Town by Surrender, and restored the Citizens and Magistrates; and understanding that the Regent had a Mind to seize *Stirling*, and cut off their Return over the *Forth*, the Earl of *Argyll* and *James Stuart* prevented her, and reformed that Place in like Manner, as they did also *Linlithgow*, and other Places, the *French* and Queen Regent's mercenary *Scots* lying before them, so that they came to
Edinburgh

Edinburgh, where the Protestant Nobility staid Three Days purging the Churches of all Monuments of Idolatry and appointing Ministers to preach the Gospel.

HENRY II., of *France* dying in the mean Time, it increased the Joy, but lessened the Diligence of the *Scots*, so that the People were dispersed about their private Affairs, whereof the Regent taking Opportunity, marched toward *Edinburgh*, to surprize the Nobility there, &c. But a Truce was concluded for some Months by the Duke of *Hamilton* and Earl of *Morton*, on certain Conditions, which she kept better than she had done formerly; but in the mean Time harassed the Vulgar and spread Lies and Calumnies, as if the Protestants designed, under a Cloak of Religion, to extinguish the lawfull Royal Line; and set *James*, the late King's Bastard upon the Throne, which obliged him to Vindicate himself to this Effect, that he was guilty of nothing in Word or Deed, against King, Regent or Laws; and that he, and the Nobility, with whom he concurred, had undertaken the Reformation of Religion, aiming only at God's Glory, which unless they would abandon, they could not surcease from their Enterprize, so that he, and others, branded with the odious Name of Rebels, if Reformation might be granted, would be most obsequious and Loyal in all other Things.

IN the mean Time, 1000 more *French* arrived at *Leith*, as did also the Earl of *Arran*. Son to Duke *Hamilton*, having escaped the Snares of the D: of *Guise*, and Cardinal of *Lorraine*, who inveighing against the Reformation in the Parliament of *Paris*, said, That they should in a little Time, see some eminent Man suffer upon that Account, who was little inferiour to a Prince. Whereupon the Earl's Friends knowing him to be the Man, advised him to escape, which having effected, he joined with the Reformers, and prevailed with his Father to do the like.

THE *French* fortified *Leith*, laid up their Magazines in it, and Monsieur *La Brosse* of the Order of *St. Michael*, with 3000 more *French*, the Bishop of *Amiens*, and 3 Doctors of the *Sorbonne*, came to assist the Regent both with Arms and Arguments against the Reformers, which elevated her to such a height, that now she swore Revenge. The *French* *Grande*s pretended to be come as Ambassadors and demanded Audience of the Nobles, who

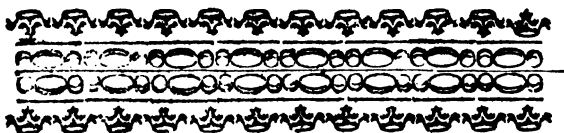
answered them sharply, That they had invaded their Country, and the Regent had broken her Treaty, by driving out the Natives from *Leith*, planting Strangers in their Rooms, and fortifying the Place, to bring the Nation under Tyranny, which Answer the Convention, about a Month after, did corroborate, requesting her to desist from such Proceedings, to demolish the Fortifications, send away her Forreigners, and disband her Mercenaries, otherwise they would take it for granted that she designed to enslave them, which they would do all they could to prevent. But she having returned a huffing and disingenious Answer, they re-joined to this Effect, *October 29.* That they perceived her Dissaffection to the True Worship of God, the good of the Country, and the common Liberty, which that they might preserve, they did in the King and Queen's Name, Inhibit her publick Administration which she usurped in their Name, as being fully perswaded that her Actings were contrary to their Inclinations, and the publick Good of the Kingdom, and that as she did not esteem them as a Senate, and publick Council, neither would they acknowledge her as Regent, since her Government, if she had any such Trust from their Princes, was, for just and weighty Reasons, abrogated by them in the Name of those Princes to whom they were born Counsellors; and seeing they were resolved to reduce that Town, they desired her to dismiss her *Fr.* whom they were willing to spare. The States applied to *Q. Elizabeth* for Aid, which, after long Debate was granted. The Protestant Nobility divided themselves some to the West, and others to *Fife*, to defend their Friends. The *French*, and the Papists, marched against the last, pillaging the Country as they went, but a Party of them was cut off by *Kirkaldy of Grange*.

IN the mean Time the Protestants entred into a League with Queen *Elizabeth*; and the *French*, by their Insolence and Rapine, alienated the Hearts of the *Scots* Papists, but relying upon the fresh supplies from *France*, they carried themselves as Conquerors, not Auxiliaries. The Count *de Martigues* arrived with more *French*; but the Marquis *de Elbeuf*, the Regent's Brother, put back again with his Squadron, for fear of the *English* Fleet, which hindered Provisions from coming to *Leith* by Sea; 6000 Foot, 2000 *English* Horse arriving, they were joined by the Nobility on this Side *Forth* and ad-

vancing

vancing towards *Leith*, the Regent withdrew into the Castle of *Edinburgh*. *John Erskin* of *Dun* being appointed Governor by the Nobles as a very Pious and firm Protestant, received her, tho' jealous enough of the *French* Designs to seize the Castle, but took care to keep both the Castle, and her under his Command. The Reformers however, that they might omit nothing on their Part, did again write to her, renewing their Desires to send away the *French* who oppressed the Country, and occasioned Suspicion of intended Slavery; adding, that tho' the Queen of *England* had undertaken their Cause, and sent them Assistance; yet rather than have recourse to Force, they would again Petition her, assuring her that the Queen of *England* would Transport the *French* Soldiers in her Fleet, and if that Offer were rejected, they took God and Man to witness, that they took Arms out of meer Necessity, to prevent the Ruin of themselves and Posterity; but that no Danger whatsoever should make them depart from their Duty to the Queen, or the King her Husband, wherein the Destruction of their ancient Liberty was not concerned. Dated at *Dalkeith* April 4. 1560. After this, there happened many Skirmishes with various Success, and on the 4th of *May* the Town was attacked, and Ladders set to the Walls, but the Besiegers were repulsed, with the Loss of 160 Men, whose Bodies being stript by the *French*, the Queen Regent seeing them from the Castle of *Edinburgh*, did inhumanely wish that all the Fields were covered with such Tapistry, But the *French* had never any Success afterwards, and in the mean Time the Regent died in the Castle, *July* 11, having, by the Advice of the *Guises*, and their Creatures about her, taken those Courses which lost her the Government, all their Counsels tending to open Tyranny, some of them, as *Martignes*, being for ravaging the Country all about *Leith*, before they were besieged, without Distinction of Papist or Protestant. *La Brosse's* Letters were intercepted wherein he advised the cutting off of the *Scots* Nobility, and Garrisoning their Houses with *French* Curiaffiers, to keep down their Vassals; and the Bishop of *Amiens*, was not only for cutting off all the Protestant Nobility, but such as were not forward to assist the *French* Faction; and he particularly advised the Soldiers to cut off *William Maitland* a Noble learned Man, who was too strong in his

his Arguments for the *Sorbonnists*, whereupon he escaped to the *Scots* Camp; but in a little Time, after the Regent's Death a Peace was concluded, and the *French* left *Scotland*, on the Conditions following; that *Leith* should be surrendered, and the Fortifications demolished, that *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, with Consent of her Husband *Francis*, should grant an Act of Oblivion, and call a Parliament in *August* that same Year, which was accordingly done, and in that same Parliament the Protestant Religion was established,



The Life of

OLIVER CROMWELL

OLIVER CROMWELL Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England Scotland and Ireland*, was born at *Huntington*, *April 25 1599*, of honourable Parentage. He was bred at *Sydney Colledge* in *Cambridge*, where he gave some Prefages of his future Grandure, but was more addicted to Action than Study. He studied Law at *Lincolns-Inn*, and after the Death of his Father, *Mr. Robert Cromwel*, 3d Son to *Sir Henry Cromwell*, he returned home, and spent some Part both of his Time and Estate in youthful Follies. He married *Elizabeth* Daughter to *Sir James Boucher*, and having become more sober, *Sir Robert Stuart*, his Uncle by the Mother's Side, left him 500 L. per An.

SOON after he began to reform, he associated with the Puritans, and became just in his Morals even to a Scrupolosity; for having won 30 L. at Play from one *Mr. Calton* some Years before, he restored it, as thinking it unlawful to keep it. He was chosen a Member of Parliament

ment in 1640, and when the Rupture happened betwixt them and the King, raised a Troop at his own Charge for the Parliament's Service, and to try their Valour, gave them a false Alarm, and dismounted such as fled. He secured *Cambridge*, and prevented the sending of the University Plate to the King. He afterwards surpriz'd Sir *Thomas Gonesby*, the Sheriff of *Hertfordshire*, as about to proclaim the Parliament Traitors at *St. Albans*. He augmented his Troop to 1000 Horse, and armed them *Cap-a-pi*.

Then at *Lowers-est* in *Suffolk* he surpriz'd above 40 Officers and Gentlemen who were contriving an Association for the King. Upon this he was made Lieutenant General to the Earl of *Manchester*; then he block'd up *Newark*, and defeated a Party of the Garrison though superior to him in Number.

AT the Battle of *Marston-Moor* he commanded the Left-wing, and contributed chiefly to the Victory. He signalized himself in many Rencounters afterward, and at the 2d Battle of *Newbury* endangered the K's. Person had not the E. of *Cleveland* interposed with hazard.

BEING made afterwards Lieutenant General under *S. Thomas Fairfax*, he defeated a Party of the King's at *Islip-Bridge*, took 500 Horse, 200 Prisoners, and the Q's Standard, and defeated 350 more at *Radcot-Bridge*, taking their Commanders, as he did afterwards *Bleching-ton-House*. He commanded the Right Wing at *Naseby* Fight, and tho' Prince *Rupert* defeated the Parliament's Left, yet *Cromwel* obtained the Victory, having narrowly escaped being killed by a Cavalier, who cut the Ribbon that tied his Head-Piece, and threw it off, but being ready to repeat his Stroke, *Cromwel* was rescued by some of his own Men, who threw up his Head-piece into his Saddle, and he catching it hastily put it on the wrong Way, and so fought with it during the rest of the Day. Next he routed *Goring's* Army, which had be-sieged *Taunton* a long Time, reduced *Bridewater*, and subdued 4000 Club-men who pretended to a Neutrality, and would suffer no Army to come within their Bounds. *Cromwel* did also assist in storming part of *Bristol*, which obliged the rest to surrender. Then he took in the Castle of the *Devizes*, which was so strong by Situation, that the Governour returned no other Answer to the first Summons but *Win it and wear it*. Then he reduced

Winchester, and after that *Basing-house*, the Mansion of the Marquis of *Winchester*, which was so strong, that it had out-braved all Assailants for several Years; as Colonel *Norton*, Collonel *Harvey*, and particularly, Sir *William Waller* with 7000 Horse and Foot. The taking of this Place was of great Importance and opened a Communication betwixt the West of *England* and other Places;

AFTER this *Cromwell* sided with the Independents and their Party in Parliament, and motioning that part of the Army should be disbanded for the Ease of the Nation they ordered it so, that Major General *Massey*, Collonel *Cook*, and other Presbyterian Officers and Souldiers should be disbanded. The Presbyterians perceiving this, and their Friends, the *Scots*, being gone Home, bethought of a Counter-Plot, and resolved to disband part of the Army, and transport the rest for *Ireland*; whereof the Independants giving notice to *Cromwell* and *Ireton*, they insinuated into the So'diers, that the Parliament design'd to disband them without their Arrears, and send them to *Ireland* to die of Sicknefs and Famine; whereupon the Army reviled the Parliament, and chose a Military Common-Council of two Officers and two private Soldiers out of every Regiment, to draw up their Grievances to be presented to the General, and by him to the Parliament; and this Council were called Adjutators, who being prompted by *Cromwell*, agreed upon seizing the K. then confin'd at *Holmbury-House* which was accordingly done; the Presbyterian Party in Parliament being still the Majority, resolved to send part of the Army to *Ireland*, to disband *Cromwell* and his Partizans, and to have seized himself then in Town, whereof he having notice escap'd to the Army, and moved them to subscribe a Paper to Perpetuate the same till their Desires should be granted.

THE first Thing they did was to impeach 11 of the Chief Presbyterians in the House, and marching for *London*, would not stop till the said Members were suspended. Then Debates grew hot in the House betwixt the Presbyterians and Independants; the former, with the City of *London*, being for bringing the King thither, that he might Treat with them with safety and Honour, and prepared for resisting the Army, to whom the Members of the contrary Party fled, and then the Army marching for *London*, entered it in Triumph, excluded the 11 Members;

bers, and modelled the Parliament to their own Mind. Then the King being terrify'd, and afraid of personal Danger from the Adjutators fled from *Hampton Court* to the *Isle of Wight*. The Kingdom of *Scotland* and many People in *England* being dissatisfied at the Kings being so treated, Tumults abounded every where, and *D. Hamilton* invaded *England* upon that Account. *Cromwel*, after having reduced *Pembroke Town* and *Catle*, marched against *Duke Hamilton*, and defeated him: See *Charles 1.*

AFTER this he reduced *Berwick* and *Carlisle*, and marching into *Scotland*, settled a good Correspondence with the Committee of State there, and leaving some Forces to assist them, returned to the Parliament of *England*, to whom the Adjutators by his Intiuence, Petition, That all who had been guilty of the Blood spilt in the late War should be brought to condign Punishment, the King himself not excepted, so that all Treaties with him broke off, and *Cromwel* sent to bring him from the *Isle of Wight* to *Hurst Castle* and from thence to his Trial, at which *Cromwel* assisted. Then Kingly Government and the House of Lords were abolished, all those Persons who opposed the Vote of Non-addressing the K. were turned out, whence the Remainder was called *The Rump*. Then the Vote, that the supreme Authority was in the Commons alone without King and Lords, was enjoind upon all to assent to it; but most of the Clergy who adhered to the Covenant declined it. Then a Council of State consisting of 40 were appointed to execute the Commands of the Parliament, and the Council of Adjutators in the Army abolished, and those who opposed the Abolition punished by *Cromwel*, his own Regiment being among the Chief of them. The Disturbances from this Party and the Levellers being over, *Cromwel* was sent with the Title of Lord Governour into *Ireland*.

AT this Time the whole Kingdom, except *Dublin* and *London-Derry*, was over-run by the Marquis of *Ormond*, with whom the *Irish* Rebels, after they had murdered 200000 Protestants, had joined; having obtained advantageous Terms for themselves; but Forces being sent over by *Cromwel*, and Collonel *Jones*, who commanded in *Dublin*, having joined them, sallied upon the Enemy, beat them out of their Works, and pursuing as far as *Or-*

mond's

Ormond's Army, routed them also totally. *Cromwel* arriving quickly after this Victory, was welcomed by the People; and having mustered 15000 Horse and Foot, marched to *Tredagh*, wherein were 3000 Horse and Foot, most of them *English*, under *Sir Arthur Ashton* an experienced Soldier; they rejected *Cromwel's* Summons; whereupon, without the usual Formalities of a Siege, he immediately raises a Battery, and making Breaches in the Walls, his Men entered and were repulsed; then he entered in Person and carried it by main Force, every Corner of the Street being defended by the Army, most of whom were put to the Sword, as was also their Governor; so that he took this Town in a Week, before which the *Irish* had spent 3 Years: The Slaughter made here, frightened many other Garrisons into a Surrender. Then *Cromwel* marched to *Waxford*, and having made himself Master of the Castle, he quickly took the Town by Storm, putting all to the Sword that were found in Arms. Then he marched to *Rosfe*, which surrendered after small Resistance. Then *Cromwel* marched into the County of *Kilkenny* against *Ormond* whose Army tho' more numerous, vanish'd before him.

AFTER a short refreshment in Winter Quarters, he took the Field again and carried feathered *Callyne*, &c. sparing none who were in Arms. Then, after a stout resistance by *Sir William Butler*, he carried *Kilkenny* in Six Days by Composition, but not without considerable Loss and hazard to his own Person. This being done, he marched to *Clonmel* a strong Place, garrisoned by 2000 Foot, and 120 Horse.

IN the mean Time the Lord *Bragbill* defeated the Bishop of *Rosfe*, who was marching with 5000 Men to relieve *Clonmel*, and having taken him, hang'd him. *Cromwel* pushed on the Siege, and having made a Breach, enter'd the Town, whence, after the stoutest Resistance that he had ever met with in *Ireland*, he forced them with great Slaughter, and then after Ten Months stay in *Ireland*, he went for *England* in May 1650, was receiv'd with all possible Demonstrations of Honour and Respect, and lodged at the Cock-Pitt.

THE *Scots* having now called Home *Charles II.* and General *Fairfax*, with the Presbyterians in *England* being averse to the War against them, *Cromwel* was made General, and sent against the *Scots* with an Army of

1654 Men. How he subdued that Kingdom with much more ease than he could have expected, by Reason of their Intestine Divisions, see *Charles II.* Only it is fit to be noted here, that Collonel *Garr* and Collonel *Straughan*, in the West, declared against the King and his Party, as Enemies to the Covenant and Presbytery, &c. whatever they pretended, and were called Remonstrators. *David Lesly* and his Party were for the King and Presbytery; and *Middleton*, with those in the *Highlands* were purely for the King: And those Parties were also subdivided. *Straughan* had a good Opinion of the *English*, and at last joined with them; Collonel *Garr* held out, and was defeated by them near *Namilton*.

THE King's Party did not much care for these that were for the King and Presbytery in Conjunction; and those who were purely Royalists, could not agree amongst themselves about the Command; so that after the Defeat at *Dumbar*, &c. as mention'd in *Charles II.* that Kingdom was quickly over-run.

HAVING after this defeated the King at *Worcester* and been Victorious over the *Dutch*; for which see *Gb. II.* he enter'd upon a War with *Spain*, and the better to carry it on, made up an Alliance with *France* by the Interest of Cardinal *Mazarini*, upon which the *French King* sent out of his Dominions, the Royal Family of *England*, though his near Relations, for which *Cromwell* sent him 6000 Foot, on Condition the Second Town which they should help to take should be put into the Hands of the *English*.

IN the mean Time the Generals, *Blake* and *Montague*, lay before *Cadiz* with the Fleet, the *Spaniards* making no Opposition to them; and Captain *Stainer*, with a Squadron fell on their Plate-Fleet sunk some, and burnt others, and took Two: After this *Blake* fell upon the *Spanish West-Indian Fleet* in the Bay of *Santa Cruz* in the Isle of *Tenariff* in the *Canaries*, and though they were not much inferiour to him in Number of Ships, much Superiour in Number of Men, and guarded by a Castle and Forts betwixt which there were Trenches lined with Musqueteers, yet he burnt and sunk their whole Fleet, having but 48 killed, and 120 wounded.

CROMWELL'S 6000 Men being landed at *Bulloign* in *France*, they joined *Turenne*, and helped to take *Mardike*, a very strong Fort, from the *Spaniards*, which the Duke of *Tork*, with a strong Body of *Spaniards*, attempted to recover, but was repulled with great Loss. *Cromwel* being advanced to the Protectorship, as above related in *Charles II.* in that Machine of Government called *The Petition and Advice*, he was advised to take the Title of King. the Petitioners laying great Stress upon the Argument from the Statutes of the 3rd of *Edward IV* and of the 3^d of *Henry VII.* in which it is enacted, *That none taking Arms for the King, although unjustly, shall be punished*; but he absolutely declined it.

HAVING ensur'd his own Greatness, he preferr'd his Children, making his Son *Richard* Chancellor of *Oxford*, &c. and not long after, the first Lord of the other House: His Son *Henry* he made Deputy of *Ireland*, which he governed with very much Discretion.

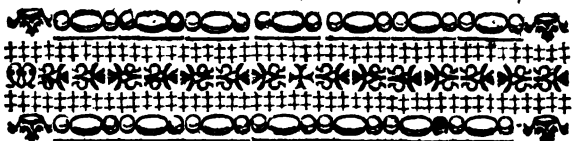
AFTER this the *French* and *English* having miscarried in their Design of betraying *Offend* they resolved to be reveng'd on *Dunkirk*, and sitting down before it, pushed on as far as the Counterscarp *Don John* of *Austria* knowing the Importance of the Place, resolved to attempt its Relief, and came within a Mile of it with 15000 Men, posting himself upon the *Sand-Hills*; the *English* attacked them with much Resolution, and the *Spaniards* poured down their Shot upon them; the *French* not seconding the *English* as they ought to have done, General *Lockheart* perceiving it, re-inforced those who had born the brunt of the Battle with a fresh Brigade, and so the *English* falling on with the Butt-End of their Musquets, the *Spanish* Foot were quickly routed, and then their Horie also fled; the *French* doing great Execution in the Pursuit; and about 800 Officers and 2000 private Men were taken.

THE Conduct of General *Lockheart*, and the Valour of Major General *Drummond*, who fell in this Action, were particularly taken notice of in this Battle; nor was the valour of Collonel *Jones* less remarkable. Quickly after the Battle, the Marquis de *Leda*, Governour of the Town, was killed in a Sally; and then the Garrison surrendred upon Articles, and the Town was delivered to the *English* by the *French* King and Cardinal *Mazarine*.

arini in Person. But not long after, viz. Sep. 3, 1658. Cromwell died; having been heard to pray very devoutly the Evening before, confessing himself a miserable Creature; but pleading a Covenant-Interest in Christ. He prayed to this Effect, *That God would do good to his People, for whom he had made him an Instrument of some Good; That the Name of Christ might be glorious throughout the World; and, That those who delighted to trample on his Ashes might be pardoned.*

AFTER he had lain many Weeks in State, he was interred with Royal Pomp in King Henry VIII's Chapel, Westminster.

HIS Character is, that he shew'd a more than Ordinary Zeal in the Matter of Religion; he had a Glorious Form of it himself and could talk like a Saint of the first Magnitude. Mr. Baxter says of him, 'That he appeared to have a Design of doing Good in the Main, and promoting the Gospel more than any had done before him; except in those Particulars which his own Interest was against. He adds, that it was the principal Means he trusted to, after he was got into the Saddle for his establishment, viz. his doing Good that the People might love him, or at least be easier under his Government for the Sake of the Good he did, who were against it, as it was an Usurpation. As I may add from the L. Clarendon that he was one of those Men, whom his very Enemies could not condemn without commending him at the same Time; for he could never have done half that Mischief without, great Parts, Courage, Industry and Judgment: That he attempted those Things which no good Man durst have ventured on, and atchieved those, in which none but a valiant and great Man could have succeeded in, and concludes that he had some great Qualities which have caused the Memory of some Men in all Ages to be celebrated, and he will be looked upon by Posterity, as a *Brave Wicked Man.*



The Life of

RICHARD CROMWELL.

RICHARD CROMWELL, *Oliver's* eldest Son, being named by him for his Successor before his Death, he was by Order of the Privy-Council proclaimed Lord Protector with great State, and then received the Complements of Congratulation and Condolence at the same Time from the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, &c. Addresses were presented to him from several parts of the Nation, promising that they would stand by him.

HIS first Care was to solemnize the Funerals of his Father, which cost near 60000 L. Then it was thought fit to Summon a Parliament, to establish this new Lord Protector, and they met at *Westminster*, *January 27. 1659*; where, after a Speech to them by *Richard* and the Lord Commissioner *Fiennes*, they passed a Bill to recognize him as Protector; and for restoring the House of Lords. Then they fell upon Debates about setting Bounds to the chief Magistrate's Power, and that of the Upper-House. *Richard's* Party were for having it according to the Petition and Advice in *Oliver's* last Parliament; but the other Party denied it to be a Law, because obtained by Force, and the exclusion of above a Hundred Members; at which Time they also took the Purse from the Commons, by settling 1300000 L. per an: for ever upon a single Person. Then they asserted their Interest in the Fleet and Militia; considered how to take away all the Laws about the Excise and Customs after Three Year. Then they set several Persons who had

had been illegally imprisoned at Liberty, and resented the sending of Free-born *English-men* to foreign Plantations, out of the reach of *Habeas Corpus*, against their Wills.

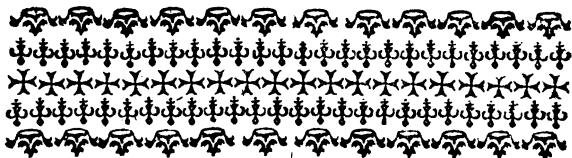
THESE Proceedings begot a Jealousie betwixt the Protector and his Army. The General Council of Officers kept their Meetings at *Wallingford-House*; and the Protector with his Party met at *Whitehall*, to countermine them. This occasioned a Remonstrance from the Army to *Richard*, declaring the Danger of their Cause and Party, and particularly of the King's Judges, and that the Army was purposely kept from their Pay, to make them mutiny. This Remonstrance was countenanced by *Ticbburn*, Lord Mayor of *London*, who with the Officers of the City Train'd-band promised to stand by *Fleetwood* and the Army: and with *Lambert's* assistance resolved to lay *Richard* aside; who being advised to seize them, yet through Pusillanimity, and the Confidence which he had in *Fleetwood* and *Desborough* his Relations, he neglected; but repented when too late.

THE House of Commons resolving to let the Officers know, that they took them still to be their Servants; forbade any General Council of Officers, and ordered, that none should have any Command but such as were willing to subscribe, that they should not interrupt the free meetings in Parliament. The Contest grew high betwixt the Protector and the Officers of the Army, both Sides keeping Guard Day and Night against each other. And he forbade the Officers to meet, according to the Vote of the House. And thus Affairs continued till *April 22.* that *Fleetwood*, his Brother-in-Law, and *Desborough*, his Uncle, leaving him, carried off a great part of the Army after them. So that he was forced to give Power to *Desborough* and some others to dissolve the Parliament which was accordingly done, but not without the great Reluctancy of the House of Commons. And after this was done, *Fleetwood*, *Desborough*, and the rest of the Officers, discarded *Richard*, and took the Government into their own Hand; but finding the People dissatisfied with their Military Proceedings, they called together such Members of the long Parliament as were then in Town. Who meeting again, they declared for Religion, Liberty, and Property; and against a King, single Person,

son, or House of Lords; but they would suffer none of their Fellow Members to sit who did not subscribe the Engagement, nor sit with them since 1648.

THEY then choose a Council of State of 21 Persons, and then went about settling the King's and other publick Lands. Then they sent to *Richard*, to resign the Government, and to give an Account of his Debts.

AS to the first, he answered, That he had learned not to be unquiet under God's Hand, That all belonging to him should behave themselves peaceably under the Government, whose Protection he expected. Then they discharged him of his Debts, and gave him a Protection for Six Months, took all the Household-Stuff, Plate, &c. which they found at *Whitehal* into their Possession; and so *Richard* retired into the Country. Then it was that this Remnant of the Long Parliament came to be generally called *The Rump*, which was first given them by Mr. *Walker*, in his *History of Independency*, An. 1648. However, they heightened the Pay of the Army, to keep them in their Interest; and *Henry Cromwell* did quietly resign the Government of *Ireland* to them. *Lambert* having suppressed the Insurrection in *Cheeshire*, by Sir *George Booth*, did with other Officers Petition the Parliament for a General for the Army; but they, remembering how General *Cromwell* became their Master, denied it. Whereupon *Lambert* dissolved them, though not without Opposition. And then *Fleetwood* was chosen General, *Lambert* Lieutenant-General, and *Desborough* Commissary General of the Horse. And then they settled a Council called a *Committee of Safety*, consisting of 23. *Monk* being in *Scotland*, in the mean Time dissembled so cunningly, that he imprisoned most of the Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland* who would not abjure the King, and yet at the same Time disbanded those Officers in his Army who were disaffected to him; and prepared to march for *England*, pretending to assert the Parliament's Interest. Whereupon *The Committee of Safety* sent some to treat with him; and they came to an Agreement of renouncing *Charles Stuart*, and his Family, as also Kingly Government, and House of Lords &c. So having amused them by this Treaty, he called A Convention of States in *Scotland*, who raised him 60000 L. and gave him also the Excise and Customs to carry on his Design of Restoring the King; which, how he effected see *Charles II. and Monk*,



The Life of
GEORGE MONK Duke of
ALBEMARLE.

GEORGE MONK D. of *Albemarle*, General of the Armies of *England*, was Son of Sir *Thomas Monk* of *Portberidge* in *Devon*; where he was born in 1608. In 1626, after his Return from *Cadiz* in *Spain*, he was Ensign under Captain *Borrough* in the Expedition to the Isle of *Rhe*, during the Siege of *Rochele* and Civil Wars of *France*.

HE went afterwards into the Low Countries, where he gave such Proofs of his Courage and Conduct in the Earl of *Oxford*'s Regiment under the Prince of *Orange*, that he got a Captain's Place; at his return thence the Earl of *Leicester*, being named Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, he made him Collonel of his Regiment, and took him along with him into that Kingdom in 1640, being sent for into *England* in the Beginning of the unhappy Troubles, the King dispatched him to *Nantwich* to review some Troops just arrived from *Ireland*; which Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having advice of, with a good Force out of *York-Shire*, surprized 'em, and with them Collonel *Monck*, who was sent Prisoner to *Hull*, and thence to the Tower of *London*; his Freedom, and a great Command in their Army was proffered him by the Parliament, but his Loyalty to the King out-weighed both. At last, by the Solicitation of the Lord *Cesle*, Son to the Earl of *Leicester* who was going Deputy into *Ireland*, he took the Command of a Regiment, and accompanied

D d

him.

him thither; here he stayed till that Lord's Commission expired.

AFTER King *Charles I's* Death, *Cromwell* persuaded him to go with him into *Scotland*, where after the Battle of *Dunbar*, he left him Commander in Chief when he marched against King *Charles* to *Worcester*.

THE Noble General having subdued all that were in Arms in *Scotland*, was recalled and sent to Sea against the *Dutch*, whom he beat in the famous Fight of 1653, wherein Admiral *Tromp* was killed with a Musquet-Shot. Peace being made with *Holland*, *Cromwell* sent him back into *Scotland* to suppress some who had re-taken Arms for the King. Being at *Edinburgh* when *Cromwell* died he proclaimed *Richard* his Son Protector, according to Order sent from the Council of *England*; receiving Letters from King *Charles II* soon after, he form'd the Design of re-establishing him on his Throne, and upon Advice from his Correspondent at *London* of the State of Affairs there, he acquainted the Army with what he had purposed to do, and finding the Troops in general unanimously for it; he put Garrisons into *Edinburgh*, *Berwick* and *Leith*, and having gained the *Scots*, *Irish*, the Officers of the *English* Fleet, and a great Part of the Chief of the Kingdom of *England*, to his Side; he marched his victorious Army to *London*, where, by re-establishing the Common Council of the City, he obliged it to declare for the King, and on the 17th of *March* 1660, dissolved the long Parliament, and communicated the King's Letters to the Council of State, and the Officers of his Army; and the Parliament meeting soon after, the same were read there, and *Charles II.* proclaimed, to the inexpressible Joy of all Loyal Subjects.

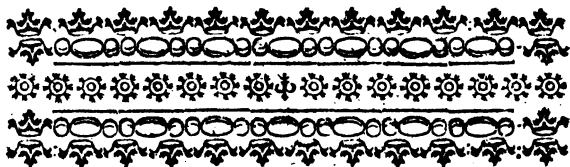
THIS done, the General went to *Dover* to receive his Prince, who embraced and kissed him, and made him Knight of the noble Order of the Garter at *Canterbury*, the Duke of *York* and D. of *Glocester* in Testimony of Respect to him, assisting at the Ceremony, put on the Garter and the *George*; and that Evening his Majesty sent him a Warrant to be Master of his Horse; and about the beginning of *July* advanced him to the Dignity of Duke of *Albemarle*, Earl of *Torrington*, Baron *Mont of Fotheridge*, *Beauchamp* and *Tees*, Besides these Titles he was one of his Majesties Privy Council, Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber, one of the Commissioners to the Treas-

ury,

Monk *Duke of Albemarle.* 419

bury, Lord Lieutenant of the Counties *Devon* and *Middlesex*; and to maintain this Princely Honour besides the Pension mentioned in the Patent, his Majesty settled for ever 7000 Pound *per Annum* out of the Royal Revenue, to him and his Heirs.

HE commanded the *English* jointly with Prince *Rupert*, and fought the *Dutch* in 1666. Dying in 1669 he was honourably buried on the North-Side of King *Henry VII's* Chappel. *Christopher* his Son and Successor in his Honours, married the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter to *Henry* Earl of *Ogle*, Son and Heir apparent to *William* Duke of *Newcastle*. He was sent to *Jamaica* by the late King *James*, in Quality of Vice-Roy and died there without Issue.



The Life of

JAMES Duke of Monmouth:

JAMES Duke of *Monmouth* was Son to *K. Charles II.* by *Mrs. Mary Barlow*. He was born at *Rotterdam* April 9th, 1649. For privacy, his Nurse and he were both lodged at the House of *Mr. Claes Ghyssen* a Merchant at *Schiedam*, within a Mile of *Rotterdam*, and his Mother at the same Time lodged at the House of *Mrs. Haruy*, Mother to the Famous *Dr. Haruy*, where she lived in very great Pomp, being attended by a Gentleman and other Servants. Having a desire to see her Son where he was at Nurse, she called to pay a Visit by the Way; at which Time her Gentleman desired to be dispensed with from his Attendance for a little Time, pro-

milning to return speedily ; which being granted, he went and took away the Child and his Nurse both, pretending an Order from his Mother. The Lady having waited for the Return of her Gentleman with much Patience till towards Night, she grew Suspicious of a Trick put upon her; and a Gentleman on the Place offering to wait upon her, she posted for *Schiedam* ; but finding her Son gone, was seized with inexpressible Grief, yet did not suffer her self to be so much overcome, but that she ordered Horses to be got ready, and posted immediatly to *Maesland-Slucce*, thinking he had been conveyed thither, in order to be sent for *England* ; and arriving just as one of the Lords of the State, and the Mayor of the Place, were taking Boat for the *Hague*, she acquainted them with her Case ; who ordered a general Search, and that no Ships should go off till searched, so that about 10 or 12 Days after he was found at *Loosdymen*.

U P O N King *Charles II*'s going for *Scotland* he recommended him to his Royal Mother, who took care of him, and made one Mr. *Goff* of her own Retinue his Governour The Beauty of his Person, with his Majestrick Mien and sweet Temper, charmed all those who beheld him in his Youth.

A B O U T Nine Years of Age he was committed to the Care of one Mr. *Rose*, who after the Restauration went Secretary to the *Swedish* Embassy. King *Charles* being enthroned, commanded Mr. *Rose* to put away all the Duke's former Servants, and to take new ones more befitting his Quality, and bring him to Court; Whereupon, he was immediatly provided with Gentlemen and Pages, a Rich Coach, Six stately Horses, and inferiour Servants Proportionably in rich Liveries ; and thus accounted he sets forward for *England*, his Mother being Dead before ; concerning whom it is fit to take notice, that about 1656 she was committed to the Tower of *London* by a Warrant from *Oliver*, as appeared by an Order for her Releasement *July 12th* that Year, under the Name of Mrs. *Lucy Barlow*.

A Grant was found about her, from King *Charles*, of an Annuity of 5000 Livres for Life, with an Assurance of bettering the same if he should be restored. It was signed *Charles Rex*, and subscribed by his Majesty's Command *Edward Nichols*; and during her abode at *London*, the

the Cavaliers treated her with the profoundest Respect, and served her on the Knee.

THE Duke landing at *Dover* in *July* 1662, he repaired to the King at *Hampton-Court*; who received him with all imaginable Joy, created him Duke of *Orkney*, and afterwards changed the Title into *Monmouth*; he took his Seat in the House of Peers in the ensuing Parliament, and in *April* 1663, he was installed Knight of the Garter, after which he was married to *Ann* the Heiress of *Francis* late Earl of *Buccleugh*, a Lady excelling in Beauty and Vertue; and the greatest Fortune in the Three Kingdoms; her Mother the Countess of *Weems*, having before-hand received all the Satisfaction which she could desire of his Majesty, in Relation to the Contract.

HENCE it came to pass, that he had also the Title of Duke of *Buccleugh*, and took the Surname of *Scot* according to the Custom of *Scotland*; where he who Marries any great Heiress Chief of a Family, is obliged to change his Name into her's to preserve the Family; and thus the Countess, being Chief of the Surname of *SCOT*, an ancient and honourable Family in the County of *Tevedale*, where her Ancestors were the powerfulest Men in the Country, the Duke took her Surname for his own. In 1668 his Father King *Charles II.* made him Captain of his Life Guard of Horse, and in 1670 a Member of his most honourable Privy Council; In 1672 he attended the *French* King, during that successful Campaign into the *Netherlands*, where he acquired much Honour for his Valour and Conduct.

AT his Return his Dutcheß was brought to bed of a Son, who was baptized *Charles*, the King and Duke of *York* standing as Godfathers; and the Countess of *Weems* for Godmother. This Son died in 1679, and was buried amongst the Royal Family at *Westminster*, his Title of Earl of *Doncaster* and *Dalkeith*, being enjoyed by his 2d Brother.

IN the Latter End of 1672. he returned again to *France*, being entertained in a Princely Manner at all the Cities which he passed, and had the Keys delivered him by the Governour of *Belville*, where his own Regiment lay; whence he went to *Paris*, where he was received with all imaginable Honour by the King and Court, and soon after returned to *London*.

I N 1673 he went to the *French* Court again, where the *French* King made him Lieutenant General of his Army, which he drew up near *Courtray* in Battalia, in the Presence of the King and Court, with so much Gallantry and Conduct, that they were all filled with Admiration. And marching at the Head of the Army came before *Maefrick*; where he behaved himself with so much inimitable Valour, that he gained the Counterscarp and an half-Moon; whence his Men being Beat he recovered it again; exposing himself to the Enemies Fire, and being the first who entered it himself.

A N D in short, the taking of the Town at that Time was Chiefly owing to his Heroick Valour, as the *French* King himself was obliged to own. Returning after this to *England* he was received by the King and Court with all possible Respect.

O N *July* the 28th 1674, he was elected Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*.

I N 1676 his Grace discovered very much Sympathy with those who suffered by the Fire in *Southwark*, which his Grace exposed himself to the Danger of, by endeavouring to extinguish it.

I N 1678, King *Charles II.* having taken Part with the Confederates, the Duke of *Monmouth* being General of his Land-Forces, went to assist the Prince of *Orange*, our late King, to raise the Siege of *Mons*; and by his Valour, did not a little contribute to the forcing of the *French* Camp under *Luxemburg*; which procured him immortal Honour; And *Mons* being thus relieved, the Duke returned to *England*.

A F T E R this, he was appointed by his Majesty to take Informations against such Officers, as having formerly taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, with the Test, had been perverted to the Popish Religion.

O N the 24th of *December* that Year, he was by that same Authority appointed with others to examine Mr. *Prance*, in all the Places which he named before the Council concerning the Murder of *S. Edmundbury Godfrey*: Which was accordingly done with much Exactness, and the Duke made a satisfactory Report thereof to the Council.

A B O U T his Time Mr. *Everard* was found in a strange Condition in a Dungeon at the Tower, by the E.
of

of *Northampton*, when he entered upon his Office of Constable of the same. He declared before the Parliament, That having come from *France* about Five Years before, to discover some Designs which the Papists had on Foot against his Majesty's Person, and the Protestant Religion, the *Roman* Catholicks having had Notice of his Designs, got him clapt up in the *Tower* as soon as he arrived, where Sir *John Robinson* treated him kindly at first; but having found what he had to discover, he threatned that unless he would confess other Matters against the Duke of *Monmouth*, he would rack him the next Day, and afterwards Hang him.

THESE Things having rendered the Duke Popular, his Interest at Court began to decline: And to render him less agreeable to the Populace, he was sent to suppress an Insurrection of the Presbyterians in *Scotland*; who being under grievous Pressures, and pursued both at House and Field-Meetings for their Worship with armed Force, had been render'd desperate, and declared Rebels for resisting the Soldiers.

HIS Grace arriving there on the 18th of *June*, in 1679, he was Honourably received by the Nobility and Gentry of that Kingdom, and marching with the King's Forces against the Enemy, who were encamped near *Hamilton*, to the Number of 5 or 7000, some of them came and presented their Declaration to the Duke in Print; but the Duke refusing to treat with them upon any other Terms than laying down their Arms, and submitting to the King's Mercy; some Skirmishing began, wherein the Enemy behaved themselves well enough at first; but wanting Arms, Ammunition; Conduct, and all Things necessary for War, and being also divided amongst themselves, they were quickly dispersed; *Robert Hamilton*, who commanded them, being among the first who fled. They had but one small Piece of Cannon, which was taken with about 1100 Prisoners, and several Hundreds were slain in the Field.

THE Prisoners being brought to *Edinburgh*, the Duke allowed them a considerable Sustainance daily out of his own Estate in that Kingdom: And in the whole he behaved himself with so much Clemency and Generosity, in that Affair, that it hightened the Malice of his Adversaries at Court against him. However, he was cherished by the Nobility of *Scotland*, and honor-

ably received by all the Cities, &c. in his Return to Court.

KING Charles II. falling ill at *Windsor*, the Duke being then Lord General, his Presence was needfull at *London*; from whence he went and returned every Day, which was very pleasing to his Father.

THE Duke of *York* returning from the *Netherlands* whither he had withdrawn, during the Heat of the Inquiry into the Popish Plot, the Duke of *Monmouth* was ill looked on at Court ever after, and his Father's Smiles converted into Frowns; so that he was deprived of his Commission as Lord General, banished the Court and ordered to depart the Nation, to the great Rejoycing of the Papists,

AFTER this, his Employments were divided amongst several Courtiers. His Grace on *September* 23d took leave of the King with such Submission as became a Child and Subject; and his Disgrace being lamented by abundance of Quality, he embarked for *Holland*, where he was Honourably entertained by Mr. *Sidney* his Father's Envoy to the States; and also by the Prince of *Orange*. He met with diverse Affronts in that Country from French bigotted Papists, and therefore returned for *England*, and was received at *London* with great Demonstrations of Joy, to the great Grief of the Papists, who thrived for his Blood; and thought to have accomplished their Design by *Dangerfield's* Meal-Tub-Plot, representing him as designed to be General for a Rebellion, in which the Presbyterians were charged as concurring. But this Malicious Design proved Abortive.

AFTER this, his Grace took a Journey into the *West*, where he was every where received with the Acclamations of the People, but particularly treated Magnificently by the Squires *Speck*, *Thynne*, and several Knights and Gentlemen of good Quality. He was some Times attended with 6 or 7000 Horsemen, and crowded with above 20000 spectators.

AT *Exeter* he was entertained with extraordinary Respect, being conducted into the Town by 900 or 1000 stout Young Men in Linnen Waistcoats and Drawers; and in this Manner was his Grace generally treated in the *West*, out of Respect they had to him as a Protestant and Branch of the Royal Family. Returning to *London* he assised at the Tryal of *William* Viscount *Strafford*, for the Popish Plot,

Plot, who was condemned for the same; and his Grace was at that Time caressed and treated by abundance of the Members of the House of Commons. He afterwards joined in the Petition to his Father, for holding the Parliament at *Westminster*, which his Majesty had appointed at *Oxford*, the City of *London* being generally against the Duke of *York*.

AFTER this, he was received and entertained at *Chichester*, much after the same Manner as he had been at *Exeter*, the Lord *Grey*, &c. meeting him out of Town, with 400 Horse; then he went to the Parliament at *Oxford* nobly attended, where he joined with the Lords who rejected the Impeachment of *Fitz-barries* sent up by the Commons, as being concerned in the Popish Plot, and that Parliament being dissolved, he returned to *London*, where he was mightily caressed: Then he went to *Northampton*, where he was also received with the like Acclamations, and no less caressed by the Gentry afterwards at *Tunbridge-Wells*.

ALL these Favours from the People increased his Enemies Malice, and the Papists by several Attempts sought to accomplish his Ruin. Squire *Tbyrne*, who was his Companion and Familiar, was assassinated in his Coach, whence he had but just before set down the Duke. The Actors were Outlandish-Men, and did it by the Instigation of Count *Conningsmark*, who had some Pretensions to the Lady *Ogle*, that Squire *Tbyrne* had married. The Duke against whom it was believed that there was also some Design, prosecuted the Murtherers and the three Assassines were hanged, but the Count acquitted. His Grace being with many others invited to a Feast in the City, the Matter being misrepresented, was forbid by his Majesty, and the Duke taking a Turn afterwards into *Cheshire*, he was welcomed there with the usual Acclamations, and entertained every where by the Nobility and Gentry with wonderful Respect; which so enraged his Enemies that they affronted those who made Bone-Fires on his Account, and then sent to Court to complain of Riots; whereupon, a Messenger was dispatched from Sir *Lionel Jenkins*, then Secretary of State, to take him into Custody; but he was quickly bailed by the Earl of *Gloucester*, Lord *Russell*, Lord *Grey*, &c.

AFTER

AFTER this, a pretended Plot being discovered, whereof the Duke was said to be Head, the Earl of *Essex*, my Lord *Russel*, &c. were taken up upon it, and the Duke forced to abscond; but after a while he returned again to Court, yet at last was constrained to leave the Kingdom; but after his Father's Death he landed with 150 Men at *Lyme*, whereof King *James* having given notice to the Parliament, they presently attainted the Duke: Then a Proclamation was issued, making it High-Treason to publish any of the Duke's Declarations, wherein he invited the Kingdom to join with him, to vindicate their Law and Religion from the Tyranny of *James Duke of York*: And also, Ten Days after, *William Disney Esq* being taken with some of them about him, he was tried for Printing the same, and executed.

THE Duke advancing into the Country, his Number increased to about 6000; who, after some Advantages in small Rencounters, were, after a brisk Resistance by their Foot, (the Horse, commanded by my Lord *Grey*, having presently fled) entirely routed at *Sedgmore*, and their Three Cannon, with all their Arms, taken; as was the Lord *Grey* afterwards in Disguise at *Ringwood*, and the Duke in a Corn-Field: Being betrayed in the whole Affair, as was Commonly given out. He was brought up to *London*, and beheaded on *Tower-Hill June 15. 1685*. Dying with Abundance of Resolution.

§ UCH was the Exit of this unfortunate, yet Gallant Prince, who being once intirely beloved by his Father; had the Titles following conferred upon him, viz. *James Duke of Monmouth and Buckleugh Earl of Doncaster and Dalkeith, Lord Scot of Tindale, Winchester and Askeith, Lord Great Chamberlain of Scotland, Lord Lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire, Governor of Hull, Chief Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's Forrests, Chaces, Parks and Warrens on the South of Trent, Lord General of all his Majesty's Land Forces, Captain of his Majesty's Life Guard of Horse, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, Master of the Horse to his Majesty, one the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. His Legitimacy was strongly asserted*

ted by some; but his Father declared the contrary by Proclamation about the Time of his Disgrace. It was observable, that when pressed on the Scaffold to acknowledge himself a sad Instance of Rebellion, that he declined it. By his Dutcheſs he left Two Sons; the Eldest *James* Earl of *Doncaſter* and *Dalkeith* married to

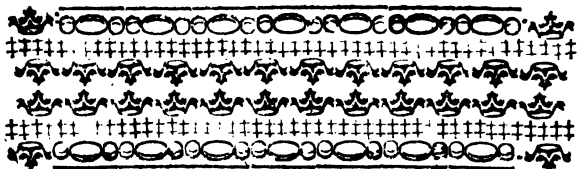
Daughter of the Right Honorable *Lawrence Hyde*, Earl of *Rochester*, and the Lord *Henry Scot* his youngest Son ſince created Earl of *Lorrain*.



F I N I S.



()



ALPHABETICAL INDEX

A.

Page.

A	CHAIUS	68
	Aidanus	60
	Alexander I.	96
	Alexander II.	104
	Alexander III.	105
	Alpinus	69
	Amberkelethus	65
	Angusianus	48
	Athirco	47
	Anna	327

C.

aratacus

P. 37

Charles I.	183
Charles II.	225
Conarus	40
Congallus I.	58
Congallus II.	59
Congallus III.	69
Constantine I.	57
Constantine II.	74
Constantine III.	77
Constantine IV.	84
Corbred I.	97
Corbred II.	98
Crathliathus	46
Cullenus	80

David

Alphabetical INDEX.

D.

David I.	P. 97
David II.	124
Dardanus	37
Donald I.	42
Donald II.	46
Donald III.	46
Donald IV.	62
Donald V.	73
Donald VI.	76
Donald VII.	89
Donald Bane VIII.	94
Dornadilla	28
Dongardus	53
Dongallus	69
Duffus	79
Duncan	95
Durflus	32

E.

Edgar	P. 96
Edward Baliol	126
Ederus	35
Ethodius I.	41
Ethodius II.	43
Etfinus	66
Etheus	75
Eugenius I.	50
Eugenius II.	54
Eugenius III.	59
Eugenius IV.	61
Eugenius V.	64
Eugenius VI.	64
Eugenius VII.	65
Eugenius VIII.	66
Evenus I.	33

Evenus II.	34
Evenus III.	36

F.

Fergus I.	P. 25
Fergus II.	52
Fergus III.	67
Ferchard I.	62
Ferchard II.	63
Feritharis	27
Fethelmachus	49
Findochus	45
Fincormachus	47
Finnanus	32

G.

Gillus	P. 34
Goranus	58
Gregory	75
Grimus	85

H.

Henry and Mary Stuart	P. 161
-----------------------	--------

I.

Indulfus	P. 78
James I.	137
James II.	146

Jama

Alphabetical I N D E X.

James III.	148
James IV.	152
James V.	157
James VI.	172
James VII.	258
John Baliol	108
Josina	32

K.

Kenneth I.	P. 61
Kenneth II.	70
Kenneth III.	80
Kennathellus	60

L.

Luſtacus	P. 39
----------	-------

M.

Mackbeth	P. 90
Malcolm I.	78
Malcolm II.	86
Malcolm III.	92
Malcolm IV.	99
Mainus	28
Maldwinus	63
Mettellanus	36
Mogaldus	39
Mordacus	65

N.

Nathalocus	P. 44
Nothatus	29

R.

Reutha	P. 31
Reutherus	29
Romachus	48
Robert Bruce	113
Robert II.	131
Robert III.	135

S.

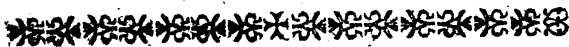
Satracl	42
Solvathius	67

T.

Theracus	P. 91
----------	-------

W.

William I.	P. 101
William II. & Mary	265



ERRATA

DEC 30 1921

E R R A T A.

PAGE 3. L. 6. for formerly read formerly. and l. 33. for Scotia r. Scots. p. 20. l. 34. for Parliament r. President. p. 51. l. 21. for dand and r. and. p. 62. l. 16. for Donald 5th r. Donald 4th. p. 84. l. 3 for succeed r. succeeded. p. 88. l. 4. for the onext r. the next. p. 132. ult. for Commaceers r. Commanders. p. 140 l. 5 for Robbtt r. Robbers. p. 141. l. 19. for defenvo r. defensive. p. 142. l. 19. for exorable r. inexorable. p. 146. l. 6. for Earl the r. the Earl. p. 147. l. 11. for dicouraged r. discouraged. p. 150. l. 28. for bled to be r. be bled to. p. 155. l. 16. for fat r. fit. p. 159. l. 15. for glenth r. length. p. 171. l. 24. for Historin r. Historian. p. 191. l. 28. for Bippou r. Rippon p. 191. l. 41 for 1940. r. 1840. p. 199. l. 15. for Hambington r. Kimbolton p. 196. l. 13. for fallling r. falling p. 202. l. 22. for Lyunc r. Lynne p. 204. l. 3. for Horſe left r. Horſe was left p. 215. ult. again r. againſt. p. 219 l. 10. for previl'd r. prevail'd. p. 222. l. 13 for derſing r. deſiring. p. 225. l. 4 for Two r. too. p. 229. l. 1. for Roſs r. Roſs killed p. 234. l. 19. for 1053 r. 1653. p. 240. l. 10. for 1665 r. 1668. & l. 42. for 1764 r. 1664. p. 242. l. 36. for 12500000 r. 1250000. p. 247. l. 5. for raiſing r. raiſing. p. 261. l. 3. for Teporal r. Temporal. and l. 16. for Forbay r. Torbay. p. 271. l. 29. for Court r. Count. p. 275. l. 36. for Cbeve r. Cleve. p. 277. l. 24. for advanced r. advanced. p. 287. l. 4. for Belurbet r. Belturbet. p. 206. l. 15 for Paiw's r. Pain's. and l. 17. for them r. June. p. 297 l. 12. for Barbaria r. Bavaria. l. 33. for oblig them r. oblige them. p. 300. l. 12. for acquanited r. acquainted. p. 301. l. 24. for Dinan r. Dinant. p. 310. l. 18. for ogerly r. orderly. p. 313 l. 4. for that which r. that for which. p. 315. l. 5. for 1667 r. 1697. p. 316. l. 38. for But ſome r. But after ſome. p. 319. l. 27. for whom r. whom and l. for Spanairds r. Spaniards. p. 321. l. 19. for Pactition r. Partition. l. 38. for Pactition r. Partition. p. 322. l. 40. for the Nature r. the ſame Nature. p. 323. l. 26. for ſays me r. ſays one. p. 326. l. 39. for 20000 r. 2000. p. 329. l. 28. for Trowns r. Towns. p. 330. l. 6. for Merſe r. Meuse. and l. 21. for Nigo r. Vigo. and l. 25. for Transport r. Transports. and l. 28. for Conſult r. Conſul. p. 334: l. 10 for Ruemond r. Ruremond p. 335. l. 27. for Blerchim r. Blenheim. p. 339. l. 4. for compeat r. compleat. p. 345. l. 32. for diſcouraged r. diſcourſed. p. 353. l. 35 for Torry r. Torcy. p. 364. l. 20. for recſted r. neglected. and l. 33. for Jldge r. Judge & l. 34. for Chief ſroke the r. a Chief ſroke in the